



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

WID-LC
BS1199.S2 B38
Sanctuary and sacrifice; a reply to
Widener

AD15349

3 2044 001 241 652

SANCTUARY

AND SACRIFICE,

A REPLY TO WELLHAUSEN



W.L.BAXTER, M.A., D.D.,

Digitized by Google

WID-LC

BS

1199

62

38

Harvard College Library



The
Leonard and Janet
Kaplan
Book Fund for Judaica



Albert. Henrict

T

**SANCTUARY AND SACRIFICE:
A REPLY TO WELLHAUSEN.**

Just (seemeth) he who is first with his pleading;
But then cometh his neighbour and searcheth him.

Prov. 18. 17.

SANCTUARY AND SACRIFICE:

A Reply to Wellhausen.

BY THE

REV. W. L. BAXTER, M.A., D.D.,
Minister of Cameron, N.B.



EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
Her Majesty's Printers:
LONDON—GREAT NEW STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.
EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, MELBOURNE, SYDNEY, & NEW YORK.

1895.

WID-LC

PS

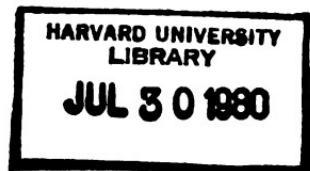
1199

.S 2

B38

Gordon:

PRINTED BY BYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
Queen's Printers,
DOWNS PARK ROAD, N.E.



Kelley

OPINIONS.

The following are extracts from opinions that have been received regarding Part I. of this volume :—

From THE RIGHT HON. W. E. GLADSTONE :

"Rev. and Dear Sir,

"I thank you sincerely for your criticism of Wellhausen, whose works, on a rather slight acquaintance, I have all along mistrusted.

"But unless your searching inquiry can be answered and your statements confuted, his character, both literary and theological, is destroyed; at least for all those who have profited by your investigation.

"And he has been set up as our guide in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*!

"I am very desirous to know *how long* your criticism has been published, so that I may know whether he has had the opportunity of reply: a task in which he is not to be envied.

"I remain, Rev. and dear Sir,

"Your very faithful and obedient,

"W. E. GLADSTONE."

From THE RIGHT REV. C. J. ELLICOTT, D.D., LL.D., *Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol*:

"... Your counter-argument is very strong and clear. In fact, as I read the first paper, I wondered what answer your opponent could possibly make. My hope now is that the movement has received a decided check. . . ."

From PROFESSOR A. H. SAYCE, D.D., LL.D. (*Oxford*):

"I am just returned to England, and have been reading your articles on Wellhausen with the deepest interest. I hope they will form the nucleus of a larger work. It is the first time that the pretensions and assertions of the *Prolegomena* have been thoroughly, critically, and dispassionately examined, and I confess that the result surprises me. Wellhausen and his followers speak so confidently, and proceed so naively to build upon the assertions they make, as if there was no possibility of questioning them,

that we have been apt to take it for granted that the assertions are—at all events for the most part—founded upon fact. Your critical examination of a single point in the *Prolegomena*—a point, however, of the highest importance to the Wellhausen school—has proved that, on the contrary, they are founded merely on German ‘subjectivity.’ The sooner this is brought home to the mind of the general public the better.”

From PROFESSOR ROBERT WATTS, D.D., LL.D. (*Belfast*):

“I have delayed, all too long, the acknowledgment of your great kindness in sending me your very valuable and most instructive articles on Wellhausen’s *Prolegomena*. I have read them with deep interest, and profit as well. I believe you have, by the publication of these articles, rendered a timely service to divine truth. . . . You have exposed the utter recklessness of Wellhausen’s assaults upon the Inspired Record. You have shown that while he calls in question the veracity and authority of all those portions that are subversive of his baseless theory, he has no hesitation in accepting the testimony of the writer he has denounced as untrustworthy, whenever he can find a passage that seems to give support to his critical dogmatism. . . .”

From PROFESSOR JAMES ROBERTSON, D.D. (*Glasgow; Author of “Early Religion of Israel”*):

“. . . It was indeed a great pleasure to see your papers. I have read them with great delight. I have been looking for some one to take up that line of patient inductive proof, and you have the necessary qualifications for the task. Just go on as you are doing. . . . I admire your courage: and I admire still more your ability.”

From THE RIGHT REV. R. H. STORY, D.D. (*Moderator of General Assembly of Church of Scotland*):

“. . . I wish to thank you for your dressing of Wellhausen. You have taken him thoroughly to pieces and exposed his pretentiousness in a way which would confound any one but a ‘Higher Critic.’ But dogmatic self-satisfaction is the badge of all their tribe.”

From THE VERY REV. A. K. H. BOYD, D.D., LL.D. (*St. Andrew’s*):

“. . . I have enjoyed the bright and incisive way in which you have gone for Wellhausen. As far as I can judge, you have made mince-meat of him.”

P R E F A C E.

IF the object, aimed at by this volume, were attained, it would certainly go a considerable way towards a very appreciable resolving of one of the keenest perplexities, by which the Bible student has been bewildered, in quite recent years. Has the ordinary, and venerable, belief, regarding the Old Testament Canon, become an antiquated fable? Has the world hitherto been "entertaining forgers unawares"? And have the Law and the History of Judaism, as the nineteenth century is closing, to begin, for the first time, to have their true foundations laid, and their uprising, to a true completion, indicated?

The most recent (and, as many would fain style it, the reigning) representation, on this head, is that the Jewish Law, as we now have it (the "Law of Moses," as it is familiarly styled), was not only unknown to Israel, when they crossed the Jordan, but continued to be unknown to them, while their most memorable national experiences, under all the Judges, and under all the Kings, were being successively gone through. They had *three Laws*: but the earliest, and most rudimentary, of the three was never heard of, till five or six centuries

after Moses; and the full-blown Law appeared, other five centuries later still, and is more the *Law of Ezra* than the *Law of Moses*. *Between the two* was promulgated Deuteronomy, which had only a precarious establishment for some twenty years, before the Babylonish Captivity began.

It is well known that this view has been proclaimed, with the utmost confidence, and from some of the most trusted quarters, as a clear, and un-impeachable, result, reached by the methods of true "science," and of "Higher Criticism."* The late editor of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (whose still recent removal evoked so very wide regret) was necessarily representative enough of much of our foremost theological thought, and it may almost be described, as his legacy to his age, the assurance that "the key to the right understanding of the history of Israel" (as he called it) has not yet been, for a quarter of a century, in our hands, and that "THE FIRST complete and sustained argument," establishing that "key," was laid before English readers, when he

* It is to be regretted that these terms have almost got fixed into a very narrow and unwarranted usage. If the settling of the mere text of Scripture be the "lower criticism," then the due weighing of the various considerations, that go to settle its age and significance, constitutes the "higher criticism." In this, the original, and warrantable, aspect of the terms, such a work as Paley's *Horæ Paulinae* may possibly be prized, as a valuable product of "higher criticism," long after Wellhausen's *Prolegomena* has ceased to be read. It is a method, or a sphere, of investigation, and not a special set of results, that the term "higher criticism" properly denotes. Our volume does not aim at anything so absurd as tilting against a true "science," or "criticism": its aim is to show that almost every page of the *Prolegomena* is an utter mis-use, and an utter turning to folly, of legitimate principles of "higher criticism." But, in view of current usage, and if we were to write to be understood, it was almost a necessity to employ "Higher Critics" to denote the recent sect of monopolists, or of critical Pharisees. Their more proper designation would be "*Imaginationist Critics*": They are "*higher*" than others, solely through building their critical castles "*in the air*," instead of on *terra firma*.

introduced to them Wellhausen's *Prolegomena to the History of Israel*. In his brief Preface to that English Translation, he announces that Wellhausen has, at last, "set all Old Testament problems in a new light" (p. vi), that what was formerly "the twisted skein of Jewish tradition" has now been successfully passed, by Wellhausen, through "a very delicate and complicated process of disentangling" (p. viii), and that Wellhausen's demonstrated, and true, view of Jewish Law and History may now "be presented, in a comparatively simple form, and justified even to the general reader" (p. viii). We are told that the investigation cost Wellhausen many an "operation of special scholarship," but that the *Prolegomena* presents the gracious issue of his toil, in a form which "every one can understand, and ought to try to master" (p. ix). Now, "for the first time," may the English public be emancipated from "a false idea," and from "false presuppositions": now, for the first time, may "the plain natural sense of the old history," and "a new view of the history of the Law," be made available, "in a way which is full of interest," for "the mass of Bible readers" (pp. vi-ix).

Under the influence of such warm encomia, from such a gifted guide (and the learning of linguistics and logic at the same northern *alma mater*, and about the same period, as he, might have helped to similarity in our methods), we first opened the *Prolegomena*: but the result is that our estimate of it is wide as the poles asunder from that which has just been quoted. We find in it a never-ending tissue of assumptions, and of

dogmatic revelations, but we hardly ever come on a grain of solid proof, on which to rest them: we find a profession, to found on Jewish History, associated with a claim to mutilate, and contradict, that history (without a shred of proof) at will: we find the theories so loosely constructed, that it is a constant experience to be able to confute one page by a contrary page, not far off: we find the origination of three contradictory Israelitish Laws (which is the grand alleged demonstration, achieved by Wellhausen's Part I., and which is the main topic discussed in our present volume) to be an absolutely un-proved, and an utterly improbable, Imagination: and we find his sweeping away of "a false idea," and his revolutionising of a whole Canon, to leave the delivery of the Jewish Law (moral, ritualistic, and social), in a pre-Joshuan age, practically un-touched by all he has written. It may be noted that the editor of the *Encyclopædia* presents Wellhausen to us, as a labourer in a "historical criticism," which he describes as "a comparatively modern science," and whose characteristic, hitherto, has been, that previous labourers in it have "made many false and uncertain steps" (p. viii): he holds, however, that Wellhausen's experience *contrasts* with theirs, and that now "THE TRUTH has been reached" (p. viii). We incline to agree with his estimate of some previous labourers, but we cannot agree that Wellhausen has *cut himself off*, as by cataclysm, from the "historical critics" who preceded him: on the contrary, he has, in our view, with most evolutionary faithfulness, *prolonged* their "many false and uncertain steps." The fact, that we

thus have a *true evolution* on our side, may be some counterpoise to the great fame of the Editor of the *Encyclopaedia*, which it is our misfortune to have against us !

Throughout our volume, be its worth what it may, there will not be found a single appeal to fames of editors, nor to views of individual critics, nor to authority, which the decisions of whole churches should carry. One of our greatest attractions, towards giving to Wellhausen's pages the severe study, which we have done, is his absolute discarding of mere authority, in the investigation, which he conducts : he never once seeks victory; under the shadow of a great name : he never once (after his brief Introduction) cumbers even half a page, with stringing off the successive opinions of others : he leaves the mere scissors-work of literature to other hands, and he offers to prove his whole case, from a critical, and independent, survey of the Records of Scripture. The reply, which we offer, is on the same footing ; it is, from first to last, an attempt to show, *on critical grounds, and on these exclusively*, that his positions are absolutely untenable.

We do not profess, in this volume, to have entered, exhaustively, on the *whole* contents of the *Prolegomena* (which itself, in its English Translation, is an amalgam of three works). Our plan has been to begin at its beginning, and deal, straight on, with its successive reasonings, through chapters, which Wellhausen himself acknowledges to more than contain his "*whole position.*" And we think every reader will feel that a plethora of

instances of Wellhausen's critical dexterity has thus been presented, whereby to settle whether his "new view" is "the truth," or—an *Imagination*. The argument is not *ex uno discere omnes*, but rather *ex permultis discere reliquos*. And we would be quite ready to treat the *reliquos* (viz. "Feasts," and "Priests," and "Tithes"); in the same way as we have here treated "Sanctuary," and "Sacrifice"—only that the present volume would probably render future discussions briefer.

Our present volume is not an investigation into *one special Book* of Scripture, but rather an investigation into *one fundamental topic*, so far as the ramifications of that topic present themselves throughout the various Books, whether legal, or historical, or prophetical. The aim is to give the Bible student a lucid, and conclusive, test, whether the dis-memberment of the Mosaic legislation, into three diverse Codes, harmonises with the contents of the Codes themselves, or with the glimpses, which the Historians afford us, of Israel's worship, or with any references to that worship, in the lofty denunciations of the Prophets. Critically, this is the question of the hour: that dis-memberment is "THE modern view" (p. viii), and "is what the *new school* of Pentateuch criticism undertakes to prove" (p. viii): it is, on the other hand, what this volume confidently charges with being an *unsupported Imagination*.

The book is intended for the ordinary English reader, and claims from him not the slightest special share in Hebrew scholarship. Where Hebrew words occur, they are given in corresponding English letters, and the

argument is so constructed, that even an elementary knowledge of Hebrew grammatical forms is never needed. The current jeers, about the explosion of Traditionalism, are not confined to circles of erudition, they permeate the homeliest, and most widely-read, of our serials, and (appropriately enough) they even enter the domain of popular "fiction": our reply is not one for clergymen, and for scholars, only, but one, which the comparatively unlearned, one which many an intelligent leader, in our working men's unions, is quite competent to master. Christianity is, emphatically, *for the common people*; and this treatise re-echoes the aim of the *Prolegomena*, to be "for the mass of Bible-readers" (p. ix). Its preface says further: "The present volume gives the English reader, *for the first time*, an opportunity to form his own judgment on questions which are within the scope of ANY ONE who reads the *English Bible carefully*, and is able to think *clearly, and without prejudice*, about its contents" (p. vii). We cordially adopt such an aim as our own. We offer manifold proofs (in considering which, we will be as glad of the common people, as of the scholar, for umpire) that it is only he, "who reads the English Bible *carelessly*," that is in the slightest danger of being taken in by the *Prolegomena*, and that any approach to "thinking *without prejudice*" is hardly ever to be found on its pages. As a further aid to the ordinary reader, we have given Wellhausen's views, as they are successively criticised, in large, and exact, quotations of his own words. If, therefore, the Bible student should feel that he gets *the*

antidote, it is not because we conceal the *bane*: for the opposing views are placed, with equal prominence and fulness, before him.

The only other circumstance, we need advert to, is that the first (and much briefer) of the two Parts, into which the book is divided, originally appeared, as a series of contributions to *The Thinker* magazine, and has thus already appealed to a wide variety of readers. One advantage, resulting from this, is that we have been able to prefix certain weighty, and very decided, opinions, which Part I has called forth. The strong conviction, indicated by Mr. Gladstone, that (unless a hitherto un-attempted refutation is forthcoming) "Wellhausen's character, both literary and theological, is destroyed," will perhaps be enough to ensure a respectful hearing, even from those "Higher Critics," who are most effectually cased in that triple steel of dogmatism, which is their almost unfailing, if unconscious, covering. It will be observed that other writers, whose names are as "household words," are equally un-reserved in commendation. And we are not aware that the other side have, to the slightest extent, entered anywhere on the "*task of reply*," at which, Mr. Gladstone considers, they are "not to be envied."* There is one remark, by Professor Sayce, which we venture to think will recur, with

* The pages of *The Thinker* were freely opened by the editor for both sides of any topic discussed. What appeared in one month was often replied to, with much fulness, in the next; and such replies were regularly invited "on any of the opinions contained in the pages of the magazine." It is not for us to copy the conceit of the "new school," and say that they felt no reply to be possible; they may merely have thought us beneath their notice. We only note the fact that, while the editor generously accorded much prominence, and space, throughout four months, to our articles, no counter-argument appeared. And we are quite unaware whether Wellhausen was, at the time, a reader of *The Thinker*.

extreme frequency, to every reader of our pages : "Wellhausen and his followers speak so confidently, and proceed so naïvely to build upon the assertions they make as if there was no possibility of questioning them, that *we have been apt to take it for granted* that the assertions are—at all events for the most part—founded upon fact." The illustrations will be found even much more plentiful in Part II., than they were in Part I., that their "assertions," instead of being "founded upon," are utterly inconsistent with, "fact." Professor Sayce remarks that the result of Part I. "surprises" him ; and such an acknowledgment seems to render it natural that we say that the volume, which we now offer to the public, is the result of a study of the *Prolegomena*, of the most rigorous and persevering kind, and also that it embraces the exhibition of many (as *we* think them) weaknesses, and contradictions, in Wellhausen's positions, which, so far as our reading has extended, have not hitherto been urged against him.

W. L. B.

CAMERON MANSE,
November, 1895.

CONTENTS.

PART I.—SANCTUARY.

CHAPTER I.

ONE TEMPLE ON ZION—ONE TABERNACLE AT SHILOH	<i>Pages</i> 3-21
---	----------------------

CHAPTER II.

ESTABLISHMENT OF CENTRALIZATION AT SINAI—"EVOLUTIO A NON EVOLVENDO"	22-42
--	-------

CHAPTER III.

(A) THE LUDICROUS DATING OF THE THREE CODES—(B) MULTI- PLIED CONTRADICTIONS	43-69
CONCLUSION AND NOTES	70-79

PART II.—SACRIFICE.

CHAPTER I.

WELLHAUSEN'S METHODS AND AIMS—INTRODUCTORY	83-89
--	-------

CHAPTER II.

GENERAL GLANCE AT WELLHAUSEN'S SACRIFICIAL DEVELOPMENT	90-104
--	--------

CHAPTER III.

DOES THE PRIESTLY CODE DENY PRE-MOSAIC SACRIFICE?	105-129
---	---------

CHAPTER IV.

	<i>Pages</i>
DO THE JEHOVIST, AND THE HISTORIANS, REPUDIATE DIVINE REGULATION OF SACRIFICE?	130-176

CHAPTER V.

DO THE EARLY PROPHETS REPUDIATE DIVINE REGULATION OF SACRIFICE?	177-222
---	---------

CHAPTER VI.

IS EZEKIEL A SACRIFICIAL PIONEER? WHAT OF HIS CLOSING VISION?	223-256
---	---------

CHAPTER VII.

WELLHAUSEN'S EZEKELIAN ROMANCE	257-286
--	---------

CHAPTER VIII.

THE MATERIALS OF SACRIFICE, AND THEIR ALLEGED EXTRA-ORDINARY EVOLUTIONS	287-363
---	---------

CHAPTER IX.

BURNT-OFFERINGS, PEACE-OFFERINGS, AND SACRIFICIAL MEALS	364-434
---	---------

CHAPTER X.

THE ALLEGED LATENESS, AND ENORMOUS IMPORTANCE, OF THE SIN AND TRESPASS OFFERINGS	435-463
--	---------

CHAPTER XI.

A DREAM OF THE PRIESTLY CODE	464-503
--	---------

CONCLUSION	504-506
----------------------	---------

PART I.

S A N C T U A R Y.

EXPLANATORY.

THE following Chapters, which constitute Part I., appeared originally as a series of four articles in *The Thinker* magazine, for November and December 1893, and for March and April 1894. They appeared under the title, "One God, One Sanctuary: Is Wellhausen right?" and they are here incorporated, with the kind permission of the publishers of the magazine. The chief change is that the third and fourth articles are joined as one in Chapter III., an arrangement which the exigencies of space did not permit when they were appearing in *The Thinker*. For the same reason, a few extracts from Wellhausen are given as "Notes" at the close, whose incorporation would have been rather cumbrous on the pages of the magazine.

CHAPTER I.

ONE TEMPLE ON ZION—ONE TABERNACLE AT SHILOH.

WE purpose, in the three following chapters, to canvass the evidence offered by Wellhausen for the views propounded in Chapter I. of his *Prolegomena to the History of Israel*. He entitles this chapter “The Place of Worship,” and he conducts the argument in a manner to make it quite independent of the arguments and conclusions in the chapters that follow: it therefore lends itself very readily to exclusive treatment. Not only so, but he himself proclaims the positions, which he attempts to prove in this first chapter, to be the most important and fundamental in the whole book. His words are: “*My whole position is contained in my first chapter*: there I have placed in a clear light that which is of such importance for Israelite history, namely, the part taken by the prophetical party in the great metamorphosis of the worship, which by no means came about of itself” (p. 368).* Wellhausen himself thus leads us to attach overwhelming importance to his “first chapter”: nothing should be unwarrantably assumed, nothing essential should lean except on the strongest evidence—for his “whole position” is at stake.

What he endeavours to establish is that the idea of “One God, One Sanctuary” was never heard of in Israel till the reign of Josiah, and that it was never firmly and permanently

* The quotations throughout are from the English translation of the *Prolegomena*, published by Messrs. A. and C. Black, Edinburgh.

embodied in the nation's practice till their return from the Exile in Babylon. If he cannot prove this, then, by his own admission, his whole edifice of critical history becomes a ruin. Now, while we are unconvinced by his reasoning, it would be impossible to acknowledge too warmly the fairness of the method of investigation which he is professedly to follow. He is to take nothing for granted ; he is to be guided solely by the contents of the historical and legal documents of the Old Testament themselves. First, he will take the history, and demonstrate three clearly-marked stages of development in the views of Israel regarding centralisation of worship. Then he will take the legal enactments, and demonstrate that they consist of three separate codes, of diverse authorship and widely-sundered dates, and that these three codes contain regulations as to the place of worship precisely coincident with the three stages of the nation's practice as already historically fixed. If he can soberly and fairly conduct such a demonstration, his method is unexceptionable, and his conclusion most important. Our complaint is that, instead of demonstration, he treats us mainly to unsupported assertion, and to ignoring of the history.

Reserving for subsequent treatment other characteristics of his Chapter I., we shall first notice, what we think can be easily made emphatic, that his views are at diametric variance with the evidence of the witnesses on whom he starts with promising to rely. In settling the law and practice of Israelitish worship, he is to be guided by references thereto in the historical and prophetical books of Scripture. We venture to urge that nothing could be less readily demonstrated from these books than the notion that a central sanctuary was utterly unthought of in Israel till the days of Josiah. There is a most familiar threefold embodiment of a central sanctuary, which cannot, without the most signal violence, be eradicated from

these books. We refer to the Temple on Zion, to the house of God in Shiloh, and to the tabernacle erected in the wilderness. It is only by repudiating and revolutionising, instead of by honouring and acquiescing in, the statements of Scriptural writers, that these three impediments in Wellhausen's path can be got quit of. Let us look at each in turn.

I.

The statement that no central sanctuary was ever thought of till Josiah's reign is surely in startling disagreement with the freely acknowledged fact that the splendid Temple of Solomon had been erected on Zion some four centuries before.

Without quoting, meantime, from the author of the Books of Chronicles, whose most unhesitating statements Wellhausen has no scruple in deriding as false, it is made abundantly clear, by the authors of the Books of Samuel and Kings, that the Temple was designed as a glorious centre, towards which the worship of all Israel might converge. When David brings up the Ark of God to Zion, it is no mere local ceremony, but one in which "all the house of Israel" (2 Sam. 6. 15) are interested and represented. And when he proposes to Nathan that a suitable dwelling should at last be erected for so venerated a symbol of God's presence, the proposal is dealt with as involving no necessary limitation to Judah, but as one which "any out of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed My people Israel" (2 Sam. 7. 7) might, in any past age since the Conquest, have as reasonably preferred. And, when the Temple comes to be built, it is not the men of Judah who alone build it, or derive benefit from it : it is by "a levy out of all Israel, and the levy was thirty thousand men, and Solomon sent them to Lebanon" (1 Kings 5. 18), that the materials are obtained : God's promise "concerning this house which thou art in building," is that all Israel shall be blessed by His residence in

it, “I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake My people Israel” (1 Kings 6. 12, 13): when the dedication takes place, Judah is not even specially named, it is “the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers’ houses of the children of Israel” (1 Kings 8. 1), whom Solomon assembles: it is “when Thy people Israel pray toward this place,” and not toward any other spot in Palestine, that they are to be heard, and forgiven, and delivered out of all their troubles: nay, even distant nations are to hear and acknowledge Zion to be the glorious central residence of Jehovah, “the stranger that is not of Thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for Thy name’s sake when he shall come and pray toward this house; hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth upon Thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know Thy name to fear Thee, as doth Thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Thy name” (1 Kings 8. 41–43): and when the assembled congregation of all Israel have been sent away, the seal of Divine acceptance on the dedication is thus conveyed, “I have hallowed this house which thou hast built to put My name there for ever; and Mine eyes and Mine heart shall be there perpetually” (1 Kings 9. 3). By what language could it have been more emphatically proclaimed that the Temple was established as a central sanctuary for all Israel hundreds of years before Josiah was born? We need not argue as to the meaning to be attached to the above language, for Wellhausen attaches the same meaning to it as ourselves; he acknowledges that the author of the Books of Kings regards the Temple as “in its nature unique,” as erected not from political, but from religious, motives, and as invested with a sacredness and exclusiveness, with which none of all Israel’s “other holy places” might compete.

How, then, does he get quit of the above view of the Temple, embedded so ineradicably (as one would think) in the Scripture history? It seems to us that he gets quit of it in two ways, (1) by a bold assertion, and (2) by a contradictory inference.

1. As to his bold assertion. It is this: “*The view, however, is unhistorical*; it carries back to the original date of the Temple, and imports into the purpose of its first foundation the significance which it had acquired in Judah shortly before the Exile” (pp. 20, 21).* This certainly is a statement of sufficient sweep and decision. *But on what does it rest?* So far as direct authorisation is concerned, it rests on absolutely nothing. It hangs (to use one of his own similes) “in the air,” having no connection with *terra firma* at all. Wellhausen does not profess to offer a tittle of direct evidence that the statements of the author of Kings are misleading; nor has he an atom of proof that these statements contradict any earlier form in which the narrative was given to the world. Further, no subsequent Scripture author denies that Solomon intended the Temple as a centre of worship for all Israel, nor characterises the circumstantial narrative of its gradual preparation, and costly erection, and splendid inauguration as an unhistorical invention. And we need hardly add that no heathen author is forthcoming to credit Solomon with different views from those which the author of Kings, with such overwhelming emphasis, ascribes to him. So far as responsible testimony is concerned, we have nothing but the *ipse dixit* of a German professor, writing more than two millenniums after the events, for the above-quoted tremendous imputation of historical inaccuracy. It seems part of the “science,” in which our advanced critics indulge, that the more utterly bereft their statements

* See Note A.

are of support or proof, they compensate this by a proportional scornfulness, and indubitableness, of bold assertion.

2. But, in default of any direct corroboration, we said that Wellhausen seeks to fortify his extraordinary charge by a contradictory inference. He infers the unhistorical character of the Temple narrative *from the absence of what he thinks ought to have followed it* in the subsequent history. "We nowhere read that that king (Solomon), like a forerunner of Josiah, in order to favour his new sanctuary, sought to abolish all the others. . . . Never once did Solomon's successors make the attempt (which certainly would have been in their interest) to concentrate all public worship within their own temple. . . . The high places were not removed; this is what is regularly told us regarding them all" (p. 21). That is to say, Wellhausen weaves out of his own fancy what kind of narrative *ought* to have followed the alleged centralisation by Solomon, and, because this subjectively fixed narrative is not forthcoming, the plainest and most multiplied direct historic statements are to be thrown aside. Neither Solomon nor his successors abolished the high places and other seats of worship throughout their dominions, so as to secure a monopoly of honour for their own temple; therefore the story of Solomon having intended to specially centralise all Israel's worship at Jerusalem must be dismissed as the daring invention of an unscrupulous romancer. What is the worth of this confident argument? We think we can prove it, out of Wellhausen's own mouth, to be absolutely worthless.

(1) But first we would remark on the great slur which our infallible critic casts on the author of the Books of Kings in imputing to him such intellectual incapacity. If the statements that the high places were not removed are irreconcilable with Solomon's declared object in building the Temple, was it beyond the mental endowment of the author of Kings to detect

the irreconcilableness? Is the contrariety so recondite that it needs a *parturiunt montes*, on the part of "scientific" criticism, to make it issue from its dark recess? Was it not plain to the author himself that, in his record of each succeeding reign, he was framing the instrument of his own exposure? He did not stick at trifles; he could take the most daring liberties with facts; he could write down the most deliberate and manifold falsification of Solomon's actings. Why did he not carry the falsification a little further to keep himself consistent? Would it not have been as easy to say that the high places were removed in succeeding reigns, or that earnest efforts were made to abolish them, as to say regularly that they were not removed? If he could not help dropping such stultifications at every step of his narrative, might he not have copied Jeremiah, and cried up to the God of truth, who was employing him for such wanton work, "Ah! Lord God, I cannot forge history, for I am a child"? Is not the conviction forced upon us that the statements that the high places were not removed must be somehow consistent with the declared origin of the Temple, else such glaring self-exposures would not have been left on record by the forger?

(2) But we have said that Wellhausen virtually contradicts himself in the argument on which he so complacently relies. He seeks to discredit a Scripture author for making contradictory statements. We submit that, within the compass of his own first chapter, which we are reviewing, he falls into his own pit, and makes quite contradictory admissions. It is his p. 21 which we are criticising. Let us go forward six pages, to his p. 27, and what do we find? We there find him holding that, though Solomon had attempted no centralisation of worship through the abolition of high places, Josiah not only attempted, but accomplished, that feat. He now places implicit confidence in the author of Kings. The narrative of 2 Kings 23

as to the rooting out of all idolatry, and the abolition of all high places through the length and breadth both of Judah and Samaria, is unreservedly accepted. And the existence of a law (the newly-invented Deuteronomy, as he holds it to be), sanctioning this national revolution, is expressly declared. Not from regard to Josiah, but from a universally accepted command from God through Moses, the whole of the local sacrificial places throughout Israel disappeared at one fell swoop, and Jerusalem became the exclusive seat of sacrificial worship. Now, how long did this mighty change endure? According to the argument we are reviewing, such a change should have borne permanent fruit, and coloured all the future history. The reason why Solomon's aims in dedicating the Temple are treated as a romance is that the subsequent history admits the continuance of the high places. We should expect, therefore, that the root-and-branch reformation by Josiah would have left an ineffaceable mark, not only on his own, but on succeeding reigns. Is it so? Wellhausen makes the most prominent confession that the reformation by Josiah had no permanence whatever! "After Josiah's death we again see Bamoth appearing on all hands, not merely in the country, but even in the capital itself. Jeremiah has to lament that there are as many altars as towns in Judah" (p. 27). If this could be the swift result, in a few years, of the entire sweeping away of these "altars," with what consistency can the Temple narrative, by the same author of Kings, be discredited, merely because, in the case of Solomon's immediate successors, "the high places were not removed; this is what is regularly told us in the case of them all" (p. 21)? *Josiah's* reformation was "new" and "vigorous" and "deeply cutting"; it was safe-guarded by "a written law, that had been solemnly sworn to by the whole people, standing ever an immovable witness to the rights of God" (p. 27); and yet, with all its actuality, and thorough-

ness, and Divine enforcement, it disappeared like a morning cloud before the rebelliousness of Judah. Why may not Solomon's aspirations after a pure and divinely-accepted worship have suffered a like speedy and general eclipse? We can conceive no reconciliation of the two contradictory positions—first, that Solomon's dedication prayer is a fiction, because by his successors “the high places were not removed”; and secondly, that Josiah's reformation was real and universal, although he was hardly in his grave before there were again “as many altars as towns in Judah.”

(3) But we shall make another quotation from Wellhausen's first chapter. Let us go back two pages, from p. 21 to p. 19, and we there read, “No king *after* Solomon is left uncensured for having tolerated the high places” (p. 19). He is founding on the immunity from such “censure” which Samuel and others *before* Solomon enjoyed, though they sanctioned “the multiplicity of altars and of holy places”; and he argues that such “multiplicity” had become illegal after the building of Solomon's Temple, and was therefore the object of unvarying “censure.” What is this but unwittingly to admit what he is straightway to use his greatest plainness of language in denying? What can these recurring “censures” mean, unless there were a condemnation of the high places, and a centralisation at Jerusalem, proclaimed by Solomon? If the toleration of the high places by Solomon's successors had been recorded as a matter of course, with no hint of its being strange or wrong, Wellhausen might have had something to found on; but when such toleration is habitually “censured,” have we not the strongest possible recurring confirmation of the truth of the Temple narrative? If Wellhausen will search candidly he will find more circular reasoning and self-stultification on his own pages than on the scornfully treated pages of the author of Kings. He acknowledges that these “censures” are *intended*

to prove, and that they are *fully calculated* to prove, legitimacy of sanctuary ; and he has not a rag of warrant for his subsequent insinuation that these “censures” are forgeries.

(4) We would just add that, apart from his own pages, the inconclusiveness of Wellhausen’s confident argument is capable of very varied illustration. Because his successors tolerate the high places, therefore a Divine testimony against them through Solomon cannot be credited : that is his argument. Will he hold that the first commandment was obviously unknown to Solomon, seeing that we read “Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites” (1 Kings 11. 5)? Will he hold that the seventh commandment must have been unknown to Solomon, seeing it is said, “King Solomon loved many strange women,” “and he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines” (1 Kings 11. 3)? Will he hold that the second commandment had not been spoken from Sinai, in view of the fact that, a few weeks after, the people are found, with the future high priest at their head, worshipping a golden calf at the very base of the smoking mountain ? Will he hold that Israel’s triumphant song at the Red Sea is an incredible romance, in view of the fact that, only a few days thereafter, the people are found murmuring against God and against Moses, and proposing to return to Egypt? Such questions might be multiplied at pleasure, and they show how precarious is the argument which sweeps away Solomon’s appointment of exclusive honour for the Temple, merely because there is no scrupulous abolition of the high places on the part of his successors. We have read that “the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked”; and a little deeper recognition of this elementary truth might have saved Wellhausen from leaning on the broken reed of the argument we are considering.

We have dealt with the post-Solomonic continuance of idols and high places *in Judah*, as being the chief strength (if any) which the argument possesses: if their continuance in Judah is quite compatible with the centralisation implied in the Temple narrative, then *a fortiori* their continuance in Northern Israel, after the disruption under Jeroboam, will not avail to discredit that narrative. We have shown that Wellhausen has not a solitary witness, sacred or profane, to support his *dictum* regarding that narrative, "the view, however, is unhistorical"; and we have urged that the inference from the subsequent history in Kings, by which alone he would prop that *dictum* up, is of the flimsiest and most inconclusive kind.

II.

But we said that the Temple narrative is only one of three leading landmarks, which are inconsistent with the preposterous idea that a unity of sanctuary was first heard of in Josiah's day. And the second of these landmarks is the establishment of the house of God in Shiloh. For this remoter event, there is not the same fulness of description, as for the erection of the Temple, yet the evidence seems both direct and sufficient.

Take the following full and unambiguous testimony from Jeremiah: "But go ye now to My place which was in Shiloh, where I caused My name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of My people Israel. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not: therefore will I do unto the house, which is called by My name, wherein ye trust, as I have done to Shiloh" (Jer. 7. 12-14). We venture to say that, if the foregoing words had coincided with Wellhausen's views, he would never have been weary magnifying their explicitness, and insisting on their invincible force. He would

have pointed out that no words could more clearly prove the recognised belief of all Israel, *in a pre-exilic age*, that the unity of sanctuary in Canaan originated, not in the days of Josiah, but in those of Joshua. He would have urged that the words “where I caused My name to dwell *at the first*” unmistakably imply a “first” centralisation at Shiloh after the Conquest, and a subsequent centralisation at Jerusalem, by which that “first” was superseded. He would have shown that the house at Shiloh stood long as a precursor of the Temple, but that it had to be overthrown (as had the Temple afterwards) for the wickedness of the people. And he would have called on us, either to blot out history altogether, or to accept this straightforward and unhesitating witness.

Inasmuch, however, as the words do not coincide with Wellhausen’s views, how does he treat them? He treats them to an utter repudiation! Reverting again to his weapon of bold assertion, he declares: “Any strict centralisation is for that period inconceivable, alike in the religious as in every other sphere” (p. 19). That is to say, Jeremiah may be inspired: he may be well acquainted with the unquestioning immemorial views of his people as to their early history: but if he states what an advanced critic thinks out of place, he must be straightway dubbed as penning pure nonsense—what is absolutely “inconceivable”! Whether are we to pin our faith to Wellhausen or to Jeremiah?

1. Wellhausen is again in the position, so far as direct counter-evidence is concerned, of not having a single witness to join him in repudiating Jeremiah. Not one responsible statement is forthcoming from any quarter to the effect that the alleged centralisation at Shiloh is a fiction.

2. But not only has our critic no one to join him in giving the lie direct to Jeremiah, he is further in the extraordinary position of himself patronising this same Jeremiah, and

founding on him as a most excellent witness, only a few pages further on in his treatise ! On p. 58, he quotes from the same 7th chapter of Jeremiah as we have quoted from, ver. 22, as follows : " For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices." Here is Jeremiah professing to speak with plain authority of God's dealings with Israel *as far back as the Exodus*. Wellhausen clutches at his evidence as reliable, and parades it as proving that " Jeremiah is unacquainted with the Mosaic legislation as it is contained in the Priestly Code " (p. 59). We think it proves no such thing, but that is not meantime the question ; the single point we fix on is that, as far as it suits his peculiar views, Wellhausen is willing to place full credit in Jeremiah as a witness. And be it noted that the two testimonies are borne by the prophet in the same chapter, and that the accepted testimony refers to the much farther back event, namely, to what happened " in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt." Now, with what consistency can Wellhausen accept Jeremiah's witness in ver. 22 as to what happened so far back as the days in the wilderness, and yet reject as " inconceivable " his more explicit witness in ver. 12 of the same chapter as to what happened two generations later, when God " caused His name to dwell " at Shiloh ?

We may add that Jeremiah has a recapitulation of the prophecy of his seventh chapter, so far as it commemorates Shiloh, in his twenty-sixth chapter. He there stands in the court of the Lord's house, and proclaims : " If ye will not hearken to Me, to walk in My law . . . then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth " (Jer. 26. 6). The priests and the prophets are enraged at his insinuating that the Temple on Zion could ever share a desolation, similar to that of God's first

house at Shiloh ; and the rest of the chapter narrates their conspiracy against Jeremiah's life in consequence. Their language, "Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh ?" virtually adds *them* to Jeremiah as additional witnesses that the first establishment of centralisation at Shiloh was an elementary principle of their history.

3. We have to urge, further, that Jeremiah has other Scriptural writers confirming his express statements, though Wellhausen has none to confirm his. The testimony of the writer of the seventy-eighth Psalm is as express and unchallengeable as that of Jeremiah. This is a historical psalm, which founds its warnings on a retrospect of Israel's history, from the days of Moses to the days of David. It is ascribed, with every appearance of good warrant, to Asaph, and may be regarded as summing up the views of a writer of (say) the tenth century, regarding the chief landmarks of past national history. Among these landmarks we find the forsaking of Shiloh commemorated, precisely as Jeremiah, in the seventh century, commemorates it. The idolatries, which were multiplied on the high places, after the conquest of Canaan, led to God's withdrawal from Shiloh, and to His letting the ark be carried into captivity. "For they provoked Him to anger with their high places, and moved Him to jealousy with their graven images. When God heard this, He was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel : so that He forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which He placed among men : and delivered His strength into captivity, and His glory into the adversary's hand" (Ps. 78. 58-61). Nothing could indicate more clearly the unquestioning belief of the whole nation that God's tabernacle had been first set up at Shiloh. An "Inconceivable" from Wellhausen is but a shadowy (that we say not an utterly contemptible) rival against such a witness.

4. We have heard the echoes of the seventh and of the tenth

centuries. But, in narratives which deal with events prior to the arising of kings at all, we have similar satisfying indications that centralisation at Shiloh had been well known from the first. The authors of Judges and of 1 Samuel treat it as a matter of undoubted notoriety that, for a lengthened period, God's special dwelling was at Shiloh, and that Israel went up from their various cities to yearly sacrifices there. "All the time that the house of God was in Shiloh" (Judg. 18. 31), and, "There is the feast of the Lord from year to year in Shiloh" (Judg. 21. 19), are corroborations of Jeremiah's, and of Asaph's, witness of the most undesigned but conclusive kind. "This man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh" (1 Sam 1. 8)—there is the most natural and unmistakable continuation of the same witness; and the following chapters are replete with indications that Shiloh is the recognised centre of Israelitish worship. They speak of "all the Israelites coming thither" (2. 15); they speak of the presiding priest there being chosen to represent "all the tribes of Israel," and as being "My priest," and "going up unto Mine altar," in an obviously exclusive sense (2. 28); they speak of the place of worship there as "the temple of the Lord" and as His "habitation," with a significance that obviously contemplates all Israel (2. 29; 3. 3, &c.); they speak of "the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which sitteth upon the cherubim" (4. 4), which Israel and Philistia alike recognise as the supreme symbol of God's presence (4. 8), and whose established location was in Shiloh. May we not retort on Wellhausen his own word, and say, that it is "inconceivable" that of any other place in all Israel, except Shiloh, such things as the foregoing could in these ages have been predicated?

5. Here, as in the case of the Temple, Wellhausen's great refuge is to point to instances of worship, and of sacrifice,

offered in other places, during the period when they are held to have been centralised in Shiloh, and infer from this that the centralisation was a fiction. But (1) we have already seen that Josiah's centralisation was no fiction, though it was almost immediately disregarded by all Judah. If there could be "as many altars as towns in Judah" a few years after a most solemn and undoubted centralisation at Jerusalem, why might not a centralisation at Shiloh have been followed by an equally lax remembrance, on the part of the Israelites, of that much smaller city "which God had chosen to place His name there"? (2) Besides, how could we expect to find Shiloh duly honoured, during a period which the historian reprobates as one long succession of unfaithfulnesses and idolatries? The period of the Judges is so reprobated. Every succeeding record is how "the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord," how they "followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them," how "they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and the Ashtaroth." Is it reasonable to expect to read of God's pure and stated worship in the midst of such narratives? Might we not rather be surprised by the few references we have to the ordained pre-eminence of Shiloh? (3) The succeeding period, from Samuel to Solomon, was, in great measure, so far as centralisation of worship was concerned, a period of interregnum and anarchy. The ark was captured by the Philistines, and, though sent back, was never re-established at its central seat: and, "for the wickedness of My people," the house at Shiloh was suffered to go to ruin. The sacrificial practices, during such a period, are obviously inapplicable, as illustrations of what may have been the normal requirements of God's law. (4) It seems highly illogical to refer to such miraculous appearances, as that to Gideon when he was commissioned as judge (pp. 22, 55, 64), as though they turned places like Ophrah into "sanctuaries" as eminent as Shiloh, and illustrated the pre-

scribed method and materials of sacrifice. Such services were almost as exceptional as David's eating of the shew-bread, or Abraham's sacrifice of his son. How could Gideon have been asked to go from "the oak that was in Ophrah," in order to sacrifice at Shiloh, at a time when the whole nation (including his own father's house) was steeped in idolatry, and when the people, even though they had been inclined for the yearly pilgrimages, were hiding in the dens and caves of the mountains, and could not, for fear of Midian, come forth even to reap their fields (*Judg. 6. 2-6 and 25-27*)? And are we not expressly told, when he seems to have made an attempt to centralise idolatrous worship at Ophrah, that his conduct "became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house" (*Judg. 8. 27*)? There is nothing, therefore, in the record of occasional sacrificial services away from Shiloh, when read in the light of the exceptional circumstances of the kingdom, to throw the least discredit on the design and appointment of Jehovah to have His worship first centralised at Shiloh, after the settlement in Canaan.

6. It will be seen that we have not yet quoted a most explicit testimony from the Book of Joshua, as to the establishment of centralisation at Shiloh. What could be more natural, and satisfying, than the following, after the Conquest has been narrated: "And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there" (*Josh. 18. 1*)? Wellhausen seems disposed to ignore the author of Joshua as a witness; at least, in entering on his theme, he announces he is to consider the historical books, only "from the period of the Judges onwards" (p. 17). On this two remarks seem fair. His theory, which he professes to derive from the history, can survive, only by repudiating the unambiguous testimony of the only recognised history of Israel, during one of the most critical periods of

their experience. The other remark is that he is capable of accepting testimony from the author of Joshua, after his own fashion, when it suits him. He professes to learn from Joshua (pp. 18 and 22) that Gilgal became "an important centre of worship" as soon as Canaan was entered—though there is no such testimony in the book! He professes to learn from Joshua (p. 38) that the altar which the eastern tribes erected at Jordan was intended as a place for worship and sacrifice—though the book testifies the contrary with the most emphatic repetition! He thus manufactures "centres" of worship, out of his own unauthorised imaginings, in order to rival and discredit Shiloh. The eastern tribes expressly declare that their altar is "not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice," and that they do not mean it to be in the least co-equal with God's recognised central altar at Shiloh—"the altar of the Lord our God which is before His tabernacle" (Josh. 22. 22-29). Wellhausen tells us this is pure romance; *without a shred of proof*, he infers their altar was as much intended for sacrifice, as was the altar at Shiloh; but their doings experienced "metamorphosis" from some daring writer, many centuries afterwards, who wanted to pretend there had been a unity of sanctuary from the beginning, and who, therefore, wrote down the untruth that these tribes erected their altar "with no intention that it should be used, but merely in commemoration of something" (p. 38). And, instead of execrating such forgery, he patronisingly calls it "the same simple historical method" (p. 37). Certainly, by such a "simple method," one may make anything of anything.

It will be quite obvious from the above why Wellhausen should start his investigation not "from the period of Joshua," but "from the period of the Judges onwards" (p. 17). Yet we see he can slip in proofs from Joshua, though without warrantableness and candour, when it suits him. In the Book of Joshua,

we have the exclusive record, which Israel have handed down, of their conquest of Canaan, and, embedded therein, we have the clearest declarations of the special centralisation of their worship at Shiloh ; in the Books of Judges and Samuel, we have indications, almost more in number, and in force, than the degeneracy of the times might have rendered probable, that such centralisation had been established from the first ; in one of the longest and earliest of the historical psalms, we have Asaph treating the centralisation at Shiloh, and its subsequent discontinuance, as among the most familiar and indisputable facts of Israelitish history ; and in Jeremiah, a witness whom Wellhausen implicitly trusts, in the same chapter, for even earlier events, we have it treated as a historical truism, which no Israelite could think of questioning, that God "caused His name to dwell in Shiloh at the first," when He had settled Israel in the land of promise. And at this overwhelming proof of centralisation Wellhausen calmly scoffs—"It is for that period inconceivable" ! Clearly, instead of sitting at the feet of the historians of Israel, he rather *guides their hand* as they write, and imperiously prescribes for them what witness they shall bear.

The erection of the Mosaic tabernacle, as well as the consideration of other aspects of Wellhausen's theory of Sanctuary, still remain for notice.

CHAPTER II.

ESTABLISHMENT OF CENTRALISATION AT SINAI—
“EVOLUTIO A NON EVOLVENDO.”

III.

WE proceed now to the third (though it is historically the first) of the three classical embodiments of national sanctuary in Israel—the tabernacle, containing the ark of the covenant, erected by Moses in the wilderness.

Wellhausen's treatment of this branch of the subject is so astounding, in its utterly unsupported assumptions, and in its wholesale imputations of falsehood to the writers of Scripture, that we always feel a difficulty in realising that he can expect his views to be soberly accepted by any Bible student. Nothing in the whole of the Old Testament is more indubitably, more minutely, and more solemnly asserted and described than the erection of the Mosaic tabernacle. Next to the delivery of the Decalogue, it is the main outstanding event in Israel's first year of national emancipation. No less than thirteen entire chapters (Exod. 25—31 and 35—40) are devoted to a most circumstantial account of its contrivance, and execution. Its precious materials, its cunning workers, its hearty contributors, its every division and curtain and vessel, its time in making, and its splendid inauguration, are all there most explicitly detailed. Its habitual journeying before the people, as their divine guide, from point to point in the wilderness, is narrated (Exod. 40. 36—38 ; Num. 10. 11—12 and 33—36). Its fixture by Joshua at the close of the Conquest is briefly chronicled as a matter of course (Josh. 18. 1). At the birth of Samuel, it is,

equally as a matter of course, referred to as standing where Joshua fixed it (1 Sam. 2. 22). When the Temple is finished, the priests and Levites introduce it, amid unparalleled solemnity and rejoicing, into what is henceforth to be God's more permanent and hallowed dwelling (1 Kin. 8. 4). If anything seems embedded immovably in the history of Jewish worship, it is the giving of the divine pattern for the sanctuary, and the elaborate execution thereof in the wilderness, "as the Lord commanded Moses."

How does Wellhausen make all this square with his idea that a central sanctuary was never heard of till Josiah's day? He again calmly repairs to his armoury of bold assertion, and brings forth from it the following : "*The tabernacle rests on a historical fiction!*" (p. 39) : "*Hebrew tradition*, even from the time of the judges and the first kings, for which the Mosaic tabernacle was, strictly speaking, intended, *knows nothing at all about it!*" (p. 39). That is to say, the most deliberate and circumstantial narrative in the Old Testament, embodying a universal belief, for centuries before Christ, of the Jewish nation regarding their early worship, has been discovered in the nineteenth century to have not one atom of truth in it from its first syllable to its last! No tabernacle ever existed. Neither Moses, Joshua, Samuel, nor Solomon, ever set an eye on it. No board of it was ever shaped, and no bolt in it was ever driven. The whole edifice is a "fiction"—it is as much "the unsubstantial pageant of a dream" as Homer's divine dwellings on Olympus, or Bunyan's Significant Rooms in the house of Interpreter!

How then did it come to be so earnestly, and graphically, related in the Word of God? Wellhausen can tell us at once. About a thousand years after the death of Moses, a band of literary conspirators came back from Babylon to Judea, and achieved the most daring and successful mis-narration of facts,

which it ever entered into man's heart to conceive. They had their temple to re-build ; and, though they knew quite well there had been no central sanctuary in Israel till about thirty years before the Exile, they thought it would look well, and would tend to glorify the history of their race, to pretend that, from their very birth as a nation, they had known, and acted on, the principle of One God, One Sanctuary. "The principle had become part of their very being that the one God had also but one place of worship" (p. 28). They felt "unable to think of religion without the one sanctuary" (p. 36). How then could they "think" of Moses as possessing a single grain of "religion," seeing that he left this absolute fundamental of a unity of sanctuary, utterly unrevealed to the tribes which he led ? They felt a necessity laid upon them to hide the spiritual nakedness of so illustrious a founder. And they decided that the surest and most glorious plan for effecting this would be to invent a fiction, and get it smuggled into their sacred oracles, that Moses knew quite well about a unity of sanctuary, and had, with utmost minuteness, at amazing cost, and under express divine guidance, superintended the construction of a central sanctuary, which he caused to go before the tribes, as their guide and glory, during the forty years in the wilderness, and which he left to accompany them into Canaan, as the sure pledge of divine presence and divine protection. The Captivity burned into their *intellect* the principle that "God has but one place of worship" ; but it did not burn into their *conscience* the principle that God has but one standard of utterance, and that the standard of unerring truth,—that God has but one feeling for conscious deceivers, and that the feeling of utter abhorrence. The Captivity left them free to write down, in God's name, with thousand-fold emphasis, the thing that is not : and, under some mysterious spell, the whole of their fellow countrymen, on the instant, and ever after, agreed to swallow the incomparable

“fiction,” and to make all ages, till the Wellhausens arose, believe that a tabernacle, which no man ever gazed upon, was originally prescribed on Sinai, and became the most patient and loving achievement of all the camp of Israel in the first year of their emancipation.

We cannot resist quoting the title ascribed to the “fiction,” and the character ascribed to its authors. The beautiful euphemism, by which the “fiction” is hallowed, is—“*making the Temple portable!*” “The Temple is regarded as so indispensable, even for the troubled days of the wanderings before the settlement, that it is *made portable*, and, in the form of a tabernacle, set up in the very beginning of things. For the truth is, that the tabernacle is the copy, not the prototype, of the Temple at Jerusalem” (p. 87). And a still finer touch is added, when the authors are characterised. They are “the pious ones”—nay, emphatically, they are “*only* the pious ones” (p. 28)—further still, they are “those who had *given themselves up, body and soul, to the reformation ideas*” (p. 28). *None but these* could be found equal to such a deliberate and fatal poisoning of the very fountains of truth! The rest of the nation, “perhaps the majority, totally gave up the past” (p. 28), and wandered away, with such remnants of common honesty as still clave to them, to be “lost among the heathen” (p. 28), and never attempted any utter falsification of the annals of their race. None but the “pious,” and the “body and soul” reformers, could lay sufficiently violent hands on truth, and multiply command after command in God’s mouth for Moses, every syllable of which was “fiction.”

Every student of Wellhausen knows that we are not magnifying by a hair’s-breadth his frightful charge against certain writers of Scripture. He treats them, with coolest scorn, as deliberate and designing fabricators. The Exile led them, instead of respecting, and transmitting, their national records,

to "treat in the freest possible manner, in accordance with their own ideas, the institutions of the bygone past" (p. 49); and he actually adds, "For what reason does Chronicles stand in the canon at all, if not in order to teach us this" (p. 49)? A book "stands in the canon" for the express purpose of teaching free and wholesale unveracity to be permissible in the service of the God of truth! He describes their aim to be that of "*completely altering* the ancient history" (p. 36), and again "to idealise the past to their hearts' content" (p. 38). Instead of giving the true Mosaic legislation, they devote themselves to its "artificial and ideal reparation" (p. 38). To call a spade a spade does not seem to be "scientific"; so, instead of free forgery, let us speak of "artificial reparation"!

But it is time to ask, where are the overwhelming proofs of such a charge? They ought to be like bars of adamant, but, instead, we find them ropes of sand.

1. Wellhausen is again in the position of not having a single direct statement from any writer, sacred or profane, in support of his extraordinary view. The tabernacle is nowhere pronounced a "fiction." We have nowhere a description of Mosaic worship, from which the tabernacle is conspicuous by its absence. No historian, nor prophet, nor psalmist throws the slightest positive discredit upon it. A New Testament writer treats it as indubitably historical, and regards it (Heb. 9) as a carefully constructed type of our divine redemption. The conspirators, who essayed its imaginary erection, are altogether unknown, and unferred to. It is well thus to make manifest the utter absence of positive support, which Wellhausen has to face.

2. But he is, further, in the very awkward position of having to admit that one most essential part of the alleged "fiction" is undeniably true. The most important content of the tabernacle was the ark of the covenant of the Lord in its most holy place. Wellhausen cannot get rid of the antiquity of the ark:

he acknowledges there is "early testimony" (p. 45) for it : nay, he admits that it "had a certain right to be considered the one genuine Mosaic sanctuary" (p. 27). In this he only follows Kuenen, who describes Moses as "*raising the ark to be Israel's central sanctuary*" (*Relig. of Israel*, vol. i., p. 290). *Centrality of worship from the first* is inseparable from the acknowledged existence of the ark. No family, not even any tribe, in Israel could construct arks for themselves : there was but one ark, recognised and unrivalled, the symbol alike of the unity of the nation, and of the unity of their God and their worship.' While the ark remains, therefore, what better is Wellhausen, though he could "idealise" the tabernacle ? He has only stripped off the clothes and left the living body : he has only thrown away the husk, and left untouched the kernel. No "artificial reparation" will get rid of the ark : it stands "pristine" before all his sophistry; and by its grand "pristration," it knocks his whole theory to pieces.

We would add that, while Wellhausen treats as "fiction" the minute account of the construction of the ark which Scripture gives, he cannot give the least clue as to its true construction. He cannot tell in what place, nor in what year, nor by what hands it was fashioned, nor what strange circumstances induced all the tribes to a common acknowledgment of such a mystic and all-binding symbol. How could such a fundamental marvel drop out of history ?

3. We have an express historic affirmation of the existence of the tabernacle in 1 Sam. 2. 22. If that one verse stands, Wellhausen's "whole position" is annihilated. But he says it is "badly attested," and "open to suspicion" (p. 41), and he therefore declares it "an interpolation" (p. 43). The Revisers of the English Version not only regard the verse as genuine, but do not even introduce a marginal doubt of its genuineness. The American Revisers concur with them in accepting the

verse. A verse, thus amply attested by the scholarship of the day, must be suppressed, else Wellhausen has no case. Surely this may show the perilous self-confidence of his "science."

4. We have an equally express testimony to the existence of the tabernacle or tent of meeting in 1 Kings 8. 4, where its introduction into Solomon's Temple is mentioned, "And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; even these did the priests and Levites bring up." The risky and capricious character of Wellhausen's "science" is well illustrated by his handling of this verse. There are two references to "the Tent" in the earlier chapters of 1 Kings: "And Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the Tent, and anointed Solomon" (1 Kings 1. 39): "And Joab fled into the Tent of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar" (1 Kings 2. 28). Here are what Wellhausen regards (pp. 48, 44) as two absolutely conclusive arguments in regard to these three quotations from 1 Kings. (a) "The Tent of meeting" in 8. 4 *must be the same* as "the Tent" in 1. 39, and "the Tent of the Lord" in 2. 28; and, as the Tent in the two latter quotations *is necessarily* the temporary covering for the ark which David erected on Zion, *therefore* the reference in 8. 4 must be to David's temporary structure also. (b) If the Tent in 8. 4 refers to the Mosaic tabernacle, then it is out of all harmony with the context, and must be discarded as an interpolation. Are these arguments cogent?

(1) *What necessity* is there for the Tent being the same in all these quotations? We think it is the same, but we demur to its being necessarily so. There is an interval of eleven years between the event in 8. 4, and the events in 1. 39 and 2. 28. It is quite conceivable the writer might have occasion to refer to different tents at such different periods.

(2) The tent in 1. 39 and 2. 28 is neither necessarily nor

probably David's Zion tent. Where are we ever told that the holy anointing oil of 1. 39 was stored up in the tent which stood on Zion during the last year or two of David's life? Where are we ever told that the central altar, to whose horns the homicide might flee, as in 2. 28, was transferred to that Zion tent? The overwhelming probability, in both cases, is that the Mosaic tabernacle is meant. If so, then, on Wellhausen's own premisses, the tent in 8. 4 must, *a fortissimo*, be the Mosaic tabernacle also! Only thus can his contextual harmony be secured.

(3) The statement in 8. 4, that "they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent," seems most naturally interpreted by regarding the ark and the tent as brought up *from different localities* (the one from Zion, the other from Gibeon); else the ark should not have had first and separate mention, but might have been regarded as a content of the tent, being one of its "holy vessels." It is thus treated, when the construction of all has been narrated, in Exod. 40. 2, and 17-18.

(4) Wellhausen freely acknowledges that the expression, "tent of meeting," in 8. 4, is most inapplicable to David's tent, and naturally suggests the Mosaic tabernacle.

Keeping these four comments in view, it will be seen how utterly insecure is Wellhausen's assumption that the tent in 1. 39, and 2. 28 must be David's tent, and how unwarranted is his imperious *dictum* that 8. 4 must be rejected as an interpolation. And yet, if 8. 4 be no interpolation, his "whole position" is again blown away like a cobweb.

5. We saw how Wellhausen could invent imaginary centres of worship as rivals for Shiloh; so we find also he can invent imaginary receptacles for the ark as rivals to the tabernacle. He quotes God's words through Nathan, to David: "I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have

walked in a tent and in a tabernacle" (2 Sam. 7. 6), and comments thus: "As David's tent does not date back to the Exodus, Nathan is necessarily speaking of *changing tents* and dwellings" (p. 45): and again "The ark has not as its correlate a single definite sacred tent of state, but is quite indifferent to the shelter it enjoys—has *frequently changed* its abode, but never had any particularly fine one" (p. 45). Compare Wellhausen's commentary with Nathan's original, and it will be at once seen what a huge addition the critic foists into the prophet's words. Nathan speaks of "*a tent*," and of "*a tabernacle*": Wellhausen *pluralises* this into "*changing tents*," and "*frequent abodes*." There is not an atom of suggestion from Nathan that God had even once "*changed His tent*" in the whole period from Moses to David; nor does he give the least hint whether the one tent was "*particularly fine*" or not.

Be it added that, after thus inventing these "*changing tents*," Wellhausen cannot produce the slightest reference to any one of them from all the historical writers on whom he would fain rely. He makes no pretence to have discovered a solitary reference to them. May we not, therefore, retort on him his own daring words, and say, "*Wellhausen's changing tents rest on a historical fiction!*" "*Hebrew tradition knows nothing at all about them!*" Is it not fair to urge that, if he can hold to the reality of these "*changing tents*," though they are not once referred to, it is just as possible to hold to the reality of the Mosaic tabernacle, even though it were (as we have shown it is far from being) equally unferred to?

6. We saw also how Wellhausen could slip in evidence from Joshua, though apparently bent on ignoring him; we now find him doing the same with the Chronicler. When he cannot get his "*changing tents*" acknowledged anywhere, he actually takes refuge in 1 Chronicles, and professes to have encountered there a veritable confirmation of his views. Nathan's words

are thus given in Chronicles : " I have gone from tent to tent, and from (one) tabernacle (to another)" (1 Chron. 17. 5). Wellhausen regards these words as implying a multiplicity of tents, and, therefore, eulogises the Chronicler's skill, and says of him, " the reading of the parallel passage in 1 Chron. 17. 5, therefore, *correctly interprets* the sense" (p. 45). But, in the first place, these words do not imply a plurality of " changing tents "; if they did, Wellhausen must hold that a series of tents were simultaneously pitched at convenient distances through the wilderness, and that the Deity then walked, like a magnified human being, from the one tent to the others in succession, in the presence of all Israel. The language is the language of metaphor, and, to such an absurd literalisation of it, it were enough to answer, " When I was a child, I spake as a child." The words, both in Kings and Chronicles, are most amply elucidated by the representation of one tent or tabernacle for Jehovah, which was habitually carried before the people throughout their desert journeys, and which was regularly pitched as (metaphorically) Jehovah's " resting-place " at every spot where the people halted. How would Wellhausen answer if we insisted on literalising the language of Kings " from the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt even to this day, I have walked in a tent," and maintained that Jehovah had been engaged in *one un-halting walk*, with no wilderness or other rests, from the Exodus to the " this day " of Nathan ?

But, leaving such puerility, our further remark is that Wellhausen is debarred, by his own reiterated verdicts, from seeking responsible evidence from the Chronicler. He treats him as a deliberate fabricator, who was quite untrammelled by truth in what he wrote, and whose aim was the " *completely altering* the ancient history." He even asks, " For what reason does Chronicles stand in the canon at all, if not in order to

teach us this?" (p. 49). And yet, when he cannot get a solitary rag elsewhere to cover the nakedness of his "changing tents," he suddenly throws a garment of credibility around the Chronicler, and walks arm-in-arm with him as "Correct Interpreter!" We do not deny that this may be "science," but it is surely the "science" of facing both ways, or of blowing hot and cold, at one and the same instant of time. We have urged that Wellhausen does not "correctly interpret" the Chronicler; and we have urged further that, even though he could achieve a "correct interpretation" of him, *he* is barred from founding on it as veritable history.

7. This seems the most appropriate place for showing that the existence and notoriety of the tabernacle, as first built by Moses, and as still known and honoured by David and Solomon, are most expressly asserted in the Books of Chronicles. The author describes David as leaving "Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, *before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was in Gibeon*" (1 Chron. 16. 39). When David sacrifices on the threshing-floor of Ornan, the author excuses him, "*For the tabernacle of the Lord, which Moses made in the wilderness*, and the altar of burnt offering, were at that time in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to inquire of God, for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the Lord" (1 Chron. 21. 29, 30). At the outset of Solomon's reign, it is said of him, "So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was *the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the servant of the Lord had made in the wilderness*" (2 Chron. 1. 3). If one wants to see a string of lame and inconclusive comments, set off with an air of calm infallibility, let him read what Wellhausen says (pp. 40, 41) of the above three quotations.*

* See Note B, for Wellhausen's criticisms in full.

(a) He first, by a strange freak, fixes on the *third* quotation, and transforms it into the *first*, calling it "the point from which it (the history) starts" (p. 40). We submit that the days of David preceded the days of Solomon, and that, if the three quotations are to be bracketed as a continuous "history," then the "start" is with what is said of Zadok in 1 Chron. 16. 39—else the history "starts," and then travels backwards.

(b) He further declares that, in the third quotation, "the Chronicler designates the tabernacle at Gibeon by the name of Bamah," or "high place" (p. 40). A moment's glance at the quotation will show that "the Chronicler" does no such thing; he describes the tabernacle as located on the high place at Gibeon; but he does not describe it as itself constituting a high place. This, therefore, which he magniloquently calls a *contradiccio in adjecto* is only a *contradiccio in Germano intellectu*. When it is said "there is by the sheep gate a pool," the pool is not thereby "designated" a gate. When it is said "the ark rested on Ararat," the ark is not thereby "designated" a mountain. This may seem childish, but it is rendered necessary by the fact that the narrative is said to be "*particularly*" (p. 40) discredited by the charge we are rebutting.

(c) He also declares that the third quotation "is in contradiction" (p. 40) with the following: "Only the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the Lord until those days. And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father; only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar" (1 Kings 3. 2-4). There is not the slightest "contradiction" between the two narratives; they may be explanatory,

or supplementary, of each other, but they are to no extent "contradictory." The writer in Kings shows that, while high places abounded through the land, there was something associated with Gibeon which gave it signal pre-eminence over them all, entitling it to be styled "*the great high place,*" and that it was *for that reason* that Solomon chose Gibeon for the solemn national gathering and sacrifice, which inaugurate his reign. Whence this strange, and evidently universally acknowledged, pre-eminence of Gibeon? What more natural explanation (indeed, any other is hardly conceivable) than that which the supplement in Chronicles suggests, viz., that the Mosaic tabernacle, the once honoured workmanship and glory of all the tribes, was there, with the great national altar of burnt offering beside it? The writer in Kings leaves *the reason* for the asserted pre-eminence of Gibeon undetailed; but that *some* strong reason existed, his words unmistakably imply. Reject the explanation in Chronicles, and what other is forthcoming? Both narratives are naturally and exhaustively represented by the statement that Solomon sacrificed upon the brasen altar which was before the Mosaic tabernacle, which tabernacle was then, and had for some time been, located on the high place at Gibeon. There is a very satisfying harmony between the narratives: to talk of inevitable "contradiction" between them is criticism run wild.

(d) Without a shadow of proof, and entirely out of the depths of his own subjectivity, Wellhausen declares (p. 41) that the reference to the Mosaic tabernacle in the third quotation must be an interpolation. It is just the Chronicler at his old tricks again: he fancied it would look well to make "the young and pious Solomon" (p. 41) offer worship at the proper legal centre, and so he invents a Mosaic tabernacle, and deliberately foists the "fiction" into the text; but he knows quite well the tabernacle never existed, and it would be idle to

attach the slightest credit to his words. Further down, he treats the Chronicler to a general and unmitigated repudiation, by declaring that his history "*ought to be left altogether out of account* where the object is to ascertain what was the real and genuine tradition" ! (p. 41). Yet this is the same critic who (we have just seen) is ready to pat the Chronicler on the back, and call him "Correct Interpreter," when he wants some imaginary acknowledgment of his "changing tents." If he could be "correct" about these "tents," why might he not also be "correct" about the reason why "*that was the great high place*" ?

(e) Wellhausen then fells the three quotations by a common blow as follows : "Along with 2 Chron. 1. 3 *seq.* also fall the two other statements (1 Chron. 16. 39 ; 21. 29), both of which are dependent on that leading passage, as is clearly revealed by the recurring phrase, the Bamah of Gibeon" (p. 41). We have already adverted to the retrograde style of writing history, which makes statements in *first* Chronicles "dependent" on a statement occurring, several chapters subsequently, in *second* Chronicles ; and we cannot, by any stretch of imagination, see why "the recurring phrase, the Bamah of Gibeon," should have the least effect in making the first two statements "dependent" on the third as "leading" : if it entailed any subordination, it would surely have made the second and third statements "dependent" on, and ampliative of, the first. Although, therefore, the third statement were to "fall," it is a ludicrous inconsequence to say that the first two statements must "fall along with it." But we have shown that the third statement *does not* "fall"—Wellhausen utterly fails to weaken or overturn it : so the three statements are left "un-fallen" and incontrovertible, and they justify our declaring it the universal belief of the Jewish Church that the erection and long continuance of the Mosaic tabernacle were indisputable truisms.

8. The only other criticism we offer on Wellhausen's tabernacle romance is that his doctrine of "artificial reprimandation" is in glaring conflict with the analogy of the rest of Scripture. He says the post-Exilic writers were thoroughly aware of the dense ignorance of Moses, but they compensated that ignorance, and covered it up from the knowledge of all future ages by a brilliant "fiction." But that is not how the writers of Scripture generally go to work: if God's servants err, they record the error, instead of "reprimandating" it into faithfulness. If Abraham tells lies, they are not "reprimandated" into truth. If Jonah proves a coward, he is not "reprimandated" into the courageous prophet. If Moses so dishonours God as to be kept out of Canaan, or if his brother makes an idol; if the twelve disciples are filled with carnal Messianic views, or if the boldest of them denies with oaths his Blessed Master,—there is no "artificial reprimandation" for any of such shortcomings, but only a plain writing of them down, that they may be sad warnings ever after to "him that thinketh he standeth." Is it only the post-Exilics that must have perfect saints? If Moses was wandering for forty years through the wilderness, without "the faintest suspicion" (p. 21) that a unity of sanctuary was fundamental, would we not expect his imperfection to be plainly told, instead of its being, with incredible absurdity and astuteness, "reprimandated" into a tabernacle? The names of the "reprimandators," and the motives they acted from, and the place of their assembly, and the circumstances in which they palmed their "reprimandation" off on all "the pious ones" of their age, are utterly and absolutely unchronicled on any page of history. And yet, with domineering dogmatism, we are asked to accept that "reprimandation" as one of the surest facts of history.

We have dealt at considerable length with the acknowledged contradiction between Wellhausen's view and the three classical

embodiments of unity of sanctuary, which are embedded in the historical Jewish Scriptures, as they have been handed down to us ; and we have canvassed the considerations, on whose strength he asks us to put the belief of the nation, and the plainest historical statements, utterly aside. He professes to be founding on history ; but his whole performance is just a tearing of history to tatters. His call to us is, " Ye believe in the Jews—believe rather in me " ; but he does not give us a particle of warrant for such change of faith.

There are other aspects of his theory, as enunciated in Chapter I., which may be more briefly glanced at. To one of these we shall devote the remainder of the present chapter.

A grand display of *Evolution* is always paraded as a signal characteristic and recommendation of Wellhausen's views ; and, undoubtedly, this accounts for much of their popularity. What are we nowadays if we are not evolutionists ? All law, all history, all science, must they not be passed through the evolution crucible, and be shown to have risen from the small germ and beginning, through gradual and improving forms, to the complex and harmonious issue ? Is not the battle nine-tenths won, if we profess to show a regular gradation, a natural dependence, an appropriate culmination ? This is what Wellhausen undertakes to show. In past ages, all readers of the Old Testament, including the Jews themselves, have been utterly misinterpreting Jewish history ; they have been driving the cart before the horse, they have been treating the man as though he were the child, they have been founding the building on the copestone. He will abolish such folly, and will show the history rising, by a pleasing sequence, from Mosaic germs to post-Exilic fulness. In especial, as regards the establishment of unity of sanctuary, he will show it as " a slow growth of time " (p. 17) ; he will " trace the process " (p. 17) ; and, in

tracing it, he will "distinguish several stages of development" (p. 17).

Now, we must beware of magnifying evolution over-much. It is a most real and noble discovery among processes throughout the universe without number. But we are not warranted in elevating our power to trace an evolution into an exclusive test of truth. If we see things, in nature or in history, with absolute plainness, we are not to disbelieve them, merely because our finite vision cannot meantime trace an evolution in what we see. But this is not our answer to Wellhausen : we do not need to shelter in such an answer. Our answer is that there is not the slightest vestige of evolution, in the pompous neo-history, which he parades. If he will have that neo-history classed as evolutionary, it must be on the opposite principle from *lucus a non lucendo* ; for it is *evolutio a non evolvendo*.

WHAT ARE THE FACTS ?

1. Roughly speaking, Wellhausen may be said to be dealing with a period of a thousand years, from the Exodus to the Return from Babylon. The great fact, which he labours to establish, is that, during nine-tenths of that period (viz., from the Exodus to the times of Josiah), *all Israel remained on an unvarying dead level*, so far as the knowledge of a unity of sanctuary was concerned ! They made no progress—not even "a pious desire" for such progress existed—"throughout the whole of the earlier period of the history of Israel, the restriction of worship to a single selected place was unknown to any one even as a pious desire" (p. 22). With what more unmitigated emphasis could the slightest traces of evolution be denied ? The above quotation refers to about nine centuries of the millennium with which Wellhausen deals, and it embraces "the whole" of these nine centuries, and it allows no exception in regard to "any one," among all the twelve tribes, while these

centuries were running ; and it stigmatises them as utterly unprogressive, and, therefore, utterly un-evolutionary ! Men like Solomon and Hezekiah (whose centralisations are denied) remained as *un-evolved*, and as devoted to multiplicity of altars, as any "nomad" around Sinai. Elijah, "that great zealot for purity of worship" (p. 21), regarded the throwing down of the abounding altars, not as a pleasing adumbration of approaching unity, but "as the height of wickedness" ! (p. 21).

2. What succeeded to this mighty monotony ? Under Josiah, in 621 B.C., a forged Deuteronomy is suddenly sprung (in the name of Moses) on the nation, and, with marvellous rapidity and incredible docility, the free worship of nine centuries is all at once, and by the whole kingdom, thrown away for centralised worship. What no previous reformer foresaw or longed for, what Elijah deplored as "the height of wickedness" (p. 21), what even Isaiah in the same century "does not desire" (p. 46), but counteracts, is instantaneously installed as the height of piety, and as alone legal and desirable—and all this when a forger calls to it ! Where here is the visible leavening of the centuries ? where the "slow growth of time" (p. 17), and "the several stages of development" (p. 17), which Wellhausen, in his opening sentences, bound himself to exhibit ? By his own admission, the reformation by Josiah "in *every respect* figures as a *new first step* upon a path *until then absolutely untrodden*" (p. 46). Is it possible to use language more expressly cutting that reformation off from all natural gradation out of the past ? Instead of a "slow growth," it resembles one of those cataclysms in nature, of which the geologist is so jealous. It is like some midnight coruscation, rendering thick darkness visible, rather than an evolutionary light, "that shineth more and more unto the perfect day."

3. How did the reformation by Josiah lead up to what followed it ? Only by the crab-like evolution of moving back-

wards. The midnight blaze goes out as suddenly as it flamed forth, and the darkness of the nine centuries reigns supreme again. A few years after Josiah's death "there are as many altars as towns in Judah" (p. 27). And by 586 B.C. there is nothing for it but to pack the unevolvable heretics off to Babylon. Is this cataclysm or evolution? The whole period, from the Exodus to the Captivity, is represented (as far as belief in unity of sanctuary is concerned) as a period of unevolutionary darkness, broken only by a fitful gleam (from 621 B.C. to 608 B.C.) of thirteen years.

4. How does evolution display itself on the return from Babylon? Wellhausen seems completely to have forgotten, for the moment, that he is a pledged evolutionist, when dealing with this stage; at all events, he uses language which seems expressly to exclude evolution. "The new generation had *no natural*, but *only an artificial*, relation to the times of old" (p. 28). We thought the key to evolution was that each stage is linked by a "natural," and not by a merely "artificial" or foreign or miraculous, bond to all the stages which preceded. He says the establishment of unity of sanctuary was effected by "a breach of historical continuity, than which it is impossible to conceive a greater" (p. 28). We thought it was in "historical continuity," and not in the most violent "breaches" of it, that evolution was to be traced. He says that to get the people to hallow only one place of worship "required a complete breaking off of the *natural tradition* of life, a total severance of all connection with *inherited conditions*" (p. 28). We thought that a faithful following out of "the natural tradition of life," and a due development of "inherited conditions," were indispensable to evolution. He gives us no glimpse of the evolutionary workings in the people's minds in Babylon regarding unity of sanctuary, he leaves them shrouded in darkness; and he acknowledges that the unity, which they established on

their return, was at diametric variance with (instead of being evolutionary of) arrangements "with which *from ancestral times* the holiest memories were associated" (p. 28).

5. Apart from the foregoing specific absurdities in Wellhausen's pretended evolution, we would urge, in general, that his view implies a radical mistake, as to the inherent value of centralisation of worship, and a consequent reversal of what might be a natural and seemly evolution, in relation thereto. Centralisation is not a mark of spiritual advancement to be pressed forward to, it is one of the "beggarly elements" of Judaism, to be left further and further behind. Wellhausen's whole romance is practically founded on the idea that to shut God's worshippers up to one place of worship and sacrifice, is a grand goal to have reached—a goal on whose attainment it was no labour lost to have expended the "slow growths" of a thousand years. Nothing could be wider of the mark, nor more at variance both with common sense and Scripture. Centralisation was one of the "imperfections," one of the "signs for the time then present," part of the "yoke" which was bound around the necks of the Jews, from the moment that God first entered into His temporary national covenant with them. As such, it is embedded in what Wellhausen styles the Book of the Covenant from the first. It is "*an* altar," and not a plurality of altars simultaneously, which that code sanctions; and a common sanctuary is indispensable to its requirement that three times in the year all the males would have to present themselves, in united worship, before the Lord. Centralisation was established by God's own voice from Sinai, and not by an unknown forger in Josiah's day. See in what a fantastic position Wellhausen's interpretation of the Book of the Covenant lands him, as an evolutionist. He declares that that Book sanctions accepted sacrifice everywhere: there is no restriction of places; the worshipper may raise his altar where

he pleases—"in every place"—and God will record His name and bless him; He, who is everywhere present, may be everywhere waited on with seemly sacrifice. But what is this except to realise the sublime truth, which Jesus announced to the woman of Samaria, the coming of the day when, not on Zion, nor on Gerizim, but everywhere, where there are broken contrite spirits, He, who is a Spirit, may be worshipped in spirit and in truth? Wellhausen makes his evolution *start* from a practically *perfect* view of worship; he makes the "nomads" of the wilderness anticipate the liberty proclaimed by Jesus at Jacob's well. He does not show us the evolution of a germ of imperfect semi-materialist Jahve-worship, confined at first to some particular town or mountain, and, by a slow growth, expanding till it takes in all Palestine, and then all the world. Nay! the *culmination* of a true evolution begins in the desert, where the wanderers are quite aware of the worshipper's freedom, and of the Deity's omnipresence, as regards "every place"—it takes long centuries of inscrutable evolving on the part of Judges, and Kings, and Prophets, before, in Josiah's day, a stiff-necked nation can at last reach the *germ*, viz., that Jehovah can be acceptably worshipped in one place only. The accomplished author of the Preface (Professor Robertson Smith) promises us "the intense pleasure of following institutions and ideas in their growth" (p. ix.). Our feelings are certainly "intense."

We have urged that our power to trace an evolution must not be magnified into a necessary test of truth. But we urge, with equal confidence, that Wellhausen's pretended evolution is a fiasco. His theory is as much at variance with a natural and intelligible evolution, as it is contradictory of the express historical statements of the Jewish Scriptures.

CHAPTER III.

- (A) THE LUDICROUS DATING OF THE THREE CODES—
 (B) MULTIPLIED CONTRADICTIONS.

WE have now compared Wellhausen's theory of sanctuary with the general tenor of the Jewish records, and we have found him utterly unwarranted in his entire subversion of these records. If they are false, he has yet to prove their falsity. He cannot reasonably ask us to cast aside the plain, and manifold, and universally accepted testimony of a succession of historians, merely because he chooses to fancy "I understand more than the ancients." We have also compared his theory with the important doctrine of evolution, and we have found that evolution scorns the least association with such an egregious process as he describes. In this chapter, we shall now endeavour to give pointed illustration of what we regard as the two leading and abiding characteristics of all his pages—their Imaginariness, and their Contradictoriness. Confining ourselves, as hitherto, to his chapter on "The Place of Worship," we propose to show (A) the imaginariness of its main positions ; and (B) the frequent contradictoriness of its assertions.

(A)

Nothing strikes one more forcibly, on almost his every page, than the free-and-easy romancing, to which he treats the materials before him. Where we expect quotation, we get invention ; where we expect proof, we get dogmatism. We shall confine our illustrations of this to the three diverse codes

of ritual, which he declares the Pentateuch to contain, and whose dates he undertakes to fix, with their regulations as to "sacrificial places" as his exclusive guide. If he has not proved the originations of these codes, it will be universally felt that he has proved nothing. To our thinking, he has not given a shadow of proof of *his* origination of any of the three. He is very fond of crying out, "Not a trace," or "Not the faintest trace," about things whose existence he scouts; and they are frequently things which, though *he* cannot see them, are extremely visible to other people. We shall borrow his own phraseology, and shall venture to specify the "not-a-trace" characteristic as the most outstanding of the characteristics of his argumentation on the codes. Let us take the three codes in succession.

I.

The first code extends from Exod. 20. 22 to 23. 33, and it contains the following regulations : "Gods of silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make ; an altar of earth thou shalt make unto Me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen : in every place where I record My name I will come unto thee, and will bless thee. And if thou make Me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones ; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto Mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon" (Exod. 20. 23-26). Our German leader undertakes, from the terms of these verses, to fix the period at which they, and the three chapters which follow them, were promulgated as a code. Most readers, after glancing at the verses, will look forward with intense wonderment for the *indications of time* which he is to pick out. What are they ?

1. The date he announces is "(say) in the first centuries of the divided kingdom" (p. 32). *That is his entire description of*

the date! Was ever a date delivered of a more flexible and evanishing kind, or containing more practical proof that the fixer of it is himself in complete ignorance regarding it? He does not give us a year, nor a decade, nor a lifetime, but leaves us with "centuries" to roam through. And all this in the name of exact "science." We may safely say he gives "not a trace" of definite date.

2. It is only a following of this out to add that other points, essential to the origination of the code, are left in the same impenetrable mystery as the particular year when it appeared. Who was its author? In what reign did it appear? Was it issued in the northern, or in the southern, portion of "the divided kingdom"? What circumstances called for its issue? Was its author known to, or acknowledged by, any prophet? How was it received and observed by the generation that first heard of it? On not one of these questions can Wellhausen cast the slightest ray of light. He has "not a trace," he has "not the faintest trace," of a clue to any of the circumstances of its origination. And yet he would fain pose as having fixed its date with oracular certainty. In the want of paternity, and of other essentials, his code beats Melchizedek hollow.

3. It might seem that the indefiniteness of the foregoing origination of the code could not be outstripped in absurdity; but, when we proceed to contemplate *the reason* assigned for the invisible origination, we do feel that we are being taken down to a still profounder depth of "scientific" nescience. We are dealing with pp. 30-32 of Wellhausen's book; and we make this prominent (in view of the strength of our language), that we may be instantly exposed, if we misrepresent him by a hair's breadth.* We say advisedly, then, that on these pages, which form his whole Scripture-narrative basis for the origination of his code—he brings forward nothing but instances of worship,

* See Note C.

far back in *patriarchal* days, on the part of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob. He devotes two whole pages to quoting how these patriarchs went about through Palestine, building altars, and digging wells, wherever they came ; and, with "not a trace" of proof or explanation, he clinches these quotations by saying that they demonstrate a code in the heart of Exodus, written by the same author, to have been drawn up by him in some of the "centuries" subsequent to Rehoboam ! His words are, "All this" (i.e. all the preceding detail of *patriarchal* worship) "is only to be understood as a glorification of the relations and arrangements of the cultus as we find them (say) in the first centuries of *the divided kingdom*" (p. 32). The worship of the patriarchs, eight centuries before, proves a code in Exod. 20-23 to have a post-Rehoboam origin. That is the naked argument. Are we not justified in saying that there is "not a trace," that there is "not the faintest trace," of reasonable connection between the premisses and the conclusion ? Be it added that Wellhausen does not believe in the truth of these patriarchal narratives. He puts them on the same platform of romance as we have already seen him put the Mosaic tabernacle. He laughs at them as mere "legends," invented by a fearless forger to "glorify the origin of the sanctuaries to which they are attached, and to surround them with the nimbus of a venerable consecration" (p. 31). Is it not splendid reading ? A writer (with "not a trace" of his existence), from motives (with "not a trace" of their having been cherished), invents "legends" (with "not a trace" of the invention) to glorify "relations and arrangements" of worship (with "not a trace" of what these "relations and arrangements" were). And we must either swallow this incomparable "not-a-trace" fiasco, or pass life "outside the pale of scientific scholarship."

4. We might occupy the whole of the present chapter

with noting other accumulating inconsistencies in Wellhausen's origination of Exod. 20—23. But we think it will be enough if we merely name, without expanding, the following:—

(a) The essence of his theory, as he has occasionally to acknowledge, requires that, so far as altar-building and centralisation are concerned, the whole period from Moses to Josiah be regarded as homogeneous, with not "even a pious desire," on the part of "any one," for change. If so, how can he guess (for his "science" is here mere subjective guess-work) on "the first centuries of the divided kingdom," instead of any other of the "centuries" of that mighty period, for the origination of its code? *On his own theory*, would not a Mosaic authorship be more apt, chronologically, than a post-Rehoboam authorship?

(b) Wellhausen is perpetually insisting that each code must correspond with the praxis of the period of its promulgation. Look at the first edict of his "Jehovistic" code: "Ye shall not make [other gods] with Me: gods of silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make unto you" (Exod. 20. 23). How does this fit the praxis of "the first centuries of the divided kingdom"? The great event, with which these "centuries" start, and which colours their whole course, is thus described: "Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold; and he said . . . Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan" (1 Kings 12. 28, 29). How can the law, "Gods of silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make" be said to "*have its root in, and to give sanction to*, the usage" (p. 30) of a period, which has the worshipping of "gods of gold" as its most flaming characteristic?

(c) According to Wellhausen's view of "In every place where I record My Name I will come unto thee," we should expect, in

the history of his "first centuries," a succession of appearances of Jehovah at distinct places, and the hallowing of such places thenceforth as new seats of worship. But there is "not a trace" of such new selections in the whole history in the Kings.

(d) When, dealing with these "first centuries," he talks of "the relations and arrangements of the cultus as we find them," we instinctively ask—*Where* do "we find them"? There is no outline of them in Scripture. We know, quite incidentally, that God had seven thousand true worshippers, unknown to Elijah; we know that he had faithful prophets, whom Obadiah hid by fifties in a cave; but of any definite and comprehensive outline of their "cultus," there is "not a trace" in the whole record. Nay, our author emphasises this elsewhere; these "first centuries" are included in the period, of which he writes, "For reasons easily explained, it is seldom that an occasion arises to describe the ritual" (p. 55). Need we add that, taking the nation as a whole, the sad summing-up of their praxis, during these "centuries," is as follows: "They rejected His statutes, and His covenant that He made with their fathers, and His testimonies which He testified unto them; . . . And they forsook all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made an Asherah, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal" (2 Kings 17. 15, 16)? This shows that "the arrangements of the cultus," which a post-Rehoboam author would see around him, were a *flagrant violation* of God's "statutes" and God's "testimonies," given in previous ages!

(e) Wellhausen's interpretation of "An altar of earth thou shalt make," and "If thou make Me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones," compels him to hold that the only altar, allowable during his "first centuries," was one of "earth" or of "unhewn stones of the field," and also that

"such an altar falls to pieces just as readily as it is built" (p. 29). Take the chief altar worshipped at during these "centuries"—that of Jeroboam at Bethel—there is "not a trace" of its being built either of "earth" or of "unhewn stones"; the emphatic judgment which descended on it—"the altar was *rent*"—rather suggests some other material; and, instead of "readily falling to pieces," it was predicted (1 Kings 13. 2) not to fall till Josiah's day: "Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, . . . even that altar and the high place he [Josiah] brake down" (2 Kings 23. 15).

(f) Wellhausen declares that the regulations of his code, and the story of the patriarchs, are "in perfect correspondence" (p. 30). Yet, in his very next two sentences, he gives two references which prove that the "correspondence" is the reverse of "perfect"! (1) There is "not a trace," in the code, of "setting up memorial stones, planting trees, digging wells." Yet these, he says, "the fathers of the nation" are described as attending to, as habitually as to "erecting altars." (2) He numbers up "Shechem and Bethel in Ephraim; Hebron and Beersheba in Judah; Mizpah, Mahanaim, and Penuel in Gilead," as places over which a post-Rehoboam forger throws a patriarchal halo in Genesis, in order to glorify "famous seats of worship" in his own day. But Wellhausen never seems to have bethought himself that there is "not a trace" of any direct glorification of *Jerusalem* in all Genesis. Yet surely, to a post-Rehoboam forger, Jerusalem would immediately have presented itself, as entitled, above every other place, to his "nimbus of a venerable consecration." We are told, as a solemn secret, that these Genesis tales are for present service: "they are no mere antiquarian facts, but full of the most living significance for the present of the narrator" (p. 30). But the most dominating objects in "the present of the narrator" were Jerusalem and its Temple: why no "nimbus" for *them*?

We have jotted down other difficulties; but is there any need for belabouring a mere phantom further? Surely the facts (1) that he has not one atom of positive proof for the origination of his first code; (2) that he has to leave us weltering through the wide bog of "centuries" for the date of its origination; (3) that his only proof (!) that it did originate, in some undiscovered crevice of these "centuries," is the fact that *the patriarchs* are described as building altars freely anywhere, *a thousand years before* these "centuries" began;—are enough to warrant us in hurrying on, without more ado, to see if he has any better proof for the origination of his second code.

II.

We shall not say that the second code *exceeds* the first—but we place it very high among the achievements of the "Higher Criticism," when we admit that it *equals* the first—in the daring disregard of facts, and in the startling invisibility of reasons, with which Wellhausen has surrounded its origin. His second code, as is well known, is the Book of Deuteronomy, especially chs. 12—26, which form its more exclusively legislative section. At the opening of this section, we read as follows: "Unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put His Name there, even unto His habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices. . . . Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes: for ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the Lord your God giveth thee. But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God causeth you to inherit, and He giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety: then it shall come to pass that the place which the Lord your God shall choose to cause

His Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you ; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord " (Deut. 12. 5-12). This is the law of the central sanctuary ; and, out of the above verses containing that law, Wellhausen undertakes to extract *proof* of the almost inconceivable date, at which he holds it was first delivered. We again name the pages (pp. 32-34) of his book which contain the arguments we are now reviewing.*

1. We would first note that the above verses fix unmistakably the date, when the law, which they contain, was delivered, viz., *before* Israel " go over Jordan," and while they are " not as yet come to the rest " of Canaan. Not once, but with sevenfold iteration, is that date asserted. Wellhausen declares the assertion to be utterly and absolutely false. He says the Law was never heard of till *seven hundred years after* Israel had " gone over Jordan " ; and it was first spoken, not by Moses in Moab, but by Josiah in Jerusalem ! Let this utter trampling on the authority of Scripture be put, as it deserves, in the forefront. He promised, in beginning, to trace " the historical course of the development " (p. 17) from the books of Scripture. Here he is treating the most solemn witness of one of these books with utter scorn.

2. Where, then, it may be wonderingly asked, does he find any reference to Josiah in these verses we have quoted ? It might seem that no microscope could reveal the " faintest trace " of such a reference ; but they see very small (when it suits them) in Germany ; and Wellhausen sees an incontestable proof of a Josian reference in the following clause : " Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes." These words contain *the whole* of what he says amounts to an absolute demonstration

* See Note D.

that they, and the surrounding context, were first addressed to Israel by Josiah. How does he make it out? He discovers from the words (and we cannot fancy any tyro disagreeing with him) that the legislator is prescribing, as the people's duty, what he sees to be at variance with the people's practice. Or, in his own more magniloquent language, "The above law is in conscious opposition to 'things that we do here this day,' and throughout has a polemical and reforming attitude towards existing usage" (p. 33). And, without a break, he adds, "It is rightly *therefore* assigned by historical criticism to the period of the attacks made on the Bamoth by the reforming party at Jerusalem" (p. 33). Was there ever a "*therefore*" penned more utterly unwarranted by what precedes it? We have given the marvellous reasoning in full. The two sentences we have quoted are enough, in Wellhausen's opinion, to demonstrate that Deuteronomy originated under Josiah. Most people will think that a more ludicrous inconsequence was never written. Here is what his argument, stated as a syllogism, amounts to : "(1) The above law condemns existing usage ; (2) *at no period* did existing usage require to be condemned, *except in the days of Josiah* ; (3) *therefore* the above law must have been promulgated in Josiah's reign." It is the *second* of the foregoing premisses, which contains the huge *petitio principii*, that covers the whole argument with ridicule. Can "historical criticism" disprove that "existing usage" might need "reform," at the close of those "forty years long in the wilderness," during which God "was grieved with that generation" (Ps. 95. 5)? *That* is the intelligible period (when "they have not known My ways") in which the Law proclaims its own delivery. Can "historical criticism" disprove that "existing usage" needed "reform," on the lines of Solomon's prayer at the Temple dedication? Wellhausen himself acknowledges that occasion to have been so "polemical," that "no

king after Solomon is left uncensured" (p. 19)! Can "historical criticism" disprove that "existing usage" needed "reform" at the hands of Hezekiah, of whom it is testified (*by the same author who describes Josiah's "reform"*) that "he removed the high places, and brake the pillars, and cut down the Asherah" (2 Kings 18. 4)? Nay, could "historical criticism" disprove that "existing usage" may have been utterly reprobated, in the seven centuries before Josiah, by prophets in their many *most real, though unrecorded, polemics*? There is not an atom of direct statement, nor of rational logic, to lead us from the mere bald generality, "Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here," to pin the Law down to *any age whatsoever*. And yet, on this caricature of "historical criticism," we are asked to repudiate the Biblical history, which Jews and Christians alike have immemorially accepted, and to embrace the hallucination that Deuteronomy was an audacious forgery, seven centuries subsequent to Moses.

Here, as in the case of the first code, we shall much condense several other objections that might have been urged at length. They are such as follow:—

3. What kind of "historical criticism" is it, with "not a trace" of positive warrant, to accept one half of a sentence as true, and to reject the other half as false? Wellhausen is driven to this. The first half ("Ye shall not do as we do here"), so far as it implies the people's *present unfaithfulness*, he clutches at as true, and makes it the very pivot of his theory; the other half ("Ye are not as yet come into Canaan"), so far as it implies the people's *present situation*, he scouts as a deliberate concoction.

4. He finds on the "admitted fact" that Deuteronomy has "a literary dependence on the Jehovistic code" (p. 33), as confirming the view that Deuteronomy originated under Josiah. But there is here a vast begging of the question. He must

first *prove*, whereas, as we have seen, he has only *asserted*, with "not a trace" of proof, that the Jehovistic code originated "in the first centuries of the divided kingdom." The said "literary dependence" is *at least* as explicable on the view that the Jehovistic code was promulgated at Sinai, and Deuteronomy *forty years later* in the plains of Moab, and *both by the same author*.

5. The same begging of the question adheres to his statement (for it would be mockery to call it proof) that *Deuteronomy alone* was the book found by Hilkiah. One would think that some advanced critics had been present in the Temple, and seen the book picked up, they speak with such confidence of its contents. In reality, here is all they have to say for themselves: "From this"—*i.e.* from the origination (the *utterly imaginary* origination, as we have shown it) of Deuteronomy under Josiah—"the step is easy to the belief that the work whose discovery gave occasion to King Josiah to destroy the local sanctuaries, was this very Book of Deuteronomy" (p. 33). Was ever a neater circle described? Why, "the step is easy" to numberless utterly erroneous "beliefs," if we are determined, with "not a trace" of proof, to entertain them. Let the Bible student take special note of the points just emphasised, in view of the axiomatic certainty, with which the late date of Deuteronomy is being continually proclaimed to him. That book belongs to the Josian era, *because* it tries to improve the people's practice! That book was picked up alone by Hilkiah, *because* this is an "easy" inference from its origination under Josiah! "Easy steps" are proverbially unsafe. "*Facilis descensus!*"

6. We are unwilling to leave the second code without further showing, from Wellhausen's exposition of it, how many *practical interpolations* an advanced critic can foist into a single sentence, and with what reckless licence he can treat the materials of Scripture. The sentence occupies the foot of p. 33 and the top

of p. 34.* If that sentence be carefully weighed in the light of what precedes it, it will be found to embrace the following :—

(a) From the words, “In the place which the Lord shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings : . . . notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates” (Deut. 12. 14, 15), Wellhausen deduces (1) that, during *all the centuries before Josiah*, slaying a beast without sacrificing it “had been forbidden” to Israel throughout all Palestine ; (2) that slaying without sacrificing was legal for *only thirty years* of Israel’s pre-Exilic occupancy of Palestine. There is “not a trace” of sanction for these deductions in the Scripture history.

(b) From the words, “And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand ; then I will appoint thee *a place* whither he shall flee” (Exod. 21.18), Wellhausen deduces (1) that all the Canaanitish high places which Israel adopted, and all the additional high places which they extemporised for themselves, were places of “asylum,” to which the manslayer might flee ; as “every town had its *Bamah*” (p. 21), “asylum” was thus universal ! (2) that “the horns of the altar” in “the tent of the Lord,” to which Joab fled (1 Kings 2. 28), merely shared the privilege of “asylum” with all the “altars” of Palestine ; (3) that Josiah “abolished these rights of asylum” ; (4) that the appointment of six cities of refuge, in Deut. 19. 1-13, was intended to compensate for the “asylums” which Josiah thus “abolished.” There is “not a trace” of sanction for these deductions in the Scripture history.

(c) From the four verses, Deut. 18. 6-8 and 16. 11 (which, to save space, we leave the reader to turn up and read), Wellhausen virtually deduces (1) that the “Levite” spoken of had been a “priest” in some “sanctuary” which Josiah had

* The sentence will be found, with its preceding context in full, in Note D. It is the sentence beginning thus : “This is seen, for example, when he permits slaying without sacrificing,” &c.

" suppressed " ; (2) that when he came to *stay permanently* at Jerusalem, it was not "the desire of his own soul" that brought him, but the "invitation of ' provincials ' coming on their sacrificial pilgrimages " : (3) that these " provincials " were "recommended" thus to pity his destitution, caused by Josiah ; (4) that the "portion to eat" which he received was a "providing" for his lost livelihood in a " suppressed sanctuary." There is "not the faintest trace" of these deductions in the four verses we have named.

We thus make out a catch of ten interpolations in one sentence ! In view of the swelling arrogance of the " Higher Criticism," it is well to notice what a daring absurdity it sometimes amounts to, when it is patiently taken to pieces. And, after treating us to a string of interpolations like the above, Wellhausen winds up by proclaiming, "A judgment pronounced in accordance with the facts can therefore assign to it" (*i.e.* to Deuteronomy) "an historical place only within that movement of reformation which was brought to a victorious issue by King Josiah" (p. 34). The "facts" are those of which we have shown, in detail, there is "not a trace" in the record. It is fair to add that the conjunction "therefore" has to groan under very heavy burdens, when a " Higher Critic " pens it.

We trust we have shown there is not even a semblance of convincingness in the dating of Deuteronomy.

III.

We now come to the last of our author's three codes, the notable Priestly Code, which embraces Exod. 25—40 (omitting 32—34), all Leviticus, and large sections of Numbers. Our author indeed does not equalise the whole of his code; for he holds that Lev. 17—26 occupy a position of priority to the rest, having been drawn up in a period of "transition" (p. 35, note 1), which lies between the issuing of Deuteronomy and

the issuing of the Priestly Code. This priority of Lev. 17—26 is the merest guess-work: he offers “not a trace” of proof for it. And it embodies the anachronism that “the tent of meeting” is described (Lev. 17. 4, 5, 9) as standing, and as universally honoured, before the command for its construction was ever delivered. What clumsy redactors and forgers the German subjectivity introduces us to in the authors of Scripture!

Wellhausen deals with this code on pp. 35–38.* We have already dealt with that “making the temple portable,” and that “artificial retribution of the past,” and that “abolition of the Jordan place of worship of the two and a half tribes,” which are among the choicest curiosities of these pages; and we have urged that there is “not a trace” of proof for any of these peculiar processes. We shall only now, in as condensed a form as possible, notice a further argument, for which he claims overwhelming certainty, for fixing the date of the Priestly Code.

That argument is that we must regard the centrality of worship (which the whole code presupposes) as universally observed at the time of its delivery; and, as such universal observance never existed till after the return from Babylon, therefore the code must have a post-Exilic origin. That argument is reiterated over these pages in the most varied and unhesitating terms. Both Deuteronomy and the Priestly Code, he says, favour a central sanctuary; but Deuteronomy enforces it in opposition to existing usage, in opposition to “the things that we do here this day,” and, *for that reason alone*, must have originated under Josiah; the Priestly Code, on the other hand, has no such antagonistic reference to “the things that we do here,” it has the people’s practice (as to centrality) in complete concord with its requirements, and, *for that reason alone*, “its

* See Note E.

place is after Deuteronomy, and in the third post-Exilian period of the history of the *cultus*" (p. 88). "Deuteronomy is in the midst of movement and conflict; it clearly speaks out its reforming intention, its opposition to the traditional 'what we do here this day'; the Priestly Code stands outside and above the struggle—*the end has been reached*, and made a secure possession. On the basis of the Priestly Code no reformation would ever have taken place, no Josiah would ever have observed from it that the actual condition of affairs was perverse and required to be set right; it proceeds as if *everything had been for long in the best of order*" (pp. 85, 86). That is the grand vaunted demonstration, that all past ages have been living in a realm of "fiction" as regards Jewish history, and that the sacrificial regulations of Leviticus, instead of being Mosaic, must be held to be post-Exilic. What is the worth of the demonstration?

1. We may again best show the utter inefficacy of Wellhausen's logic by putting, in the form of a syllogism, what it amounts to. It amounts to this: "(1) A Jewish law could be delivered only at a period when the proprieties and requirements of said law were being duly observed by the Jewish people; (2) the Jewish people never universally reverenced the law of central sanctuary till after their return from Babylon; (3) therefore the Priestly Code, which is based, at its every turn, on the hallowing of a central sanctuary, must be post-Exilic in its origin." Here it is the first, or major, premiss (and not, as in the previous syllogism, the second, or minor, premiss) which embodies the immense *petitio principii*, which vitiates the whole reasoning. Neither a Jewish law, nor any other law, necessarily presupposes universal compliance with its terms, at the time of its first delivery. The very opposite might be more reasonably presupposed! In our fallen world, the scope of law is to denounce and to correct, much more than to

commend and to stereotype, a people's practice. In what age, or to what people, could the Decalogue ever have been delivered, on Wellhausen's view? He virtually transforms every legislator into a mere historian, and goes far to abolish the need for the legislation altogether. And yet, if the ridiculous axiom in his major premiss falls, his whole dating of the Priestly Code is left (to use his own choice sarcasm) "holding itself up in the air by its own waistband" (p. 89).

2. That Wellhausen has to lean *entirely* on the above axiom may be at once proved by any reader, with his Leviticus in his hand. Scrutinise the code in Leviticus as you may, and you will get "not the faintest trace" of any statement as to whether its requirements were being habitually obeyed, or were being habitually disregarded, by the people. It shows what *ought to have been*; but to find what *actually was*, we must search elsewhere than in the code. One would think, from the quotations we have given from Wellhausen, that the code was brimful of proofs that it was universally honoured when delivered, "the end has been reached," "everything has been for long in the best of order." In reality, there is "not a trace" of such proofs, "not a trace" of how "everything had been for" a single day! Or, if we qualify that statement, it is to add that, on one day, Aaron's own sons, Nadab and Abihu, *transgressed* the code, and had to be destroyed by fire (Lev. 10. 1-5)! If that was "the actual condition of affairs" in the very high priest's house, by what authority can we infer that every ordinary house throughout Israel was faithfully observing the Divine regulations?

3. Wellhausen can also be presented with the following *reductio ad absurdum*. Having declared (with, as we have just seen, "not a trace" of proof) that the centralisation of the Priestly Code had been "for long" honoured when it was delivered, he draws the following inference: "Therefore, by all

the laws of logic, it can no more belong to the first period than Deuteronomy does" (p. 35). That is to say, "the first period" is characterised by a multiplicity of sanctuaries; therefore a code, which tolerates only one sanctuary, is debarred, "by all the laws of logic," from having originated in that "first period." But how, then, can he evade the following? "The first period" is characterised by the "making of molten images, even two golden calves;" therefore a code, whose very forefront (Exod. 20. 23) sternly prohibits "gods of silver and gods of gold," is debarred, "by all the laws of logic," from having originated in that "first period" (or "in the first centuries of the divided kingdom")! Could anything show more clearly what a house of cards, what a tissue of dissolving inconsistencies, Wellhausen's most vaunted arguments amount to?

4. It will now be abundantly manifest how pointless is the criticism, "No Josiah would ever have observed *from it* that the actual condition of affairs was perverse" (p. 35). It is not the essential province of a code to record what "the actual condition of affairs" *is*, but only what "the actual condition of affairs" *should be*. A Josiah, like any other body, would have to ascertain "the actual condition of affairs" from his own personal observation; and, having so ascertained it, it was as open to him to compare it with the Priestly Code, as to compare it with Deuteronomy. Centralisation is required under all the three codes; but it is not necessary for them, *qua* codes, to specify how far the centralisation was observed, or neglected.

Other comments might be added on Wellhausen's origination of the Priestly Code; but those just offered may, perhaps, suffice for associating it, in an utter imaginariness, with his "making the Temple portable," and with his "artificial repriminations" of the thousand years.

We have thus patiently dissected the arguments in his pp. 29-38, and we submit, with confidence, that they contain "not

the faintest trace" of *proof* (1) that Exod. 20—23 originated "in the first centuries of the divided kingdom"; nor (2) that Deuteronomy originated under Josiah; nor (3) that Exod. 25—Lev. 9 originated subsequent to the Exile. If so, what becomes of his "whole position," which is avowedly contained in his "first chapter"? If it depends on his sure dating of the codes, it is an entire—*Imagination*.

(B).

There are still some other aspects of his theory (notably the practical denial of the supernatural in prophecy and history, that runs through his pages) that are open to remark. But we shall, as proposed, confine our further remarks to a few illustrations of what we have termed the frequent contradictoriness of his assertions. Not only do they often contradict Scripture and probability, they also very often contradict one another.

In his Introduction (p. 8) Wellhausen gives us a bit of his "personal experience," telling us how, in his "early student days," he was "attracted by the stories" of the Old Testament, and read himself "well into the historical and prophetical books"; but he could get no peace; his whole "enjoyment" of the books "was marred by the Law," which "intruded itself uneasily like a ghost," so that "he was troubled with a bad conscience, as if he were beginning with the roof instead of the foundation." At length, in 1867, he was incidentally apprised of the theory of Graf, that the Law was posterior to the Prophets, and at once his whole spirit leaped forth towards this theory, as the effectual solvent of his uneasiness, and the instantaneous irradiator of the Old Testament with welcome and consistent light. We venture to offer a bit of "personal experience" too. In reading Wellhausen's own pages, we felt as if we were plodding through a jungle, where free and intelligible stepping was impossible; and we took our pen, and

marked down, as headings, "Bold Assertions," "Daring Defiances of Scripture," "Arguments from Silence," "Self-Contradictions," "*Petitiones Principii*"; and we then read over his Chapter I., jotting down illustrations of the above headings, as they successively arose. The result, as shown on the paper still lying before us, is that we netted an average of twenty entries under each heading. Such a "personal experience" may show that Wellhausen himself may unawares raise as many "ghosts," and cause as much "uneasiness" to others, as the shameless redactors of Scripture did, in his "early student days," to him. But, without more ado, let us close with a few *disjecta membra*, in the form of happy samples of contradictoriness, which do not happen to have previously occurred for notice.

1. On p. 18 Shiloh is said to have acquired importance as a centre of worship "forthwith" on Canaan being entered. On the very next page (19) this importance is said not to have emerged till "towards the close of the period of the Judges"! Which statement is true?

2. On p. 23 Gilgal and Bethel and Beersheba are declared to have been for long "Jehovah's *favourite* seats of worship." On p. 28 the express object of the Captivity is said to have been to induce the people to regard these sanctuaries as "*heretical* centres of iniquity"! What kind of Divine consistency is this?

3. On p. 24 he declares that "the great house of God upon Mount Zion had *always* overtopped the other shrines in Judah" (and so on other pages). But on p. 21 he denies all supremacy to Jerusalem; he declares the Ephraimites flocked through Judah to worship God elsewhere, but they treated the capital with contempt: "Jerusalem they left unvisited"! Can any ingenuity reconcile these two views of the holy city?

4. On p. 24 he dates Jerusalem's chance from the fall of Samaria; it was only "thereby" that "the field was left clear

for Jerusalem." But on p. 27 he claims a natural supremacy for Jerusalem ages before Samaria had been built ; "the founding of Jerusalem belonged to the proudest memories of the *Israelite* history" ! Why, then, to be consistent, does he not hold "the field was clear for Jerusalem" before the kingdom had been divided at all ? Or why does he not hold that "the field was left clear" for those other shrines of Judah, in comparison whereof "Jerusalem was left unvisited" ? To clothe with verity *all* his statements about Jerusalem is impossible. Which of them are true ?

5. He defines the attitude of the tabernacle to the Priestly Code as follows : "It [the tabernacle] is the basis and indispensable foundation, without which all else [in the Priestly Code] would merely float in the air" (p. 35). In the light of this definition, compare the two following criticisms. On p. 41 he declares the tabernacle "has *not yet permeated* the historical view of the author" of Chronicles. On p. 49 he declares the code of the tabernacle "*asserts its influence everywhere* over the narrative [of Chronicles] in only too active and unmistakable a way." Can there be a clearer contradiction than between these two statements ?

6. In the case of the Priestly Code, he lays down a canon of legislation, which, if valid, would quite discredit his origination of Deuteronomy. The priestist sanctions the practices which he sees around him, because "everything that is actual ordinarily seems natural" (p. 36). Why did this principle not act with the Deuteronomist ? Why did *he* not legitimise "the things that we do here" ? Why did the "actual" seem "unnatural" to him ? Such a query is enough to pierce the wind-bag of his alleged great difference between the two law-makers. It is the idlest imagination.

7. On p. 29, where he is expounding the altar of Exod. 20. 24, 25, its *temporariness* is emphasised : "Earth and unhewn

stones of the field can be found everywhere, and such an altar falls to pieces just as readily as it is built." On the very next page (30) its *permanence* is postulated : "The altar built by Abraham at Shechem is the altar on which sacrifices still continue to be made." And so on p. 31 : "The theophany must be regarded as *destined to be continued* at this spot, and also as the first and strongest expression of the sanctity of the soil." Evanescence, illustrated by permanence—the "science" of homogeneous contraries !

8. On p. 30 he declares the above law will not admit of "indifferent and casual localities," but must have "immemorially holy places." On p. 21, under the same law, he declares "every town might have its Bamah," and further, "People sacrificed without hesitation whenever occasion and opportunity presented themselves" !

9. On p. 31 the stories of patriarchal sanctuaries are described as "these legends," and as intended only to "surround with a nimbus" the sanctuaries of the divided kingdom. But on p. 18 he has founded on these patriarchal sanctuaries as undoubted realities : "Many of the most important sacrificial seats were already in existence at the date of the immigration;" the patriarchal sanctuaries "had been found by the people when they came" !

10. In the Song of Moses we read, "Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of Thine inheritance, the place, O Lord, which Thou hast made for Thee to dwell in, the sanctuary, O Lord, which Thy hands have established" (Exod. 15. 17). If that verse stands, Wellhausen's theory is gone. So (1) he declares the third clause, "the sanctuary," etc., to be "out of place," and rejects it ! (2) He then declares the first clause can have no reference to Mount Zion ; "for the mountain of the inheritance *can only be* the mountainous land of Palestine" (p. 22, note 1). If he can cut and carve and contradict

Scripture with superlative dogmatism like this, what power can bind him ?

11. But he contradicts himself as well as Scripture. On p. 25 we read, "The holy mount was to him [Isaiah] the entire city." If a "mountain" can thus mean a city, by what authority can he say that the mountain "*can only be*" all Palestine, in the Song of Moses? He adds that Isaiah's contemporaries were better up in the prophet's writings than Isaiah himself; *they* knew that "the holy mount" was Zion, with its Temple, and was not "the entire city"! Apparently, Wellhausen expects all this to be read seriously.

12. In all seriousness, too, so far as appears, he argues that David could not have had the Mosaic tabernacle in his eye as the ark's abode, because "it [the tabernacle] could not appropriately be contrasted with a timber erection" (pp. 44, 45)! As David's "house of cedar" was "a timber erection," the tabernacle, being made of "timber," was no "appropriate contrast" to it; that is the profound argument. (1) Has Wellhausen not read that to build David's "house of cedar," Hiram not only sent "cedar trees and carpenters," but also "*masons*" (2 Sam. 5. 11.)? (2) Has he not read that Solomon's cedar temple "was built of *stone* made ready at the quarry" (1 Kings 6. 7)? (3) Has he not read that Josiah not only appointed "carpenters," but also "builders" and "masons," for "buying timber and *hewn stone* to repair the house" (2 Kings 22. 6)? We are well assured it is no "timber" head that suggests the argument we are confuting; but the argument itself is *very* wooden.

13. The following is one of his coolest contradictions of Scripture. Hezekiah, long before Josiah, is recorded to have evinced a zeal for Zion as God's chosen sanctuary, by "removing the high places, breaking the pillars, and cutting down the Asherah" (2 Kings 18. 4). If that is true, Wellhausen's house

of cards collapses. How does he protect his house? By calmly decreeing that no reformation under Hezekiah ever took place! (1) But how, then, is he to believe in Josiah's reformation? The same historian gives Hezekiah's in ch. 18, and Josiah's in ch. 23. If he is forging falsehoods in the one chapter, why not also in the other? (2) Oh, but, says Wellhausen, Hezekiah's attempt "passed away without leaving any trace." But we have shown that Josiah's also passed away without leaving any trace. A few years after Josiah's death "there are again as many altars as towns in Judah"! If Josiah's could be actual without being permanent, why not Hezekiah's also? (3) But, he adds, there is no reference to Hezekiah's reformation when Josiah's is described, and the latter figures as an entirely "new first step" (p. 46). No such language is used. The praises bestowed on the two kings are almost identical. It might as well be said that the words, "After Hezekiah there was none like him among all the kings of Judah," amount to a clear disproof of Josiah's reformation. A critic must be fit for self-confidence, and for dogmatism, of the extremest kind, who can deny centralisation by Solomon, and centralisation by Hezekiah, on the ludicrously intangible grounds that Wellhausen does.

14. Some may think the following the most amusing among the *disjecta membra* which we are engaged in turning over. He closes his sketch (in pp. 17-22) of his first mighty period—from Moses to Josiah—by stating that the ruling thought throughout it was that, not Jerusalem nor Bethel, but Palestine as a whole, was Jehovah's seat, or place for recording His Name. Now, whom does he fix on as most accurately expressing the highest religious thought of Israel, throughout that period? After the reader has tried to guess, let him read that he will best learn the devout conviction of (say) twenty-five generations of the faithful in Israel, by listening to—Naaman the captain

of the host of the king of Syria ! In 2 Kings 5. 17 Naaman says, " Let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth ; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the Lord." On this Wellhausen gathers himself up to say, " After all, the ruling idea was that which finds its most distinct expression in 2 Kings 5. 17,—that Palestine, as a whole, was Jehovah's house, His ground and territory " (p. 22). As if Naaman were not enough, he must take us down in a footnote, and clinch the Syrian with the first murderer : " In Gen. 4. 14, 16, when Cain is driven out of the land [Canaan], he is driven from the presence of Jehovah." That is to say, Cain dwelt in Palestine, and, because his banishment removed him from God's presence, therefore the idea of any single central sanctuary was foreign to Israel ! Surely the Cain-Naaman theory of Israelitish worship ought to be the next achievement of " scientific " scholarship.

15. Our jottings are not exhausted. But, instead of pursuing them, we shall take leave of Wellhausen by quoting one sentence from his Chapter I., with which (there are not many such) we can express cordial and unqualified agreement. It occurs on p. 46, where he begins a six-page onslaught on the views of Theodor Nöldeke, who, like himself, belongs to what should be called the " Imaginationist " school of critics, as opposed to the Traditionalist. These Imaginationists are far from seeing eye to eye. Wellhausen is as hearty in worrying his brother Imaginationist Nöldeke, as in trying to worry the Traditionalists. He devotes the first half of p. 46 to a quotation of Nöldeke's views, and he then begins their demolition by saying, in a tone of sneering reprimand, " What *must* have happened is of less consequence to know than what actually took place " (p. 46). Nöldeke has been multiplying his " *musts* "—has been spinning, out of his own fancy, what he opines " *must* " have been the course of thought about a central

sanctuary. Wellhausen pulls him sharply up, and virtually says, "No more of these 'musts'! We don't want *you* to sit in Germany, in this nineteenth century, and tell us what 'must' have been the course of Jewish history: let the actual history declare itself; tell us 'what actually took place.'"

To the above comment of Wellhausen we subscribe our heartiest assent. A truer aphorism critic never uttered. But let us, at the same time, remind him of the remonstrance, "Thou that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself?" or, of the words of a Higher still, "Physician, heal thyself!" Wellhausen's whole performance is just a telling us "what *must* have happened"; and he far out-Nöldekes Nöldeke in the execution; he gives us nothing but an "artificial reprimandation" of the freest and the wildest kind—an "idealisation of Jewish history to his heart's content" (p. 38). Inspiration is nothing to him; the utter absence of corroboration is nothing to him; the most undoubted institutions and express historic statements are nothing to him. With his private patent for "all the laws of logic," he brushes them aside, and then enunciates to us "what *must* have happened"! We could borrow from his own choice vocabulary of vituperation in his Chapter I., and tell him that his theory is "the cobweb of an idle brain"; that, instead of rooting itself in the ground, "it holds itself up in the air by its own waistband"; that, instead of being treated as responsible history, "it ought to be left altogether out of account." It is, in fine, of vastly "less consequence to know than what actually took place."

We have made no quarrel with the strength, nor with the scorn, of Wellhausen's language. If the Old Testament be the fatuous concoction which he makes out, he might add edge to his scorn, and be guiltless. What we have complained of is that he gives "not the faintest trace" of *proof* for positions

which, with overwhelming dogmatism, he yet proclaims to be as certain as that night follows day. He would turn the Old Testament writers into a pack of incompetent and unblushing forgers. In reality, almost every page of his own Chapter I. (which contains his "whole position") is honeycombed with inconsistency and with assumption. He agrees neither with Scripture, nor with probability, nor with himself. He is like the great Syracusan, with the cry, *Ἄδει τοῦ στᾶ, καὶ τὴν γῆν κινήσω*. It is precisely a *τοῦ στᾶ* which Wellhausen wants. But the want is fatal to him ; for it leaves him "hanging in the air, quite away from or above the solid ground of actuality" (p. 29).

CONCLUSION.

THE author does not feel it necessary to make any enlargement of the foregoing discussion of Wellhausen's views on "The Place of Worship." He has endeavoured to deal with these views, not in side issues, but in their central and fundamental contents. And he has not observed, either in *The Thinker* or elsewhere, any attempted refutation of the arguments which he has put forward. As the only notices of his articles, which he happened to observe, were commendatory notices, he is in the position of having as yet seen no rejoinder with which he might be expected to deal.

His object has been to enable the Bible student to feel that he may quite warrantably maintain an attitude of calm assurance, as against the almost ridiculous novelty, of which Wellhausen would persuade him, in connection with the history of "One God, One Sanctuary." It has been shown that the evolution, or "slow growth," which Wellhausen claims, is not only un-Biblical, but is practically unimaginable, and has no resemblance to a responsible evolution at all. It has been shown also, by a comprehensive view of the historical books, that centralisation from Sinai onwards can be challenged by Wellhausen, only by denying, *without a shred of proof*, the plainest and most reiterated statements of the Jewish historians; and that he has nothing but his own wanton Imagination for declaring that wholesale misrepresentation was the very object with which some of these writers concocted their records. The Bible student has also been asked to look at *the evidence* for the origins of the three so-called antagonistic codes, and to discern

that evidence to be so attenuated, so imaginary, and so contradictory, that it falls rather to be laughed out of court, than to be seriously debated. And the pure subjectivity, which is the whole foundation for our author's "thesis," has been illustrated in the incongruous contradictions, from which it seems impossible for him to free his pages. We venture to urge that, if these positions cannot be impugned, the Bible student may feel that he rests on an "impregnable rock" in adhering to the traditional view of Jewish sanctuary.

The only object of the following "Notes" is to enable the reader, who may not have Wellhausen's *Prolegomena* before him, to peruse a few somewhat longer extracts from that book than it was found expedient to introduce into the pages of *The Thinker*. The three chief quotations (in Notes C, D, and E) are from the pages containing the alleged proof of the diverse originations of the codes—the crucial point in the whole theory.

NOTE A (*page 7*).

The following is Wellhausen's extended reference to the view, held by the author of Kings, regarding Solomon's temple :—

"He (the author of the Books of Kings) views the temple of Solomon as a work undertaken exclusively in the interests of pure worship, and as differing entirely in origin from the sacred buildings of the kings of Israel, with which accordingly it is not compared, but contrasted as the genuine is contrasted with the spurious. It is in its nature unique, and from the outset had the design of setting aside all other holy places,—a religious design independent of and unconnected with politics. The view, however, is unhistorical; it carries back to the original date of the temple, and imports into the purpose of its foundation, the significance which it had acquired in Judah shortly before the Exile. In reality the temple was not at the outset all that it afterwards became. Its influence was due to its own weight, and not to a monopoly conferred by Solomon" (pp. 20–21).

It will be seen that the above merely clinches the representations we have made in the text. Wellhausen unreservedly acknowledges that the Jewish historian regards the Temple as a divinely appointed centre of worship for all the tribes of Israel. And his only counter-evidence is a statement, derived from his own subjectivity, that "the Temple was not in reality" what the Jewish historian represents! These are the daring charges of falsehood, that are glorified as historical criticism.

NOTE B (*page 32*).

The following is Wellhausen's criticism, in full, on the three references to the Mosaic tabernacle in Chronicles, and on their alleged incongruity with 1 Kings 3. 1-4. After sketching the traditional view of the history of the tabernacle from its erection at Sinai, to its introduction into Solomon's temple, he proceeds :—

"The dogmatic character of this way of making history, and the absurd consequences to which it leads, need not in the meantime be insisted on; what is of greatest importance is that the point from which it starts is in the last degree insecure; for the statement of Chronicles that Solomon offered the offering of his accession upon the altar of the tabernacle at Gibeon is in contradiction with that of the older parallel narrative of 1 Kings 3. 1-4. The latter not only is silent about the Mosaic tabernacle, which is alleged to have stood at Gibeon, but expressly says that Solomon offered upon a high place (as such), and *excuses him for this* on the plea that at that time no house to the name of Jehovah had as yet been built. That the Chronicler draws from this narrative is certain on general grounds, and is shown particularly by this, that he designates the tabernacle at Gibeon by the name of Bamah—a *contradicatio in adjecto* which is only to be explained by the desire to give an authentic interpretation of 'the great Bamah at Gibeon' in 1 Kings 3. Here, as elsewhere, he brings the history into agreement with the Law: the young and pious Solomon can have offered his sacrifice only at the legal place, which therefore must be that high place at Gibeon. Along with 2 Chron. 1. 3 seq. also fall

the two other statements (1 Chron. 16. 39; 21. 29), both of which are dependent on that leading passage, as is clearly revealed by the recurring phrase ‘the Bamah of Gibeon.’ The tabernacle does not elsewhere occur in Chronicles” (pp. 40, 41).

NOTE C (*page* 45).

After quoting Exod. 20. 24–26, and urging that these verses imply “a multiplicity of altars,” and “a choice of two kinds of material,” Wellhausen proceeds :—

“In perfect correspondence with the Jehovahistic law is the Jehovahistic narrative of the Pentateuch, as, in particular, the story of the patriarchs in J and E very clearly shows. At every place where they take up their abode or make a passing stay, the fathers of the nation, according to this authority, erect altars, set up memorial stones, plant trees, dig wells. This does not take place at indifferent and casual localities, but at Shechem and Bethel in Ephraim, at Hebron and Beersheba in Judah, at Mizpah, Mahanaim, and Peniel in Gilead; nowhere but at famous and immemorially holy places of worship. It is on this that the interest of such notifications depends; they are no mere antiquarian facts, but full of the most living significance for the present of the narrator. The altar built by Abraham at Shechem is the altar on which sacrifice still continues to be made, and bears ‘even unto this day’ the name which the patriarch gave it. On the spot where at Hebron he first entertained Jehovah, there down to the present day the table has continued to be spread; even as Isaac himself did, so do his sons still swear (Amos 8. 14; Hos. 4. 15) by the sacred well of Beersheba, which he digged, and sacrifice there upon the altar which he built, under the tamarisk which he planted. The stone which Jacob consecrated at Bethel the generation of the living continues to anoint, paying the tithes which of old he vowed to the house of God there. This also is the reason why the sacred localities are so well known to the narrator, and are punctually and accurately recorded notwithstanding the four hundred years of the Egyptian sojourn, which otherwise would have made their identification a matter of some little difficulty. The altar which Abraham built at Bethel stands upon the hill to the east of the town, between Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; others are determined by means of a tree or a well, as that of Shechem or Beersheba. But of course it

was not intended to throw dishonour upon the cultus of the present when its institution was ascribed to the fathers of the nation. Rather, on the contrary, do these legends glorify the origin of the sanctuaries to which they are attached, and surround them with the nimbus of a venerable consecration. All the more as the altars, as a rule, are not built by the patriarchs according to their own private judgment wheresoever they please; on the contrary, a theophany calls attention to, or at least afterwards confirms, the holiness of the place. Jehovah appears at Shechem to Abraham, who thereupon builds the altar "to Jehovah who had appeared unto him"; He partakes of his hospitality under the oak of Mamre, which is the origin of the sacrificial service there; He shows him the place where he is to make an offering of his son, and here the sanctuary continues to exist. On the first night of Isaac's sleeping on the sacred soil of Beersheba (**26. 24**) he receives a visit from the *Numen* there residing, and in consequence rears his altar. Surprised by profane glances, Jehovah acts as a destroyer, but Himself spontaneously points out to His favoured ones the places where it is His pleasure to allow Himself to be seen; and where men have seen Him and yet lived, there a sanctuary marks the open way of access to Him. The substance of the revelation is in these cases comparatively indifferent: 'I am God.' What is of importance is the theophany in and for itself, its occurrence on that particular place. It must not be regarded as an isolated fact, but rather as the striking commencement of an intercourse (**רִאָה פְנֵי יְהוָה**) between God and man which is destined to be continued at this spot, and also as the first and strongest expression of the sanctity of the soil. This way of looking at the thing appears most clearly and with incomparable charm in the story of the ladder which Jacob saw at Bethel. 'He dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven, and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. And he was afraid and said, How dreadful is this place! This is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.' The ladder stands at the place not at this moment merely, but continually, and, as it were, by nature. Bethel—so Jacob perceives from this—is a place where heaven and earth meet, where the angels ascend and descend, to carry on the communication between earth and heaven ordained by God at this gate.

"All this is only to be understood as a glorification of the relations and arrangements of the cultus as we find them (say) in the first centuries of the divided kingdom. All that seems offensive and

heathenish to a later age is here consecrated and countenanced by Jehovah Himself and His favoured ones,—the high places, the memorial stones (*maçceboth*), the trees, the wells. An essential agreement prevails between the Jehovistic law which sanctions the existing seats of worship and the Jehovistic narrative ; the latter is as regards its nucleus perhaps somewhat older. Both obviously belong to the pre-prophetic period ; a later revision of the narrative in the prophetic sense has not altered the essential character of its fundamental elements. It is inconceivable that Amos or Hosea, or any like-minded person, could go with such sympathising love and believing reverence into narratives which only served to invest with a still brighter nimbus and higher respect the existing religious worship, carried on by the people on the high places of Isaac as their holiest occupation ” (pp. 30–32).

We have given this long quotation, as a sample of what “proof,” according to Wellhausen, means. He *assumes* that the patriarchal stories in Genesis are written by what he calls a Jehovistic author : he *assumes* that the laws in Exod. 20–23. are promulgated by the same author : he *assumes* that this author is photographing the practice of his own day, in what he attributes to the patriarchs a thousand years before he was born : he *assumes* that this author is seeking sanction for the worship which he sees around him, through the legislation which he attributes to Moses at Sinai : and, having *assumed* all this, he *demonstrates* that the Jehovistic Code is a post-Rehoboam document ! Whether is this logic, or farce ?

NOTE D (*page* 51).

After quoting (though with a strange omission of some of the verses) from Deut. 12. 1–14, Wellhausen proceeds :—

“The Law (in Deuteronomy) is never weary of again and again repeating its injunction of local unity of worship. In doing so, it is in conscious opposition to ‘the things that we do here this day,’ and throughout has a polemical and reforming attitude towards existing usage. *It is rightly therefore assigned by historical criticism to the period of the attacks made on the Baaloth*

by the reforming party at Jerusalem. As the Book of the Covenant, and the whole Jehovistic writing in general, reflects the first pre-prophetic period in the history of the cultus, so Deuteronomy is the legal expression of the second period of struggle and transition. The historical order is all the more certain because the literary dependence of Deuteronomy on the Jehovistic laws and narratives can be demonstrated independently, and is an admitted fact. From this the step is easy to the belief that the work whose discovery gave occasion to King Josiah to destroy the local sanctuaries was this very Book of Deuteronomy, which originally must have had an independent existence, and a shorter form than at present. This alone, at least, of all the books of the Pentateuch, gives so imperious an expression to the restriction of the sacrificial worship to the one chosen place; here only does the demand make itself so felt in its aggressive novelty and dominate the whole tendency of the law-maker. The old material which he makes use of is invariably shaped with a view to this, and on all hands he follows the rule out to its logical consequences. To make its fulfilment possible, he changes former arrangements, permitting what had been forbidden, and prohibiting what had been allowed; in almost every case this motive lies at the foundation of all his other innovations. This is seen, for example, when he permits slaying without sacrificing, and that too anywhere; when, in order not to abolish the right of asylum (*Exod. 21. 13, 14; 1 Kings 2. 28*) along with the altars, he appoints special cities of refuge for the innocent who are pursued by the avenger of blood; when he provides for the priests of the suppressed sanctuaries, recommending the provincials to take them along with them on their sacrificial pilgrimages, and giving them the right to officiate in the temple at Jerusalem just like the hereditarily permanent clergy there. In other respects also the dominance of the same point of view is seen: for example, it is chiefly from regard to it that the old ordinances and customs relating to the religious dues and the festivals are set forth in the form which they must henceforth assume. A law so living, which stands at every point in immediate contact with reality, which is at war with traditional custom, and which proceeds with constant reference to the demands of practical life, is no mere velleity, no mere cobweb of an idle brain, but has as certainly arisen out of historical occasions as it is designed to operate powerfully on the course of the subsequent history. A judgment pronounced in accordance with the facts can therefore assign to it an historical place only within that movement of

reformation which was brought to a victorious issue by King Josiah" (pp. 33, 34).

The successive portions of this extract are dealt with in our text. Let especial note be taken of its *three opening sentences*, which show that we have no way exaggerated the shortness, and the simplicity, of Wellhausen's professed demonstration of the date of Deuteronomy.

NOTE E (*page 57*).

In the first of the two following paragraphs, our author enlarges on the elementary fact that the Priestly Code requires sacrifice to be centralised at the tabernacle : in the second of the two paragraphs, he draws his fantastic conclusion, from this elementary fact, as to the age, in which such a code *must* have been delivered :—

"It is often supposed that the Priestly Code is somewhat indifferent to the question of the one sanctuary, neither permitting multiplicity of sacrificial centres nor laying stress upon the unity, and that on account of this attitude it must be assigned to an earlier date than Deuteronomy. Such an idea is, to say the least, in the highest degree superficial. The assumption that worship is restricted to one single centre runs everywhere throughout the entire document. To appeal specially, in proof of the restriction, to Lev. 17. or Josh. 22., is to indicate a complete failure to apprehend the whole tenor of Exod. 25.—Lev. 9. Before so much as a single regulation having reference to the matter of worship can be given (such is the meaning of the large section referred to), the one rightful place wherein to engage in it must be specified. The tabernacle is not narrative merely, but, like all the narratives in that book, law as well; it expresses the legal unity of the worship as an historical fact, which, from the very beginning, ever since the Exodus, has held good in Israel. One God one sanctuary, that is the idea. With the ordinances of the tabernacle, which form the sum of the divine revelation on Sinai, the theocracy was founded ; where the one is, there is the other. The description of it, therefore, stands at the head of the Priestly Code, just as that of the

temple stands at the head of the legislation in Ezekiel. It is the basis and indispensable foundation, without which all else would merely float in the air : first must the seat of the Divine Presence on earth be given before the sacred community can come into life and the cultus into force. Is it supposed that the tabernacle tolerates other sanctuaries besides itself ? Why then the encampment of the twelve tribes around it, which has no military, but a purely religious, significance, and derives its whole meaning from its sacred centre ? Whence this concentration of all Israel into one great congregation (*קָרְבָּן עֲדָה*), without its like anywhere else in the Old Testament ? On the contrary, there is no other place besides this at which God dwells and suffers Himself to be seen ; no place but this alone where man can draw near to Him and seek His face with offerings and gifts. This view is the axiom that underlies the whole ritual legislation of the middle part of the Pentateuch. It is indicated with special clearness by the *לִפְנֵי אֹהֶל מוֹעֵד* (before the tabernacle), introduced at every turn in the ordinances for sacrifice.

" What then are we to infer from this as to the historical place of the Priestly Code, if it be judged necessary to assign it such a place at all ? By all the laws of logic it can no more belong to the first period than Deuteronomy does. But is it older or younger than Deuteronomy ? In that book the unity of the cultus is *commanded* ; in the Priestly Code it is *presupposed*. Everywhere it is tacitly assumed as a fundamental postulate, but nowhere does it find actual expression ; it is nothing new, but quite a thing of course. What follows from this for the question before us ? To my thinking, this :—that the Priestly Code rests upon the result which is only the aim of Deuteronomy. The latter is in the midst of movement and conflict ; it clearly speaks out its reforming intention, its opposition to the traditional 'what we do here this day ;' the former stands outside of and above the struggle,—the end has been reached and made a secure possession. On the basis of the Priestly Code no reformation would ever have taken place, no Josiah would ever have observed from it that the actual condition of affairs was perverse and required to be set right ; it proceeds as if everything had been for long in the best of order. It is only in Deuteronomy, moreover, that one sees to the root of the matter, and recognises its connection with the anxiety for a strict monotheism, and for the elimination from the worship of the popular heathenish elements, and thus with a deep and really worthy aim ; in the Priestly Code

the reason of the appointments, in themselves by no means rational, rests upon their own legitimacy, just as everything that is actual ordinarily seems natural and in no need of explanation. Nowhere does it become apparent that the abolition of the Bamoth and Asherim and memorial stones is the real object contemplated; these institutions are now almost unknown, and what is really only intelligible as a negative and polemical ordinance is regarded as full of meaning in itself" (pp. 34-36).

PART II.



SACRIFICE

"Hath not Moses given you the Law? And yet no one among you keepeth the Law."—JESUS.

"Ye received the Law (at Sinai) amid squadrons of angels, and yet (from age to age) ye maintained it not."—STEPHEN.

"No trace can be found (before the Exile) of acquaintance with the so-called Mosaic Law (Priestly Code)." "Its ordinances were scrupulously followed by the post-Exilian time."—WELLHAUSEN.

CHAPTER I.

WELLHAUSEN'S METHODS AND AIMS—INTRODUCTORY.

HAVING now examined Wellhausen's views on Israel's "Place of Worship," the next department of his "History of the Ordinances of Worship," that meets us, is summed up in the suggestive and comprehensive head of "Sacrifice." We just take it in the order in which our author himself presents it. He does not ask the various branches of his so-called "History" to be regarded as so many successive links in a chain, to the effect that the truth of the later branches assumes, or is based on, the truth of the preceding branches : they are avowedly independent of each other : each is a complete study in itself. He wishes them to have a cumulative force ; but that arises from their number, not from their inter-dependence. Thus, he does not carry forward his view of the One Sanctuary, as a necessary postulate, when he proceeds to consider Sacrifice : neither do we require to carry forward our refutation of that view, as a necessary postulate, in the pages that now follow : it will be found that the two inquiries are practically quite distinct. It is not a single line, but several parallel lines, of evolution, which he professes to trace.

We need not contend with him as to the values to be placed on different parts of his handiwork. We have repeatedly quoted his estimate that his "whole position" is contained in his theory of the One Sanctuary. To our thinking, his theory of Sacrifice brings his attitude to the writers of Scripture, whether legislators, or historians, or prophets, into much more

frequent and serviceable illustration, than his theory of Sanctuary. The latter does not carry with it several religious or theological consequences, which the former does : nor does it so radically overthrow that view of the Jewish religion, and those relations of the several writers of the Jewish canon to each other, which have been generally received, as the speculations, which we are now to canvass, unquestionably do. The theological stand-point, which his theory of Sacrifice necessitates, is extraordinary to a degree,—much more so, we think, than any similar stand-point, necessitated by his views on Sanctuary. We shall leave him, however, to adjust his estimate of the relative values of different branches of his “History,” as he pleases : our sole concern is with their truth. Has he proved his theory of Jewish Sacrifice ?

In entering on the inquiry in Part I. we made glad and unreserved acknowledgment of the warrantableness of the method of inquiry, and of argumentation, which Wellhausen proposes to follow. And this acknowledgment we most readily repeat in connection with the inquiry, on which we now enter in this Part II. So far as the proposal of a formal method is concerned he is unimpeachable ; our complaint is that, in his professed carrying out of that method, he hardly ever takes a single warrantable or straightforward step. He opens by telling the jury he will lay the evidence fully and justly before them, and he straightway ignores, and twists, and contradicts the evidence beyond all recognition. He starts by promising that, throughout his course, he will abide by *terra firma*, but, before the words have well escaped him, he has vaulted to the clouds, and hardly once revisits the mundane element to which he promised to adhere. His profession is that, by an impartial examination of three codes of law, he will prove them to be diverse in contents, and to have been produced in different periods : and then, by

an equally impartial examination of history, he will show three clearly distinguished periods when the three codes were recognised and reigning. Such a profession is incomparably fair, and, besides (so far as principle is concerned), it involves no novelty whatever : it is simply the application of the elements of common sense to a literary and historical investigation. The Father of Inductive Science has taught us that we must not fasten our arbitrary presuppositions upon Nature ; we must sit reverently at Nature's feet, we must anxiously and carefully explore Nature's domain, if we would achieve a natural philosophy that shall be worth the name. So, if it be urged as incredible that a certain document can have issued from a single author, or can embrace the laws of a single age, our only fair course is to sift impartially the contents of the document, and the available history of the age, in order to settle whether the alleged impossibilities exist. The votaries of physical science may have been as plentiful and glaring, as the votaries of theological science, in their oblivion of the foregoing method ; but, for both sciences, it is, whenever applicable, the only true rule of inquiry.

It is fair also to acknowledge that Wellhausen has no habit of wrapping himself round with clouds of verbiage, which it is difficult to disperse, so as to ascertain his real meaning. The chief resultant feeling, after reading pages of German metaphysic, may sometimes be a feeling of perplexity as to what the nebulous phraseology embodies, and what it would be worth, though proved : but there are a directness and vigour of statement, on the pages of the acute and ingenious critic whom we are reviewing, that seldom leave any uncertainty as to the impression he wishes to make, or as to the goal which he desires to reach. We are indeed left in not infrequent wonder as to how he can reconcile one of his statements with a contrary statement, only a few pages, sometimes only a few

sentences, removed ; and we are being constantly bewildered as to how he can expect us to acquiesce in *dicta*, in the total absence of their appropriate proof ; and how he can expect us to recognise him as drawing his information from documents whose most emphatic testimonies he fearlessly laughs to scorn. But, along with such experiences, there is no concomitant experience of difficulty, in apprehending his drift, and in realising the views, which he holds to be established, regarding the actors and institutions whereof he treats. He goes straight for his point, and he expresses himself with a confidence and a precision which it is pleasing to acknowledge.

In beginning his Chapter II. on "Sacrifice," he seems to feel that he is about to propound a thesis, which it will hardly be in his power to prove. He is to show sacrifice as running through a process of development in Israel from Mosaic to post-Exilic time ; but he opens with the very awkward acknowledgment that "the sources of information accessible to us seem hardly sufficient to enable us actually to follow the process, or even so much as definitely to fix its two termini" (p. 52). This is almost the only declaration in the whole chapter with which we can cordially agree. We think that not only do the "sources of information" fail him, as a clue to the "process," but that they supply the most ample and multiplied proof that the "process" has no existence, except in dream-land. It would be a mistake, however, to suppose that the foregoing apologetic statement is reflected, in any symptoms of halting or diffidence, throughout the pages that succeed it. It seems rather to brace our author up to specially resolute efforts to derive, from Imagination, what the usual "sources of information" appear to deny. For, in the thirty pages (52-82) which follow, and which make up his Chapter II., he treats us to a strength of assertion, and to a wealth of professed illustration, which bespeak no doubt whatever as to

the unmistakable reality of the development which he has set himself to trace. He shows it in many forms and on many grounds ; and the absolute confidence with which he delivers most of his pronouncements could hardly be surpassed. We deem it well, in view of the utter repudiation with which we are to treat his theory, to make it prominent that he himself almost felt he had "hardly sufficient," wherewith to cover its nakedness, when he thought of introducing it to the public ; he himself almost "feared to launch away" on that very treacherous water in which his craft has been submerged.

The points, which Wellhausen claims to have established, regarding the Biblical development of sacrifice, are mainly the following :—

I. The Priests' Code (*i.e.* Leviticus, along with the closing chapters of Exodus, and nearly the whole of Numbers) represents Israelitish sacrifice as a new invention by Moses : it was not a patriarchal practice : it was the Mosaic origination and essence of the Hebrew Theocracy. Not only does he regard such an origination as a fable, but he regards it as in conflict with the Book of the Covenant (*i.e.* Exodus 20–23, and 34) and with Deuteronomy. These latter do not represent Moses as introducing any sacrificial ordinance : they treat procedure in sacrifice as no affair for legislation at all, but as a custom, coeval with the world, which each nation (Israel included) might shape, according to their varying circumstances and predilections.

II. Hebrew history, on this point, he holds, condemns the Priests' Code, and takes the side of the Book of the Covenant and of Deuteronomy. The history affords no trace whatever of any sacrificial ritual having been prescribed by divine command.

III. The Hebrew prophets, he holds, are even more emphatic than the Hebrew historians in their repudiation of a Priests'

Code. They denounce the priests for their encouragements of sacrifice, and maintain that the proclamation of any divine law of ritual is a thing utterly unknown.

IV. He regards Ezekiel, in Babylon, as the pioneer in the codifying of ritual. He drew up a programme of Israel's future, of which sacrificial ritual is the very core ; and this ritual secured recognition, and legal establishment, in the form of the Priests' Code, after the return from captivity.

V. He declares sacrifice to have been a natural prompting of human reason, and, as a gift to Deity, to have been equally efficacious, of whatever materials it consisted. He also holds that the advancing tastes and habits of the Israelites are reflected, in the Priests' Code, by sundry refinements of sacrificial materials and processes, which are absent from the ruder customs of earlier days.

VI. He asserts a strongly-marked development, in the codes, in their relative views and treatments of Peace-offerings and Burnt-offerings. The Book of the Covenant and Deuteronomy make the Peace-offering pre-eminent : they make the Peace-offering's central idea to be that of a sacrificial meal, establishing a covenant fellowship between the guests and Deity, and also between the guests themselves : every high-place had a refreshment table of this sort : and "to be merry, to eat and drink before Jehovah" was the standing appellation for a sacrifice. He holds that the Priests' Code, on the other hand, goes far to annihilate the idea of a sacrificial meal, and gives independence and prominence to the Burnt-offering, which is wholly consumed on the altar.

VII. He holds that another very clear and remarkable development appears, in the entirely new enactment, by the Priests' Code, of Sin-offerings and Trespass-offerings : these were utterly unthought of till the days of Ezekiel, whose

prescription of them is reflected in the enormous importance, with which they are invested in the Priests' Code : in them, all idea of a sacrificial meal has completely passed away.

VIII. Finally, he urges, in general, that the sacrifices had originally a clear and pleasing connection with the passing incidents, or with the annually recurring benefits, of the individual worshipper's life, but that centralisation of worship deprived them of all naturalness, and of all joyousness, and turned them into lifeless matters of statute, and representative actions for the whole community. The Priests' Code reflects this, in making the daily Burnt-offering, performed at Jerusalem by deputy for absent worshippers, the main fundamental of worship, and in introducing Sin and Propitiation (which were associations foreign to the ancient offerings) as the one uniform and universal occasion, and object, of sacrifice.

It will be admitted that the foregoing is a tolerably distinct and varied stock of demonstrations, to be undertaken by one, who feels no definite assurance even of the "two termini" of the course he is to traverse. But Imagination can "rush in," where sober Induction "fears to tread." Let us now follow him to his demonstrations.

CHAPTER II.

GENERAL GLANCE AT WELLHAUSEN'S SACRIFICIAL
DEVELOPMENT.

WELLHAUSEN presents his views on sacrifice as a development, thereby doing homage to the reigning fashion of the day, and, if confident and multiplied assertion might pass for proof, he has certainly gone far to end all perplexity as to the motives, and variations, of Israelitish sacrifice. He sees quite well how matters stood at the Exodus, in the days of Samuel and of the Judges, in the days of David and of Solomon, in the days of Ahaz and of Josiah, in the Captivity and subsequent to it ; and he would have us suppose that he has depicted the transitions, from age to age, and from code to code, by which a reasoned and orderly evolution was realised. He has to acknowledge that the records, which should yield a firm foundation for his views, are often only " vacillating " (p. 75), and " involuntary " (p. 72), in any " testimony " he can wring out of them in his favour ; and we shall contend that their " testimony " is wholly against him : but his " thesis " is that he can show how one generation handed on its sacrificial praxis to another, till, as the grand culmination in Ezra's days, there stood, before an astonished remnant of the nation, a Levitical code, stringent, elaborate, and splendid, of which Moses never dreamed, and at which every prophet would have cried Anathema. The ages did not pass, without interdependence, and without " increasing purpose " ; they were gradually, if strangely and unconsciously, raising up an edifice,

on which the returned exiles were, at last, to place the copestone. Hitherto, there has been nothing but chaos and absurdity, in the treatment of Biblical sacrifice ; but we are at length to be brought face to face with its intelligible and orderly procession.

We propose first to take a glance at the general aspect of the development, which we are asked to recognise, before proceeding to a more detailed examination of its individual elements and proofs. We have seen that its discoverer almost drops a verdict of "hardly sufficient," before putting it forward : a straight general look at it may perhaps beget in us the feeling that it ought, surely, to prove incapable of proof. What are its characteristics ?

I. It is fair to say that some of his most dogmatic pronouncements, regarding sacrifice, hardly profess to lean on documentary *data* of any kind. Whenever he has to refer to its early history, or to its chief aims, or to its usual concomitants, he speaks as one having authority, but we often feel that the authority is centred in his own consciousness, rather than on any trustworthy external testimony, available for others. He always knows how sacrificers acted, and what their intentions and inducements and expectations were, but we too often feel that we have only a "thus saith Wellhausen," to warrant the analysis, and not any description, or self-revelation, from the ancient offerers themselves. The question of the origin of sacrifice, for example, is usually felt to be a thorny one, and most writers do not advance far beyond the stage of wonderment, and of conjecture, in treating it : Wellhausen has no doubt nor scruple in the matter : its whole rationale, the beginning and end of its establishment, is to be found, he says, in a feeling of gratitude ; all blessings have come from the Deity, therefore, in grateful symbolism, they should be handed back to Him ;

and it is perfectly immaterial which particular blessing be symbolically restored, if only it be the offerer's property (pp. 61, 62). This is very clear and simple : but we have not a tittle of documentary evidence for the extrusion of *many other* sentiments and aims, which other investigators have suggested as probable explanations of sacrifice.

So, again, we are asked to believe that, from earliest times, there was an incessant multiplicity of sacrifices, in the homes and hamlets of the people : they were perpetually at it : no journey could commence, no purchase could be ratified, no honoured guest could be received, no battle could be started for, no unusual experience nor undertaking of any kind could transpire, but the sacrifice, and the altar, must be resorted to (pp. 76-78). It may be so ; but we have no records, which shut us up to such a view of the never-ceasing flow of sacrifice through every early age, followed by its curtailment, and by its practical cessation, in post-Josian ages. We read of no sacrifice before Abraham left Chaldea, nor before he started to deliver Lot, nor before he purchased the cave of Machpelah. We read of no sacrifice before Moses left Midian for his life work, nor before he stretched forth his rod over the sea, nor before he fought with Amalek, nor before he ascended Nebo. We read of no sacrifice before Jericho was compassed, nor before Deborah fought her battle, nor before David received the great Messianic promise, nor before Elijah ascended to heaven. We are not seeking to settle meantime the frequency of sacrifice ; we are only illustrating the ease, with which Wellhausen can extemporeise the most convenient and comprehensive asseverations, without furnishing chapter and verse to back them.

II. Another characteristic of his evolution of Israelitish sacrifice is that there is nothing peculiarly Israelitish about it. Israel, as regards this topic, is precisely like other

nations. There is no supernatural guidance afforded them. Their sacrificial developments are, simply and wholly, a chapter of naturalism, with not a solitary divine revelation, or command, to distinguish them from the other nations of the world. "Balaam, the Aramean, understands just as well as any Israelite how to offer sacrifices to Jehovah that do not fail of their effect. All this brings out, with as much clearness as could be desired, that sacrifice is a very ancient and quite universal method of honouring the Deity, and that Israelite sacrifice is distinguished not by the manner in which, but by the being to whom, it is offered, in being offered to the God of Israel" (p. 54). The belief of Israel regarding sacrifice is declared to be "the belief that Jehovah must be honoured by His dependents, just as other gods are by their subjects, by means of offerings and gifts as being the natural and (like prayer) universally current expressions of religious homage" (p. 56). Nothing could exceed the plainness, and thoroughness, with which all divine interposition is thus shut out from the establishment, and from the moulding, of Israelitish sacrifice. Israel are left to settle, out of their own fancy, how they will sacrifice to Jehovah, just as the Moabites are left to settle how they will sacrifice to Chemosh, or the Philistines how they will sacrifice to Dagon. Jehovah is "just as other gods": the Aramean is "just as any Israelite." If sacrifices vary from age to age, it is not divine command, but merely "advancing culture" (p. 68), that fixes the variations.

III. It may seem to follow, from the foregoing, that our author's sacrificial theory denies all divine election, and separation, of Israel, from the rest of the world. That they were a separate people,—a light, supernaturally kindled, lest darkness should become complete—witnesses to God's sovereignty and purity, lest He should become utterly unacknowledged in the

world He had made—"a kingdom of priests," sanctified in themselves, and sanctified for the rest of the world's sake—this is the view of Israel, which seems as ineradicable from every page of the Old Testament, as it is ineradicable from universal Christian thought. But what becomes of this view, if they can be grouped, on a common platform of non-privilege and forsakenness, with all the idolatrous nations around them? "What advantage then hath the Jew?" What becomes of the principle, "Salvation is of the Jews"?

Now, while this seems an inevitable criticism, to which Wellhausen's evolution is liable, it is but fair to add two qualifying remarks. (1) In the first place, he does not, in so many words, deny all supernatural interposition, in the establishment, and in the guidance, of Israel, as a nation. It would be difficult, indeed, to extract, from his pages, any definite statement as to when supernatural communications were made, who received them, what elements they consisted of, and what influence they shed: a reader of Wellhausen would almost be as much bewildered, if he came on an acknowledgment of an undeniable divine communication, as the king of Israel was, when Samuel was brought up to him at Endor. Records of such communications are plentifully contemned, as "legends"; but we cannot specify even one, which seems to be definitely, and reverently, accepted. At the same time, neither have we met with any express, and universal, repudiation of their actuality; and there are occasional expressions, from which one might almost infer that Israel had some special (though undefined) nearness to, and help from, the one living and true God.

(2) The other remark is that, while no absolute proclamation of naturalism is forthcoming, as to Israel's whole standing, and experience, as a nation, such a proclamation is undoubtedly made regarding the province of Israelitish history, which we

are now surveying, the province of sacrifice. Whether we call them a chosen race or not, whether we are to employ a few indefinite euphemisms or not, as to divine relationship, lest the universal Christian conscience be too grossly shocked, it is undeniable that our author holds, as regards the theory and practice of sacrifice, that Israel were left from age to age, without the slightest divine direction, free to do "every one what was right in his own eyes." He proclaims sacrifice to have "constituted with the Hebrews the main part of worship" (p. 52), but, in this, they differed nothing from "the whole ancient world" (p. 52). He acknowledges there were an "order" of "priests," and a "priestly law" (p. 57), but they were a priesthood, and a law, which could not boast of the slightest direction from Jehovah, regarding "the main part of worship." As regards this "main part," their whole worship was self-evolved, as truly so as the Canaanite worship of Baal, or the Egyptian worship of Apis. Jehovah would have abhorred the idea that He could stoop to enforce regulations, regarding that "main part of worship": His people were left, "being without divine law, to be a law to themselves." There is no getting over this characteristic of Wellhausen's evolution: indeed he makes no attempt to get over it; he multiplies phraseology, to make it unmistakeable. It is a purely naturalistic evolution, with professedly Biblical materials.

IV. Another remark, which his chapter on Sacrifice justifies, is that, assuming the truth of his own principles, he confines his evolutionary sketch within too narrow limits. He makes the whole process transpire after the deliverance from Egypt, or rather after the entrance into Canaan. Now, on the Biblical theory, such a procedure is justifiable enough. The Bible makes the election of Israel precede, by centuries, the divine prescription of their sacrificial usages. It is, indeed,

eminently credible that Abraham (and earlier fathers of the race as well) may have had some unrecorded measure of divine guidance, regarding "the main part of worship": He, who enjoined on him circumcision, and who accepted the burnt offering of the ram in place of Isaac, and who is stated, in a Jehovahistic narrative, to have enjoined on him "commandments, and statutes and laws" (Gen. 26. 5), may have included in these "statutes," some primary and regulative views of sacrifice, which would prove a preservative against the superstitions which he had left in Chaldea, against those which now surrounded him in Canaan, and against those that would afterwards seduce his posterity in Egypt. But, while we can hardly help supposing this, it is generally accepted, as the Biblical view, that it was not till after the emancipation through Moses that a divinely conceived and sanctioned ritual was, at last, and with much elaborateness, enjoined on Abraham's seed. Whatever views of *morality* the Abrahamic "statutes" had embraced would doubtless be (not annulled, but) gathered up into greater power and prominence by the Ten Commandments from Sinai: and so, whatever guidance in *sacrifice* these same "statutes" had afforded, might be (not discredited, but) only confirmed, and elaborated into much greater fulness and significance and variety, by the regulations "prescribed to Moses in the Mount." The author of the Pentateuch takes the occasion of that Exodus, which was the grand achievement of his life, to follow it up (under divine direction) by embodying, in permanent and systematic form, *first* those principles of morality, which are for all men, and *then* (along with other temporary laws) those types and arrangements of sacrifice, which were to be binding, as fore-shadowings of redemption, on the Jews alone.

On this view, which is at once intelligible, and reasonable, and seemly, we naturally date all special and definite history,

and development, of Israelitish sacrifice from the time immediately posterior to the deliverance from Egypt. Then, for the first time, were their previous sacrificial knowledge and practice gathered up, and vastly enlarged, and permanently stereotyped, in the form of express and minute divine institutions ; they now, at length, had "this main part of worship" taken in hand by the Grand Object of all worship, and authoritatively shaped and moulded for them, even as He shaped and moulded, in the Ten Commandments, the varied elements of that "good and holy and acceptable will," which He had fixed, from the first, as the charter of life and happiness for His creature man. The descent on Sinai, and the summoning up of Moses, and the delivery to him there of "all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments" (Exod. 24. 3, 25. 1 ; Lev. 1. 1, &c.), make that naturally the turning-point in Israel's sacrificial history, when comparative uncertainty gave way before clear and stringent divine requirement.

But, in the theory of Wellhausen, the entry into Canaan seems to be made a sacrificial starting point of a most unreal and inconsistent kind. With him, there is no "pattern in the Mount" to make the tabernacle by : with him, there is not a single occurrence of the formula "The Lord spake unto Moses," in all Leviticus, which reaches any higher level than romance. He regards Israel as merely borne along on the general stream of sacrificial development, which has been flowing through all nations from the creation of the world. If so, with what consistency can he tie down to the days of Joshua the origination of the development ? We crave insight into experiences, and ramifications, much further back than that. The people had spent more than a whole generation in districts intermediate between Egypt and Canaan : they had spent more than ten generations in Egypt itself, where priestly rule was excessive : they had a still earlier derivation from, and re-

collections of, Chaldea, where priest and ritual equally abounded. If evolution is to be all the rule, and if it is to have a free field, and no restriction, then we ought to be shown sacrificial arrangements, and sacrificial changes, arising, long before Joshua's day, according as Israel's own predilections, or their neighbours' vile contaminations, led them to decide. Our author writes (pp. 76-82) as though the Israelites had stepped into Canaan in inexperienced innocence, as though they had no past practices, whose influence fell to be transmitted, as though they had never been in contact with other lands, that helped to shape their usages. He sits down, with complacent certitude, to sketch, out of pure Imagination, their first religious aspirations, on the footing, practically, that they are a nation newly dropped from the sky, that their first neighbours are the Canaanites, and that their "early days" are thus redolent of "corporations," and "permanent societies," and "warlike expeditions," and "vintages," and the "arrivals of honoured guests" (p. 76). He makes them drop into these surroundings, with their minds a perfect *tabula rasa* as regards sacrificial knowledge, and then proceed to devise their praxis. Such a view is "polemical" (if we may borrow his own magniloquence) against the doctrine that sacrifice had been a universal instinct from the dawn of time, and that it had fallen to be freely, and similarly, developed, among all the nations of the earth. He does not always hold that sacrificial habits are forgotten when a people migrate ; in Babylon, he holds that the people kept up such a passionate reminiscence of their un-revealed sacrificial praxis in Judah, that they there began that codifying of it, which coloured all their future : with what consistency can he hold that this same people, when they first entered Canaan, had allowed all their previous sacrificial experiences to pass utterly away like a morning cloud, and that "to celebrate the vintage festival among one's native hills" (p. 77) was one of the

earliest experiences that had suggested sacrifice to the seed of Abraham? Grant him that "the ancient cultns" must have had "its root in local environment" (p. 77), still, if he is to be a true evolutionist, he must give that "environment" fully, and in its past dependences, and from the beginning. Herein he egregiously fails. With most un-evolutionary "science," he posits a miraculous starting-point, cut off, as by cataclysm, from all the people's previous chequered history. He first rails at the traditionalists, and then—*steals their clothes*.

V. There are still two other characteristics of our author's evolution, which appear to us even more extraordinary than those which we have already glanced at. The one of these is its attitude towards sin. It denies to Hebrew sacrifice any special relation to sin, prior to the days of Ezekiel. The worshipper never came as a penitent, bowed down with a sense of guilt, seeking to be relieved and cleansed. "An underlying reference of sacrifice to sin, speaking generally, was entirely absent" (p. 81). It is not merely that no special class of sin-offerings was inaugurated, but that, in the offerings that were established, there was not even an "underlying reference" to sin: it is not that such "reference" was rare, but that it might be more fairly described as "entirely absent." This is constantly cropping up, throughout the whole of our author's Chapter II. The exclusive notion of a sacrifice is that of a "gift" (p. 61), "a mere restoration of His own to the Deity" (p. 63), and "as to man so also to God that which is eatable is by preference offered" (p. 62). Age after age, this idea of sacrifice reigns practically supreme: any atmosphere of gloom, any feeling of depression, or of unworthiness, or of fear, would have killed the life out of any sacrifice. "The ancient offerings were *wholly* of a joyous nature—a merry-making before Jehovah, with music and song" (p. 81). It is not that some of the

offerings were wails of penitence, and others bursts of thanksgiving ; nor is it that, in a single offering, lamentation prevailed at one stage, and exultation at another ; it is that "joy" and "merry-making" were the beginning, the middle, and the end, of all "the ancient offerings." A sacrifice, with "a single trace" of offering for sin, is quite unknown to the judges and prophets and kings of ancient Israel : "of this kind of sacrifice, which has an enormous importance in the Priestly Code, *not a single trace* occurs in the rest of the Old Testament before Ezekiel" (p. 73). "Atonement by blood" has become the new, and distinctive, characteristic of the Priestly Code : under it, we are face to face with "the one uniform and universal occasion (of sacrifice)—that of sin ; and one uniform and universal purpose—that of propitiation" (p. 80). There may be occasional expressions, that seem in partial conflict with the foregoing, but the quotations fairly represent our author's view of the nature, and object, of Hebrew sacrifices, as being utterly un-related to sin and penitence, through all the ages before Ezekiel.

Have we not here the presentation of a "thesis" of a singular and surprising kind ? Was "sin" so alien to the experience of all dealt with in Bible history that, for countless ages, they could perform "the main part of worship," without any relation to it ? Did they not daily feel "laden with iniquity," and unworthy to approach God ? And were their confusion, and their desires after reconciliation, never symbolically set forth ? Was Cain driven from the Lord's presence on account of sin ? and yet, when he next sacrificed, was the whole performance just "a merrymaking before Jehovah" ? Did Noah see the world overwhelmed, because its "wickedness was great" ? and yet, when he sacrificed after the stupendous visitation, was there not even an "underlying reference to sin" in all the ceremonies he went through ? Did every patriarch

notably offend ? had Moses to be kept out of Canaan for sin ? was "doing evil again in the sight of the Lord" the recurring record of every rebellious age under the judges ? and, under the kings, did the obstinacy continue so inveterate, that ten of the tribes had at last to be swept out of Canaan on account of sin ? and yet, as the ages passed, was the altar habitually surrounded, without the faintest realisation of "the universal occasion of sacrifice—that of sin, and the universal purpose of sacrifice—that of propitiation" ? "All the blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the Babylonish Captivity"—did it cry unto God from the ground ? and yet was there hardly "a single trace" of penitence, and of atonement, and of forgiveness, in all the sacrifices that ascended, while these scarlet floods were flowing ? Strange enough to plant Israel down at the conquest, and begin evolving them, without any inherited habits or tendencies from their ancestry : but stranger still, surely, that the whole evolution of "the main part of their worship" proceeded, without priest, or king, or prophet, introducing even an "underlying reference" to those sins, which were rising like the mountains to heaven in every age, and which were awaking the fierce indignation of Him, with whom they had to do. We are not meantime canvassing the proofs for this strange evolution, we are merely directing pointed attention to what the nature of the evolution is.

VI. Our last remark is that, assuming the evolution to be true, it is an evolution, from anything similar to which every man of good judgment may well pray to be saved. We expect to be lifted up, and enriched, by the new evolutionary views : they are to give us the "key to the interpretation of that wonderful literature" (Preface, p. vii.), which preceded the New Testament, and out of which all that is best and holiest,

in the New Testament, has grown. We are to see old absurdities dissipated, and a clear and edifying exposition given, of how the cultus of Israel "really grew up, little by little, from its Mosaic germ" (Preface, p. vii.) ; an exposition, which will illustrate a wisdom in Providence, and which will transmit an enlightenment to Gospel days, of which the whole world, till less than thirty years ago, had lain in painful ignorance. Now, as to sacrifice, what is that development which is so to open our eyes, and so to raise our adoration, and so to exhibit the onward march of forces which "the hand of God" (Preface, p. ix.) was invisibly overruling, to culminate in the fulness of the time? Israelitish sacrifice, Wellhausen being our guide (pp. 76-82, *et passim*), developed, from being a thing of "freedom," to be a thing of close "restriction,"—"once cultus was spontaneous, now it is a thing of statute" (p. 78) : it developed, from resemblance to "the green tree which grows up out of the soil," to resemblance to "the regularly shapen timber, ever more artificially shaped with square and compass" (p. 81) : it developed, from having "a most intimate and manifold connection with ordinary life" (p. 76), to arrangements, under which a man's "life and worship" of necessity "fell apart" (p. 77) : it developed, from a "natural soil," where it had constant and effective sustenance, to a soil, wholly unsuitable, where "it was deprived of its natural nourishment" (p. 77) ; it developed, from being a service, in which each individual, and each family, had a personal and responsible and delighted share, to being a quite abstract ceremony, which borrowed all its "efficacy from being performed by the priest" (p. 79) ; it developed, from being a thing of satisfaction and "joyousness," to a thing of "monotonous seriousness" "than which no greater contrast can be conceived" (p. 81) ; it developed, from giving a man a "correspondingly rich variety" (p. 77) in his choice of offerings, to a state, where all choice was denied him, and

where the offering has become "completely the affair of the community" (p. 80); it developed, from an "antiquity" when "religious worship was a natural thing," and when it was the very "blossom of life" (p. 77), to a "now," when nature had been killed in it, when barren formalism was its essence—"it was the blossom and fruit of every branch of life no longer"—"the warm pulse of life no longer throbbed in it"—"the soul was fled, the shell remained" (p. 78).

The above may seem a long and grievous indictment, but, if it be indictment at all, it is an indictment, which Wellhausen brings against himself; we have given his own pages and words for every clause of it. The mere utterance of the word "evolution" is enough to make some unthinking multitudes open mouth and eye, and feel, "What advancement, what superiority, are here!" We decline to be thus taken captive by the mere sound of a name: we hold that

"Absurdity, by any other name,
Would smell as rank":

and, if a process is absurd, the parrot cry of "evolution" will not strip it of absurdity. In a word, if we meet with a claim to evolution, we insist on taking the claim to pieces, and on seeing of what elements it consists. And, when we do so, we find that the signal compliment, which has been paid to "the hand of God" (Preface, p. ix.), within the last thirty years, is that throughout "a long providential development" (Preface, p. ix.), i.e. throughout more than a thousand years of Israel's history, that "hand" was shaping an evolution, from nature to stilts, from freedom to bondage, from variety to sameness, from joy to monotony, from life to death. Sacrifice, to begin with, was a personal, and joyous, and reasonable, service; but it developed at last into a Priests' Code, from which—"its soul was fled, its shell remained."

Our aim, as yet, has been to gather together some of the general aspects of Wellhausen's sacrificial evolution. And we have seen, in especial, that it puts Israel precisely on a level with other nations, in devising the manner of their sacrifice—that it has no *nexus* with their pre-Joshuan habitudes—that it is a mere “merrymaking,” with no “underlying reference to sin”—and that, while it began with “the warm pulse of life,” it ended in stagnation and death. We have thought that such a general glance at the evolution may make many readers cease to wonder that Wellhausen himself feared he had “hardly sufficient” evidence, wherewith to illustrate it. And we have felt also that such a general survey may help to excuse the charges of extreme *non sequitur*, which we now feel constrained to proceed to affix to it in detail.

CHAPTER III.

DOES THE PRIESTLY CODE DENY PRE-MOSAIC SACRIFICE ?

WELLHAUSEN'S views on Sacrifice group themselves round two central topics mainly. The first topic is the General Attitude of the Deity (so far as disclosed by the warring writers of Scripture) to the origin and development of sacrifice : the second topic is the Special Peculiarities and Developments, which sacrifice assumed, through the long course of Israelitish history. Speaking generally, we may say that our Chapters III.—VII. will be occupied with the former topic, and our Chapters VIII.—XI. with the latter.

His great object, in dealing with the first topic, is to show irreconcileable contradictions, among the Jewish writers, in their views of when sacrifice arose, and of how God regarded it. The first branch of these contradictions is derived from the alleged fact that the authors of the Book of the Covenant and of Deuteronomy, on the one hand, are at utter variance with the author of the Priests' Code, on the other hand, both as to the first origin of Israelitish sacrifice, and also as to the ritual, and the sanction, of the sacrifices in the whole period from Moses to Ezra. These three codes, which (he says) are at utter variance, were made by the Jews to inhabit a common record, to every part of which they attributed equality in divine sanction, and therefore equality in inflexible authority : but these Jews either did not see, or they saw with indifference, that they were virtually making "the wolf lie down with the lamb," and that, when the animals awoke (as they have at last done, after a sleep of two thousand years !), instead of amity,

there would be inevitable devouring. Which code might represent the wolf, and which the lamb, is quite immaterial : enough that they are mutually repellent, and that, though appealed to for ages as a uniform directory, they yet enfold quite antagonistic views of human history, and of divine arrangement. The Priests' Code represents sacrifice as un-prescribed, and unknown, before the days of Moses ; the other two codes represent it as a universal human instinct, and as co-eval with the world—"it is as old as the world itself" (p. 53). The Priests' Code represents sacrificial ritual as the grandest, and most permanent, of the Mosaic achievements, as never having been needed, nor proposed, before the days of Moses, and as being the very basis and essence of the theocracy, which he invented : the other two codes represent Moses as not having uttered a solitary prescription regarding sacrifice, and they represent all the generations of Israel, from the Conquest to the Captivity, as utterly bereft of indications of legitimacy, in the matter of ritual, and as left entirely to their own choice and device "upon the *when*, the *where*, and the *by whom*, and also in a very special manner upon the *how*" (p. 52) of their sacrifices ; these generations were thus, as regards this "main part of worship" (p. 52), at once un-guided by God, and un-elevated above the rest of the world. The Priests' Code meets us bound up with the other codes, and bound up also with the history of Israel under the judges and the kings ; but its whole contents (according to the recent discovery) show the fatuity of such an arrangement, and the impossibility of reconciling the undoubted history with the faintest idea that such a code as Leviticus had been ever heard of. Just as idolaters devised the worship of their idols as they pleased, so were the Israelites left to sacrifice to Jehovah, in such places, and from such materials, and at such seasons, and with such accompaniments and arrangements, as

seemed "right in their own eyes," utterly un-troubled by divine requirement.

Now, if we were asked what is the fallacy which underlies this discovery, our answer would have to be "its name is Legion, for they are many." It seems to present a view of sacrifice, which is neither quite reasonable nor harmonious in itself, but chiefly which can extract no relation, except a relation of manifold non-support, from the documents, on which it professes to be based. We shall endeavour fairly and exhaustively to systematise the objections to which it is open. And, in the present chapter, we shall deal with that part of it, which assigns such an extraordinary stand-point to the Priestly Code. We shall notice its bearings on the Jehovah, and on the Prophets, in subsequent chapters. We begin, by giving, in his own words, the explanation, and the proof, of the Priestly stand-point :

"The Priestly Code alone occupies itself much with the subject (of sacrifice); it gives a minute classification of the various kinds of offerings, and a description of the procedure to be followed in the case of each. In this way it furnishes also the normative scheme for modern accounts of the matter, into which all the other casual notices of the Old Testament on the subject must be made to fit as best they can. This point accordingly presents us with an important feature by which the character of the book can be determined. In it the sacrificial ritual is a constituent, and indeed a very essential element, of the Mosaic legislation; that ritual is not represented as ancient use handed down to the Israelites by living practice from ancestral times: it was Moses who gave them the theory of it—a very elaborate one too—and he himself received his instruction from God (*Exod. 25. seq.; Lev. 1. seq.*). An altogether disproportionate emphasis is accordingly laid upon the technique of sacrifice corresponding to the theory, alike upon the *when*, the *where*, and the *by whom*, and also in a very special manner upon the *how*. It is from these that the sacrifice obtains its specific value; one could almost suppose that even if it were offered to another God, it would by means of the legitimate rite alone be at once made essentially Jehovahistic. The cultus of Israel is essentially distinguished from all others by its *form*, the distinctive and constitutive mark of the

holy community. With it the theocracy begins, and it with the theocracy ; the latter is nothing more than the institution for the purpose of carrying on the cultus after the manner ordained by God. For this reason also the ritual, which appears to concern the priests only, finds its place in a law-book intended for the whole community ; in order to participate in the life of the theocracy, all must, of course, have clear knowledge of its essential nature, and in this the theory of sacrifice holds a first place " (pp. 52, 53).

Again, after declaring that the Jehovah assigns no sacrificial interference to Moses, he writes as follows :

" The contrast with the Priestly Code is extremely striking, for it is well known that the latter work makes mention of no sacrificial act prior to the time of Moses, neither in Genesis nor in Exodus, although from the time of Noah slaughtering is permitted. The offering of a sacrifice of sheep and oxen as the occasion of the exodus is omitted, and in place of the sacrifice of the firstlings we have the paschal lamb, which is slaughtered and eaten without altar, without priest, and not in the presence of Jehovah.

" The belief that the cultus goes back to pre-Mosaic usage is unquestionably more natural than the belief that it is the main element of the Sinaitic legislation ; the thought would be a strange one that God should suddenly have revealed, or Moses discovered and introduced, the proper sacrificial ritual. At the same time this does not necessitate the conclusion that the Priestly Code is later than the Jehovah. Nor does this follow from the very elaborately-developed technique of the agenda, for elaborate ritual may have existed in the great sanctuaries at a very early period,—though that, indeed, would not prove it to be genuinely Mosaic. On the other hand, it is certainly a consideration deserving of great weight that the representation of the exclusive legitimacy of so definite a sacrificial ritual, treated in the Priestly Code as the only possible one in Israel, is one which can have arisen only as a consequence of the centralisation of the cultus at Jerusalem. Yet by urging this the decision of the question at present before us would only be referred back to the result already arrived at in the preceding chapter (Chapter I. on the Place of Worship), and it is much to be desired that it should be solved independently, so as not to throw too much weight upon a single support " (pp. 54, 55).

The main point here enforced is that, according to the Priestly Code, there were no pre-Mosaic sacrifices : Moses is the

originator of sacrifices, and his origination of them is the origination of the theocracy : previous history knows nothing of them. We may compare this position (1) with other parts of Wellhausen's theory, (2) with the terms of the Priestly Code itself, and (3) with what he calls the Priestly history ; and we may then notice some subsidiary positions in the paragraphs.

I. Our author derides the Priestly Code for attributing to Moses any special regulation of sacrifice by divine command. May we not ask, how can such derision be justified, on grounds of consistency and reason, and in view of Wellhausen's own fundamental view of sacrifice ? If there was any divine choice of Israel at all, and if, with truth, Moses can be spoken of, as their deliverer from bondage, and as the establisher for them of an unexampled and long-standing covenant relationship with Jehovah, was it not, of all things, the most possible and natural, that their manner of divine service should be regulated, and, in especial, that their sacrificial seasons and sacrificial methods should bear enduring testimony to the exalted privilege, that had been bestowed on them ? If the impulse to sacrifice be an original and ineradicable endowment of humanity, if, in our author's own words, sacrifice be a "natural and universally current expression of religious homage" (p. 56), is it out of place, in a nation separated, for high religious purposes, from all other nations, that sacrifice should supply a sphere, in which the divine revelation will be audible, and in which the divine consummation will, in part at least, be realised ? Could a likelier instrument be selected ? Could a more rational superintendence of the separated nation be conceived, than that God should deal with those ceaseless services, in which some of the deepest elements of religion are symbolised, that He should give, in authoritative form, sacrificial plans and surroundings, which will combine what is

seemly from *them* with what is appropriate and acceptable to Himself? Language is almost tortured (throughout our author's Chapter II.) to supply expressions scornful enough to express the absurdity of supposing Moses to have been interested (as Leviticus represents him) in the regulation of ritual: we ask, whence this indignation? Why should it be thought a thing incredible that a divinely-appointed religious leader, in the age, and in the circumstances, of the Exodus, should have concentrated a nation's loyalty in a seemly realisation of "the main part of religious worship"? On Wellhausen's own views of the importance, and antiquity, and universal prevalence, of sacrifice, we cannot conceive a more probable or reasonable occurrence, than the issuing of 'Leviticus by Moses.

II. On Wellhausen's own views also, there is, through another part of his discovery, a great slur cast on the acumen, or wisdom, of the inventors of the Priestly Code. He says it was invented a thousand years after Moses' day, and that those who drew it up have made it teach that sacrifice made a quite arbitrary start in the Mosaic age, that it had never been practised before, and that thus Moses was its first promulgator. We shall insist, in a little, that this is a misrepresentation: but, assuming it meantime to be true, what kind of historical knowledge, or sense of fitness, does it impute to the composers of this large and fundamental part of Scripture? Sacrifice had prevailed over "*the whole* ancient world" (p. 52): it had constituted "a very ancient and *quite universal* method of honouring the Deity" (p. 54): did the Exilic forgers not know this? did they not know the very elements of the history, which they were professing to trace? by representing sacrifice as utterly unpractised, between the Creation and Moses, did they not see that they were writing down their own stultification? that they were certifying their own incompetence duly

to appreciate human nature, or fairly to investigate human annals? Regarding "a usage which was common to the whole world" (p. 54), they make representations, which "the whole world" must thus at once be called, as witnesses, to cover with derision. Was it not courting contumely to represent that, "prior to the time of Moses" (p. 54), no sacrificial act had apparently occurred among the nations of the earth? That Exile in Babylon must have been purgatorial indeed; for it not merely purged its victims of the remnants of common honesty, but it purged them, in the writing of history, of that regard to their own credit, and of that regard to universal human experience, which are almost invariably operative among the motives of men. We are at present accepting Wellhausen's principle of the instinctive nature, and universal prevalence, of sacrifice; and, accepting it, we urge that it was natural, and almost inevitable, that Moses should adopt the sphere of sacrifice, as one of the most appropriate possible, for his teaching and regulations; and we urge, further, that it were the most fantastic course conceivable to cut off all pre-Mosaic generations from the least knowledge, or practice, of "sacrificial act" (p. 54).

III. So much for the relation of this Priestly stand-point to other parts of Wellhausen's own theories. We shall now see its relation to Scripture. And, first, we make this general and unchallengeable criticism, that Wellhausen *cannot quote a single express affirmation, from any of the three codes*, in support of his dogmatic contentions regarding their respective sacrificial positions. The Priests' Code does not contain any affirmation that Moses was the originator of sacrifice, nor, in treating of the previous ages, does it affirm them to have been unacquainted with it. The Book of the Covenant and Deuteronomy make no affirmation that Israel and the rest of the world were on a

footing of precise equality, as regards the development of sacrificial praxis; nor do they affirm that Moses carefully abstained from making any authoritative communications on that all-important matter. The fundamental elements of the new discovery are thus *entirely destitute of express affirmations of Scripture*, on which they can lean.

IV. Nay more, so far as the Priestly standpoint, in particular, is concerned, it involves an inference, and an implication, which no one would naturally read into Leviticus, apart from his having a pet theory to support. No one could naturally infer, from Leviticus, that sacrifice had been a thing unheard of in the world till the day, which its first verse specifies, when “the Lord called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tent of meeting, saying.” *Had it been a new thing*, what could either Moses, or the people, have made of its opening supposition “If his oblation be a burnt-offering” (Lev. 1. 3)? They would have required to be told what a burnt-offering meant, and with what view it behoved them to present it. The whole chapter presupposes a certain amount of previous and familiar knowledge, on the part of all concerned, of the content and purpose of a burnt-offering: and it prescribes, for the theocratic people, a definite and permanent set of ceremonies, and of variations, which were henceforth to attend that offering, according to the offerers’ ability. The same thing occurs in the second chapter, “When any one offereth an oblation of a meal-offering” (Lev. 2. 1): the knowledge of the object of a meal offering is presupposed, and the rest of the chapter consists of fixed rules for its future accompaniments and variations. So, in the third chapter, “If his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offerings,” what is the special object of a “peace offering”? and on what occasions should it be presented? The chapter supplies no answer to such inquiries:

it seems intelligible only (or at least best) on the understanding that peace-offerings had been (in substance) immemorially presented, and that they are now being taken up, and moulded into clear and unalterable forms, such as shall suit the special calling, and destiny, of the people. The legislation assumes a general knowledge on the part of its readers as to how the burnt-offering and the meal-offering and the peace-offerings are discriminated from each other.

We can quote an emphatic (if unguarded) acknowledgment of this from Wellhausen himself : “ *Nowhere in the Old Testament* is the significance [of sacrificial ritual] formally explained ; this is treated as, on the whole, self-evident and familiar to every one ” (p. 61). Observe the words we have italicised, “ *nowhere in the Old Testament*. ” It might not have seemed strange, if the *Jehovist* and *Deuteronomist* had left ritualistic distinctions to be appreciated, when they spoke of them, without explanation : *they* regard sacrifices as coeval with creation, and as having abounded in every land : they might therefore dispense with definitions, and discriminations, as superfluous, and yet feel sure of being understood. But can we reasonably credit the *Priestist* with a similar calculation, if Wellhausen’s view of him be taken ? According to that view, when he treats of sacrifice, he is treating of what had been altogether unheard of “ prior to the time of Moses ”: did it not behove him anxiously and minutely to describe those altogether unfamiliar services, which he was prescribing for the first time ? The very fact that the three opening and fundamental chapters of Leviticus are left in the form which we have described, the very fact that they do not define the three kinds of offerings dealt with, nor the occasions when they shall be brought, appears to imply (to borrow Wellhausen’s phraseology) that they regarded many things, connected with these offerings, as “ self-evident and familiar ” to every reader ; and it appears,

therefore, to prove his view, that they were altogether new inventions, to be inadmissible.

A formal delineation of sacrificial significances seems indispensable on the pages of the Priests' Code, if it is to be effectively discriminated from antagonistic portions of Scripture, which treat sacrifices as instinctive and primeval. But such discrimination, our author admits, is "nowhere" to be found; and he thereby acknowledges what covers his arrogant pronouncement, regarding the Priests' Code, with notable discredit.

V. The cogency of the foregoing consideration, and the weakness of Wellhausen's discovery, would seem to be further shown, by our finding, in the fourth and fifth chapters of Leviticus, a procedure, differing somewhat from that which we have found in the first three chapters. The fourth and fifth chapters deal with sin-offerings and trespass-offerings. Now it seems probable that these offerings, as distinct classes, were not so formally (if at all) recognised before, as after, the days of Moses. Much of their essence was probably included in sacrifice, from the first; but one of the special sacrificial adaptations by Moses seems to have been to bring the sin and trespass-offerings into increased prominence and separation, as additional to the burnt-offerings, and meal-offerings, and peace-offerings, that had been mainly observed in former ages. Now it is observable that, in the fourth and fifth chapters, a good deal of discrimination occurs as to the different persons by whom these offerings are to be brought, and as to the varying causes, which shall render them needful. Different procedure is prescribed according as it is the high-priest, or the whole assembly, or a ruler, or one of the common people that sins "in any of the things which the Lord hath commanded not to be done" (Lev. 4. 1-35). And a four-fold enumeration in one case (5. 1-4), and a five-fold enumeration in another case

(6. 1-3, the whole section is from 4. 1 to 6. 7), are given of varying circumstances which may overtake a man, and which may render such offerings as these essential. May not this indicate that what is comparatively new from the lips of Moses requires minuter handling and prescription from him, than other parts of his ritual which have been all along, in great measure, "self-evident and familiar to every one" (p. 61)? The difference of treatment is undeniably there, and the explanation, we have offered of it, seems probable : and, if the explanation be accepted, we have a permeating wisdom, and consistency, as here accompanying Tradition, which are in signal contrast with the naked inconsequence, and crude invention, that are here the accompaniments of Imagination. The natural inference, from an unbiassed reading of all Leviticus, is that sacrifice had long existed as a well-known form of worship, and that several specialities, and fixed arrangements, are now being associated with it, to suit the new position of a peculiar people. We firmly assert that there is not a single verse in the whole book, which is inconsistent with the antiquity of sacrifice.

VI. We thus find the antiquity of sacrifice, not only included in other parts of Wellhausen's own theories, but, apparently, an inevitable pre-supposition throughout the Priestly Code itself. But he has further urged that this antiquity is negatived by the Priestly history : and this plea we shall also fully consider. It is well known that he regards himself as able to pick out, with unerring precision, those chapters, and verses, and even fragments of verses, in Genesis and Exodus, which were originally bound up, as narrative, along with the Levitical Code. It is equally known that hardly any two German critics, though pursuing the same "science," and affecting the same infallibility, can be found in absolute agreement (while many

are in marked antagonism) as to the siftings of the narrative. A "List of passages, claimed by Wellhausen to belong to the Priests' Code," though not given in the *Prolegomena*, has been culled, from his writings, by other critics, and forms a tolerably definite quantity. The passages (as shown in a foot-note *) embody but a very modest proportion of the contents of Genesis, and of the first twenty-four chapters of Exodus; and it is on a review of these that he bases the historical argument, which we are about to criticise. After extolling the catholicity of the other codes, in joining with "the whole world" to make sacrifice a primeval custom, he adds :

"The contrast with the Priestly Code is extremely striking, for it is well known that the latter work makes mention of no sacrificial act prior to the time of Moses, neither in Genesis nor in Exodus, although from the time of Noah slaughtering is permitted. The offering of a sacrifice of sheep and oxen as the occasion of the Exodus is omitted, and in place of the sacrifice of the firstlings we have the paschal lamb, which is slaughtered and eaten without altar, without priest, and not in the presence of Jehovah" (p. 54).

This is a fine example of those Citadels of Silence, which are so profusely planted throughout the pages of the *Prolegomena*. It will be observed that no positive assertion of his view can be quoted ; it is on "omission," and on "no mention," that his conclusion hangs : and it is out of a multiplicity of similar silences that the critical strongholds have been built up. What is this special one worth ? Let us, for a little, "walk round about" the citadel, and "tell its towers."

* Gen. 1. 1—2. 4a ; 5. 1-28, 30-33 ; 6. 9-22 ; 7. 11-8. 5 (except 7. 12, 16c, 17, 22, 23 ; 8. 2b) ; 8. 13, 19 ; 9. 1-17, 28, 29 ; 10. 1-7, 20, 28, 23, 31, 32 ; 11. 10-32 (except 29) ; 12. 4b, 5 ; 13. 6, 11b, 12 ; 16. 3, 15, 16 ; 17 ; 19. 29 ; 21. 2b, 5 ; 23 ; 25. 7-17 (except 11b), 19, 20, 26c ; 26. 34, 35 ; 27. 4b-28. 9 ; 29. 24, 28b, 29 (?) ; 31. 18 (part) ; 35. 9-15 (9 impure), 22c-29 ; 36. 6-8, 40-43 ; 37. 1, 2 (part) ; 40. 6, 7, 8-27 (?) ; 47. 5-11 (except 6b), 27, 28 ; 49. 3-7 ; 49. 28 (?) ; 50. 12, 13. Exod. 1. 1, 5, 7 (part), 13, 14 (part) ; 2. 23 (part), 24, 25 ; 6. 2-7. 13, 19, 20a, 21c, 22, 23 ; 8. 1-3, 11b-15 ; 9. 8-12 ; 11. 9, 10 (part) ; 12. 1-21, 28, 37a, 40, 41, 43-51 ; 13. 1, 2, 20 ; 14. 1, 2, 4 (part), 8b, 9 (part), 10, 15 (part), 28 (?) ; 16. 1-3, 9-18a, 16b-18a, 22-26, 31-34, 35a ; 17. 1 (part) ; 19. 1, 2a ; 24. 15b-18a ; 25. 1-31, 17, 18 (doubtful) ; 34. 29-32, 33-38 (?) ; 35-40.

(1) We shall first assail the citadel, through a strong and excellent piece of ammunition, which our author himself supplies. When dealing with another document, and with the practices of another period, he urges, as a plea for our comparative ignorance of these practices, the following :—“For, reasons easily explained, it is *seldom that an occasion arises* to explain the ritual” (p. 55). One shot from that gun lays his citadel in ruin. In that quotation, our author has slipped away from the new “science,” and is writing, for the moment, as a mere sensible orthodox critic. If a document is so constructed as not to afford “occasions” for describing certain practices, we cannot appeal to its silence, as proving the non-existence of these practices. That is all that is required to destroy his own argument (or citadel) with which we are dealing. In his “List of passages” from Genesis, not a solitary “occasion arises,” where a description of sacrificial customs (if they existed) was necessarily called for, or where its absence is, in the least degree, striking. If there had been such “occasions,” with what unrivalled lucidity would our subtle critic have enforced them ! He does not name even one.

(2) This will be the better appreciated, if we just call up before us the extremely attenuated dimensions, to which he reduces the Priestly Genesis. (a) Of the many centuries, from the Creation to Abraham, all that he leaves (apart from several verses on the Flood) is a few lists of names, “the generations of the heavens,” “the generations of Adam,” “the generations of Noah,” “the generations of the sons of Noah,” “the generations of Shem.” Will it be pretended that, in these dry catalogues, any mention of sacrifice was likely ? (b) Then, from Abraham to the death of Joseph, what have we ? The only continuous narratives left of Abraham are the circumcision of Ishmael, and the buying of the cave of Machpelah : the rest of his history is fitted into about a

dozen verses. (c) All that is left of Isaac is his command to Jacob to go to Laban. (d) All that is told of Jacob (apart from genealogical lists) is told in less than 30 verses. (e) Let these circumscriptions be pondered for an instant, circumscriptions which turn Genesis into the merest skeleton of a skeleton, and then say if the absence of sacrificial references, from such a narrative, can be pointed to as a "well-known" proof that sacrifice was non-existent. Had there been a denial of sacrifice, or had there been pointed descriptions of worship, with no mention of sacrifice, it would have been different; but nothing approaching either of these situations can be pretended. (f) Nay, the only reference to their worship, which is left (if indeed it be left?) in the whole lives of the three patriarchs, is the following: "Jacob set up a pillar in the place where He spake with him, a pillar of stone: and he poured out a drink-offering thereon, and poured oil thereon" (Gen. 35. 14). Does this look as though sacrifice were unknown? [As a curiosity of "science," we may mention that, while "Gen. 35. 9-15 (9 impure)" figures in the "List of Passages claimed by Wellhausen to belong to the Priests' Code," another adept in the same "science" gives "Gen. 35. 9-13, 15" as what he graciously decrees to be Priestly. If this means that verse 14 is thrust out, merely because of a possible sacrificial reference, it is an excellent sample of the circles, through the describing of which the "scientific" separation of the documents is often reached. The previous argument of the paragraph is quite cogent, without leaning on this verse at all.]

(3) It is well-known that, in those parts of Genesis which Wellhausen excides from the Priests' Code, there are several references to sacrifice, by Cain and Abel, by Noah, by the patriarchs. (a) Now, if Wellhausen's critical instinct be wrong as to even one of these references, and if it was not

originally severed from the Priestly skeleton, his theory is disproved : this shows how largely self-confidence has to figure in upholding his theory. (b) Further, he of course postulates a redactor, who pieced the Priestly skeleton, and the rest of the chapters of Genesis, into a common narrative. How does he know that this redactor has not *elided* some sacrificial references from the skeleton ? The avoidance of "vain repetitions" might lead him, in one or two cases, to omit such references from the one document, when the other document clearly, and at once, supplied them : and *even one* such omission would again be fatal to the theory. It seems clear that the redactor (assuming his existence and work) has made omissions of other matters : the Priestly skeleton will not read, in some places, as a connected narrative, without supplying matter from the other document, which the Priestly one therefore might also have originally contained : what possible certitude can Wellhausen have that there was not even one such sacrificial elision ? His certitude is either "sublime"—or "one step" lower.

(4) His language suggests another very appropriate test, by which to try his theory. The Priestly Genesis says nothing of sacrifice, "although," he adds, apparently thinking here is a strong point, "although from the time of Noah slaughtering is permitted." The command to Noah, "every living thing that moveth shall be food for you," is assigned by Wellhausen to the Priestly skeleton : can it be conceived, he urges, that sacrifice prevailed through ages when "slaughtering is permitted," without the sacrifices being noticed ? (a) If we were to say that there is "no mention" of "slaughtering," that, for aught that appears, Noah was to partake of "the living thing that moveth," only when it had succumbed, without disease, to death, we would be saying what is literally true and nonsensical, but we would not be exceeding the absurd hypercriticism of other texts, which could be shown on Wellhausen's own

pages ! (b) But we have another comment than the above. What will the reader think when we say that we have just looked carefully over every verse of Genesis, which is allowed to the Priests' Code, and we have not found recorded a solitary instance of "slaughtering," or of the participation of animal food, from Noah to the death of Joseph, any more than from the Creation to Noah ? Will it be said that the gift of the "living thing" for "food" is a stupid interpolation, seeing that such a gift is impossible, without its existence being illustrated, in the subsequent sustenance of the patriarchal ages ? Or, if that is too verging on the comic, and if we are to believe that the gift was real, and that not a day was passing, from the Flood to the close of Genesis, on which an *unrecorded* participation of animal food was not occurring, with what consistency can we maintain that sacrifices also may not have been occurring, not on every day, but at least on certain solemn occasions, though, in the superlatively slender chronicle of these ages, a sacrificial reference does not happen to occur ? (c) We cannot forbear adding that, when we pass out of Genesis into the Priestly part of Exodus, the only "slaughtering" that meets us, prior to the giving of the Law from Sinai, is the killing of the Lord's passover in Goshen : "Your lamb shall be without blemish. . . and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at even" (Exod. 12. 6). What is this but a "sacrificial act"—an act which is straight-way commanded to be renewed at "a feast by an ordinance for ever" ? To prove that this killing was not sacrificial will be no easier than to prove that black is white. After all, then, the magniloquent support which our author affects to accept from the fact "although from the time of Noah slaughtering is permitted," comes to this, that the first and only "slaughtering," which the Priests' Code chronicles, from the Flood till Israel were surrounding Sinai, is the sacrificial act of killing the

Lord's passover ! And, on these premisses, we are asked to believe that, while slaughtering was continual, sacrifice was non-existent.

(5) We may add that other curious results will follow if our author's historical method is to prevail. (*a*) Does he believe that all the ages, from the Creation to the Sinaitic Law, were prayerless ages ? He ought to believe this ; for we have read over his Priestly skeleton, and there is not a solitary reference to private or united prayer, on the part of God's people, throughout the whole period ! We instance prayer with the more readiness, because our author is fond of putting it on an identical platform with sacrifice. "Moses left the procedure in sacrifice, as *he left the procedure in prayer*, to be regulated by the traditional praxis" (p. 54). "Offerings and gifts are the natural and, *like prayer*, universally current expressions of religious homage" (p. 56). Prayer and sacrifice are thus joined on an equal platform of instinctiveness and universality. If, therefore, the silence as to sacrifice proves that all the saints of Genesis were non-sacrificing saints, then the silence as to prayer proves that all the saints of Genesis were prayerless saints. (*b*) What better must Sabbath-keeping fare at our author's hands ? On the fore-front of the Priestly skeleton, in Gen. 2. 8, we read "God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it" : but must not that be an interpolation ? There is not a solitary chronicle of Sabbath-keeping, to justify it, throughout the whole of Genesis ! (*c*) Were there ever any gatherings for united worship in pre-Sinaitic days ? "It is well known that the Priestly Code makes mention of none." (*d*) Were there judicatories of any kind ? "It is well known that the Priestly Code makes mention of none." And so on, *ad libitum*.

(6) His only other proof that his Priestly skeleton disbelieves in pre-Mosaic sacrifice is from its handling of the Exodus. For

one thing, it does not make Moses ask emancipation in order to sacrifice,—“the offering of a sacrifice as the occasion of the Exodus is omitted.” (a) But what if the redactor elided it (as he demonstrably elided much) in view of its plentiful acknowledgment in the companion document which he was piecing in with the Priestly? (b) Or, shall we say that its mention in the companion document is a gross imposition, seeing there is no mention of the performance of said sacrifice after the Exodus is realised? (c) And does the Priestist regard Moses’s devotion to sacrifice, as springing up within him as suddenly as Saul’s conversion on the road to Damascus? Before Pharaoh, he will not breathe such a subject as sacrifice: yet, only a few weeks afterwards, he is so possessed of it, as to make it the very essence of his theocracy!

Then, further, “in place of the sacrifice of the firstlings we have the paschal lamb, which is slaughtered and eaten without altar, without priest, and not in the presence of Jehovah.” (a) Why, it is the Priests’ Code to which he assigns, “Sanctify to me all the first-born, both of man and beast”! (Exod. 13. 2.) (b) It is the Priests’ Code, which he credits with such sacrificial fixtures as the lamb being without blemish, the careful sprinkling of its blood, its being all eaten that night, the necessity of circumcision in all who partake, the confinement to unleavened bread, the future prolongation of the ceremony in “a feast by an ordinance for ever”: how could a sacrifice be more characteristically indicated? (c) And if there was neither priest nor central sanctuary in Goshen, are we to forget that necessity has no law, and that Cain and Abel and Noah and Job may be said to sacrifice, without the mention of any priest to officiate for them, or of any tabernacle before which their altar might blaze? And what of the Jehovah? When *he* asks Pharaoh to let the people abroad for sacrifice, is he any surer of “altar,” and “priest,” and

"presence of Jehovah," in the wilderness, than in the land of Goshen?

So much for the attenuated history, alleged to be incorporated in the Priests' Code, as involving a denial of sacrifice. There is not a solitary occasion specified, on which its sacrificial silence can, in the least, be described as singular: other practices, which undoubtedly prevailed, get equally scant notice: and the minute pre-ordination of the paschal festival, puts the knowledge, and practice, of sacrifice beyond dispute. We began by looking towards the Citadel's "cloud-capped towers": but, even while we look, have they not "faded, like an unsubstantial pageant"?

VII. We have now glanced, as proposed, at the so-called Priests' Code itself, and also at the historical skeleton, which alone is alleged to have been incorporated with it, and we have found that neither supplies a scintilla of evidence that the existence of sacrifice "prior to the time of Moses" is denied: they seem both to point clearly to the opposite conclusion. There is "not a trace" of hint that pre-Mosaic ages were ignorant of sacrifice, any more than they were ignorant of sabbaths or of prayers. We have still to fulfil our intention of noticing a few subsidiary positions, in the paragraphs under review, that have not yet been touched on.

(1) He urges the exclusiveness, with which his so-called Code devotes itself to sacrifice, as indicating that it is a "book" by itself, and as determining "the character of the book": this exclusiveness authorises us to cut it out from the "books" which precede and follow it. His words are:

"The Priestly Code *alone* occupies itself much with the subject; it gives a minute classification of the various kinds of offerings, and a description of the procedure to be followed in the case of each." "This point accordingly presents us with an important feature by which the character of *the book* can be determined."

The conclusion, here suggested, does not follow in the least : the facts, to which he points, are most eminently reconcileable with the traditional view of the Pentateuch. If a writer practically thrashes out a particular subject, at one portion of his "book," that is surely the best of reasons for his passing lightly over that subject, in other portions of the same "book." If a writer, for example, in the course of his history, wishes to give a definite and standing statement of the musical habits and arrangements of a people, and if he devotes several pages to such a statement, are we to insist on disentangling such a Musical Code, as a separate and independent document, from the rest of the volume, merely because his other musical references are scattered here and there, in more casual and unsystematic form ? Or, if he feels it expedient, at some stage of his history, to give a complete synopsis of all a nation's appliances and regulations for education, of its primary and secondary schools, of how its classes are composed, and its inspections conducted, and its rewards assigned, are we to disentangle such an Educational Code, and assign it to a different author, merely because "*it alone* occupies itself much with the subject," and because the other educational references of the volume are disjointed, and fragmentary, in comparison ? If that be precisely the innocent course which the greatly derided author of the Pentateuch has followed, if, at a memorable and most appropriate era of the national history, he pauses to give a minute and comprehensive outline of sacrificial appointments, "a minute classification of the various kinds of offerings, and a description of the procedure to be followed in the case of each," are we to pounce on such a Sacrificial Code, and seek to imprint brands of suspicion on it, merely because the other sacrificial references of the record are less intelligible, and less complete, in form ? It is quite conceivable that the Code and the record might have had irreconcileable contradic-

tions, which would end all idea of their common authorship : we are merely noting now that the bare fact of sacrifice receiving a specially complete and systematic treatment in Leviticus, does not raise a presumption, to the very slightest extent, against its being from the same pen as the rest of the record.

(2) We think Wellhausen exaggerates a little also in making the contents of the Priests' Code to be exclusively sacrificial. He is right when (in the paragraphs which we are reviewing) he says that sacrifice is "a very essential element" in it, but he exaggerates somewhat when he further says "the theocracy is *nothing more* than the institution for the purpose of carrying on the cultus after the manner ordained by God." "The theocracy" does provide for the "carrying on" sacrificial worship, but it is a mistake to say that it does "nothing more." It contains dietary regulations of an elaborate kind, "differences between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten": It contains marriage prohibitions of a minute and stringent kind : It lays down quasi-medical, or sanitary, rules : It contains laws against wizards and blasphemers : It has laws inculcating social kindness and benevolence : It has far-reaching civil enactments, regarding the produce of the soil each seventh year, and regarding social and proprietary changes in the years of jubilee. The "theocracy" does regulate sacrifice, but it regulates a vast deal more. Truth never gains by exaggeration.

(3) He also makes a very hasty and illogical statement regarding his Priests' Code when he says that "so definite a sacrificial ritual, treated in the Priestly Code as the only possible one in Israel, is one which can have arisen *only as a consequence* of the centralisation of the cultus at Jerusalem" (p. 54). This dictum does not rest on quoted authority, we are thrown back on our inner consciousness, or sense of fitness,

to justify it : and, being thus thrown back, we feel that it can command from us no acquiescence whatever. It is a transparent begging of the question—and a begging of all propriety. What is to hinder a “definite ritual” being *the cause*, as easily as being “the consequence,” of centralisation of worship ? What is to hinder a “definite ritual,” entailing centralisation, being proposed by a reformer, and then one stubborn generation to succeed another in throwing contempt on his requirements, till at last, in a wiser age, his merit is recognised, and his ritual, and its required centralisation, are simultaneously established ? We are saying nothing now of the actual course of history, we are dealing merely with conceivability. And what Wellhausen (merely to suit his theory) declares to be impossible, we think every man, gifted with calm reflection, will declare to be possible, in the most eminent degree. If it were worth pursuing the shadow further, we might ask why centralisation at Shiloh, or centralisation at the tabernacle in the wilderness, might not, equally with centralisation at Jerusalem, be either the cause, or the consequence, of a “definite ritual.” The imperfect realisation of the aim is no disproof of the aim having been cherished.

(4) The assertion is unreservedly made that, while the Book of the Covenant is indifferent to ritual, and concerns itself only with what he calls the “to whom,” the Priests’ Code, on the other hand, almost gives the “to whom” the go by, and lavishes all its attention on the ritualistic routine. “An altogether disproportionate emphasis is accordingly laid upon the technique of sacrifice.” “One could almost suppose that even if it were offered to another god it would by means of the legitimate rite alone be at once made essentially Jehovistic.” Such representations are quite unwarranted. (a) The tabernacle and altar were standing reminders of the One and Only Object of worship, to whom every sacrifice must be offered.

(b) And the bare thought of turning “to another god” is execrated, and is punishable with death. “Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the Lord your God” (Lev. 19. 4). Moloch is “another god,” and whosoever gives his seed to him “that soul shall be cut off from among his people” (Lev. 20. 1-6). (c) Nay there had been such a thing as sacrifices “offered to another god,” but, instead of being made “essentially Jehovistic” by mere strictness of routine, they are unsparingly condemned: “And they shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the he-goats after whom they go a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations” (Lev. 17. 7). There could not be a more unsupported assertion than that the Priests’ Code throws the selection of the Object of worship into the slightest comparative indifference.

(5) It is well to remember that, while Wellhausen meets Leviticus in Scripture, and ascribes a certain sacrificial view to it, he has no hesitation in repudiating that view as contrary to likelihood, contrary to history, and contrary to the rest of Scripture. He makes this unmistakable in these words:

“The belief that the cultus goes back to pre-Mosaic usage is unquestionably *more natural* than the belief that it is the main element of the Sinaitic legislation; *the thought would be a strange one* that God should suddenly have revealed, or Moses discovered and introduced, the proper sacrificial ritual.”

This sentence will repay a little notice. So far as the second half of it might seem to embody our author’s own view of the Priests’ Code, it would be an inconsistent statement of that view: his full view, as elsewhere implied, is not that the Priests’ Code introduces “*the proper* sacrificial ritual,” as distinguished from a previously existing “improper,” but that the Priests’ Code introduces sacrifice as a custom that had no previous existence at all: and he dismisses such doctrine as

"unnatural." If, again, we regard that second half of the sentence, as approximating towards a statement of the true Biblical view of sacrifice, our only fault is with its opening words—"the thought would be a strange one." We see nothing "strange" about it, but everything that is reasonable and likely. No one finds fault with the Decalogue, as a comprehensive promulgation of moral requirements, delivered at what was deemed a suitable stage in the history of the Church and of the world : its requirements had been always binding, and there had been many previous partial references to them : yet "the thought is not a strange one that God should now have proclaimed, and Moses received and enforced, the proper moral summary." In like manner, "the thought is not a strange one, that God should now have *selected*, and Moses *received* and introduced, the approven Israelitish ritual." On Wellhausen's view that all the previous ages had been sacrificing ages, there was little short of a need-be that God should accompany His choice of Israel with clear indications of His will regarding sacrifice. So far is "the thought" from being "a strange one."

(6) We add only one other remark. If his Citadel of Silence had not already vanished, we have another weapon of his own, which would have quite sufficed to dispose of it. When he is describing what he regards as the sacrificial praxis under the Judges, he makes the singular admission : "It is possible that instances may have also occurred where the rule of the Pentateuch is followed" (p. 55), i.e., it is possible that sacrifices may often have been offered, in accordance with the Priestly Code, in the days of the Judges, though we happen to have no record of the fact in the historical Books ! What is this but to "plough" with the common-sense "heifer," to which he is often so unwilling to be yoked, that mere silence does not prove non-existence ? And is not the principle (and

we speak of the principle only) of this admission as applicable to pre-Mosaic, as to post-Mosaic, time? "It is possible that instances were every Sabbath occurring, in which prayer and sacrifice were offered," although, in the incredibly meagre skeleton, to which Wellhausen would confine the history, no "occasion arose to describe" them.

To the question at the head of this chapter—"Does the Priestly Code deny pre-Mosaic sacrifice?"—we now confidently leave it with every reader to return a most emphatic negative.

CHAPTER IV.

DO THE JEHOVIST AND THE HISTORIANS REPUDIATE
DIVINE REGULATION OF SACRIFICE?

WE have now examined the Priests' Code, in itself, and in its incorporated history, and in our author's subsidiary references to it, and we have searched in vain for any substantiation of the strange doctrine that it involves a total denial of pre-Mosaic sacrifice—a denial, which is alleged to place it in "extremely striking contrast" to the other codes. A theory, which thus halts on one leg, may possibly be found equally un-serviceable on the other leg; and that this is so, we think can be easily shown. We shall now examine the contents of his theory, so far as it asserts the relation of the Book of the Covenant and of Deuteronomy to sacrifice, and so far as it asserts that relation to be illustrated in their accompanying history.

He leaves us, as usual, in no dubiety as to the position he assumes. That position is that Moses did not interfere, to the slightest extent, in the regulation of sacrifice: the Priests' Code attributes everything to him, the other codes attribute nothing to him. Israel, and the rest of the world, were left to follow their natural instincts, in regard to sacrifice; and an Israelite, under the Judges and the Kings, had not a single divine sacrificial direction to guide him, and to distinguish him, as compared with an idolater in the most benighted lands of heathendom. The only difference was that the Israelite said his sacrifices were to Jehovah, the idolater said his were to

Moloch or Chemosh, or to beasts or stars. "Sacrifice is sacrifice : when offered to Baal, it is heathenish ; when offered to Jehovah it is Israelite" (p. 53). The Israelite was quite un-restricted as to the materials of his sacrifice; bring anything he fancied of what he owned, and he need fear no divine displeasure with it, as unsuitable. "With respect to the matter of it, the idea of a sacrifice is in itself indifferent, if the thing offered only have value of some sort, and is the property of the offerer" (p. 61). No importance attaches to the method of offering ; the people are free to follow whatever method is right in their own eyes, and God has never stooped to prescribe any one sacrificial ceremony, as preferable to any other. "Israelite sacrifice is distinguished not by the manner in which, but by the being to whom, it is offered" (p. 54). "It is no new matter, but a thing well known, that sacrifices are not what the Law of the Lord contains" (p. 58). There is no divine method, and all human methods are equally acceptable. The people have not yet reached the stage of laying "an altogether disproportionate emphasis upon the *when*, the *where*, and the *by whom*, and also in a very special manner upon the *how*" (p. 52) : it is only the "to whom" they have to be careful about : places, and methods, and seasons, and persons, are all un-legislated on. No one dreams that Moses ever meddled with the regulation, or with the institution, of sacrifice ; a Mosaic origin of it is never hinted at, either in codes, or in history ; Moses found that sacrifices had prevailed since the Creation, but he neither selected, nor purified, nor legislated, to any extent, in the matter. Such is the doctrine which the Deuteronomist is alleged to join with the Jehovahist in holding : "With regard to sacrifice, Deuteronomy still occupies the same stand-point as JE" (p. 54 note). This may seem odd in view of the fact that the Deuteronomist is claimed to have originated centralisation, and that all the

Levitical laws are declared to be "the matured result" (p. 76) of Josiah's centralisation ; but we hold no brief for the reconciliation of different parts of Wellhausen's evolution. We point, meantime, to the fact that the two codes are alleged to agree (however strangely) in the repudiation of divine interposition, through Moses, or through any other medium, in the regulation of sacrifice, and to the accompanying fact that "the historical documents dating from the pre-Exilic time" (p. 55) are declared to justify, and to re-echo, that repudiation. And we ask, Is there evidence in support of these alleged facts ?

We have already, so far, given these alleged facts in his own quoted phraseology ; and, in our critical sections which now follow, we shall add other similar exact quotations from him, which will exhaust all that he has urged as to the views of the Jehovahist, and of the pre-Exilic historians : our readers will thus have Wellhausen's positions, and our contraventions of them, side by side. We shall also arrange the contents of this chapter quite similarly to our arrangement of the last. (A) We shall first compare his theory with the Codes : (B) We shall then compare it generally with the History : (C) And we shall then notice some specialities of historical criticism, which his pages present.

(A)

We enter, first, on a comparison of his theory with the codes of the Jehovahist, and of the Deuteronomist, whom, as we have shown, he associates on a common platform, as regards the present subject of discussion.

I. We have already remarked, in the course of Chapter III., that the part of his theory, now under consideration, has no positive support whatever, in the form of express affirmation,

either in the codes, or in the history, on which it can rely. But (as is the case with other parts of the theory) this part also is met with a variety of counter-statements, which it can only survive by ignoring, or by annihilating. Is it the case that these codes contain nothing in the shape of sacrificial direction? that they represent the regulation of cultus as quite outside the scope of divine law? We think the contrary can be very clearly shown.

(1) What is that command, on the very forefront of their Jehovistic code, which Wellhausen's school are perpetually quoting, and filling up with a vast significance,—“An altar of earth shalt thou make unto me . . . And, if thou make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones” (Exod. 20. 24, 25)? what is that but a minute and careful sacrificial direction? Can it be pretended that God cannot stoop to an oversight of ritual, when He fixes the legitimacy of the very materials, on which the victims must be laid?

(2) A similar comment falls to be made on the other command, which follows—“Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar” (Exod. 20. 26). Does this look as though the people were left to the un-restricted following of their own devices? Does it not bespeak a stringent divine oversight of sacrifice? and is it not eminently in keeping with its having been spoken by the same lips, and in the same age, as the strict details of Leviticus? We are not meantime entering on the materials, and styles, of the tabernacle altar, and of Solomon's altar: we are merely noting, as common to both Priestly and Jehovistic codes, the principle of divine interest in, and divine regulation of, cultus: and a code, which stands up for divine legitimacy, down to the very steps of its altar, cannot possibly be held as scouting the divine regulation of sacrifice, as a thing incredible.

(3) The same conclusion is deducible from another

injunction—"In every place where I cause my name to be remembered I will come unto thee and will bless thee" (Exod. 20. 24). Here is divine legitimising again. There may be a question whether the translation should be "in every place," or "throughout all the place (or district)"; but, in either case, the qualification, "where I cause remembrance of my name," implies the principle of divine choice of sacrificial locality. Sacrifices cannot be offered, with acceptance, at every place promiscuously: respect must be shown for those places, where some manifestation of the divine presence and glory shall take place: they are clearly warned that, if they do only what is right in their own eyes, in selecting places of sacrifice, their divine guardian will not "come unto them and bless them." We were grandly told that "the *where*" of sacrifice was emphasised only in the Priestly Code: here, as one of the earliest enactments of the so-called Jehovahistic Code, we have "the *where*" receiving the lawgiver's pointed attention.

(4) Need we add that Deuteronomy (which, it is said, "with regard to sacrifice, still occupies the same standpoint as JE") advances "the *where*" of sacrifice, in successive regulations, into superlative prominence? It represents God as jealous, with a special jealousy, for the locality of sacrificial observances: over and over again, it enforces they must take place, only "at the place which the Lord your God shall choose." We thus have minute prescription, on a most essential point, running through and through a code, to which (it is pretended) the idea of divine sacrificial prescription is quite abhorrent.

(5) Then, what is to be made of the precise and reiterated commands to be careful in the offering unto God of first-fruits? "Thou shalt not delay to offer of the abundance of thy fruits and of thy liquors. The first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. Likewise also shalt thou do with

thine oxen, and with thy sheep : seven days it shall be with its dam ; on the eighth day thou shalt give it Me" (Exod. 22. 29, 30 ; and so in Exod. 23. 19 ; 34. 19, 20 ; Deut. 15. 19, 23) : we have "the *where*" of offering these first-fruits, again fixed as "the house of the Lord thy God" and "the place which the Lord shall choose" ; and we have the kind of animal "of thy herd or of thy flock," that can alone be accepted as a "firstling," carefully prescribed,—it must not have "any blemish," and it must not be "lame nor blind." Is it not ludicrous to have a code, with such minutiæ of prescription in its heart, singled out as a code, that knows nothing of divine sacrificial prescription ? The people are not left to their own instincts, nor to a following of primitive antiquity, they have a "thus saith the Lord" to compel them to the sacrifice of firstlings : they are not free to sacrifice them wherever they choose, but "the *where*" is prescribed : they are not left to select the firstlings by their own predilection, but the characteristics of suitable victims are prescribed.

(6) Then, how are we to get over the strict fixing of three periods every year, when united festival is to be kept unto Jehovah, in the place which He shall choose ? "Three times in the year shall all thy males appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel" ; and the "times" are specified as "the feast of unleavened bread," "the feast of weeks," and "the feast of ingathering" ; and it is enjoined "none shall appear before Me empty" (Exod. 23 and 34, and Deut. 16). We were told that "the *when*" was another point, that the Priestly Code alone was scrupulous about : but here is "the *when*" taken in hand, and most stringently emphasised : they are not left to fix the seasons of sacrifice, as they choose ; these seasons come under a law of God.

(7) Could we have two more strictly sacrificial requirements than the following—"Thou shalt not offer the blood of My

sacrifice with leavened bread : neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning " (Exod. 34. 25 ; see also 23. 18) ? Both these are from the pen of the Jehovahist, and they both deal with "the *how*" of sacrifice, another of those points, with which the Jehovahist is held not to intermeddle.

(8) To illustrate all the sacrificial prescriptions of Deuteronomy were a lengthened task : and we have quoted chiefly from the Jehovahist, because the poor Deuteronomist has here to "palter with us in a double sense" : he has to "occupy the same standpoint as JE," and yet he has, practically, to usher in the contradictory standpoint of PC : these are among the pleasantries of "science." The Deuteronomist enforces the various classes of sacrifice, the various tithings, the various festivals, the various priests' dues, the prohibition of high places, the prohibition of the eating of blood, and the prohibition of the planting of Asherahs beside God's altar : and yet, while doing all this, he "occupies the same standpoint" as a code, which regards sacrifice as no fit matter for legislation at all !

(9) There are just two deliverances of the Deuteronomist, which we shall particularise. "And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herd and of your flock" (Deut. 12. 6). Here we have extremely manifold subdivisions of sacrifice : is it likely that this list had been originated by the people's own instinct, or that they had found it ready-made, and had adopted it from some neighbouring heathen nation ? Or, is it not almost imperative to regard it, in great measure, as samples of a divinely-prescribed list, and to hold that it would become next to un-intelligible, if we cut it off from such a book as Leviticus, going before it ? If

some of the sacrifices in that list had no pre-Mosaic existence, how can we (from "the standpoint of JE") deride the notion of a divine prescription of sacrifice?

(10) The other saying, which we particularise, of the Deuteronomist is one, whose frequent quotations by Wellhausen it would be difficult to enumerate, and whose innocence of the significance, which he would impute to it, we have previously pointed out. "Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes" (Deut. 12. 8). Wellhausen regards these words as spoken under the kings: we regard them as spoken in the wilderness of Moab: take whichever period, his interpretation of them involves a heavy blow at his own "thesis." For he regards them (and, to this extent, quite rightly) as implying the divine displeasure with a long course of previous sacrificial practices, whereby the people had sought to please Jehovah. Now, according to "the standpoint of JE" (with which the Deuteronomist is identified), Wellhausen *holds that displeasure to be an impossibility*: if only a sacrifice "be dedicated to the proper deity," it can never, because of an improper method, or because of an improper place, prove unacceptable to Jehovah: "it is nowhere represented that a sacrifice could be dedicated to the God of Israel, and yet be illegitimate" (p. 55). This magniloquence crumbles to the dust before his own admission of the reprobation of a long course of pre-Deuteronomic sacrifices: the offering of such sacrifices to the proper deity could not save them from reprobation. In a previous connection, our author has described the praxis, which the Deuteronomist saw around him, as "the visible relics of an older state" (p. 38), with which he deemed it the part of every true reformer "to do battle" (p. 36). But (in view of that part of the theory, which we are now criticising) we may well ask, is it for a reformer "to do battle" with what Jehovah can accept?

Such a bundle of disharmony illustrates well the ineradicable inconsistencies, with which the utterly imaginary discoveries of our author are besmirched.

We have said enough to show that the Jehovahist (even leaving the Deuteronomist out of view) is far from regarding sacrifice as to its "when" and its "where" and its "how," as a quite unsuitable sphere for divine legislation. His code contains clear and far-reaching indications that God took sacrificial ritual under His own careful, and stringent, oversight. And its prescriptions, as far as they go, are quite in keeping, as to minuteness and peremptoriness, with all the additional details, that meet us in Leviticus. The spirit that breathes through the two codes is one: and the second is the natural successor and amplifier, to which the first looks forward, and without which the first could hardly have been promulgated, as an operative sacrificial rule. We thus get concord, and seemly sequence, from Tradition, while we get only grotesqueness, and contradiction, from Imagination.

II. The vanity of Wellhausen's discovery may be illustrated, out of his Jehovahist and Deuteronomist, in another way. He has discovered that Israel was on the same sacrificial platform with the rest of the world, that no method could come amiss, if only the "to whom" was kept right, that any of the neighbouring nations' rituals might quite innocently, and quite acceptably, be employed, if only Jehovah, as "the proper deity," be kept in full realisation. This is enforced with frequent and unreserved iteration. But how does it fit in with the representations of Scripture? Does it seem to reflect that clear and marked separation from other nations, which was to be Israel's fundamental characteristic? "The Lord hath avouched thee this day to be a peculiar people unto Himself, as He hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all His command-

ments ; and to make thee high above all nations which He hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour ; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as He hath spoken" (Deut. 26. 18, 19). Would it not be a strange realisation of that ideal, if Israel's religious observances, their altars, their sanctuaries, their ceremonies, their adorations, were to be quite un-distinguishable from those of idolaters, except only that the name "Jehovah" was to be substituted, on the lip, for "Baal" or "Chemosh"? Many of the sacrificial rites of idolatry were contemptible, or absurd, or impure, or degrading : never mind—just breathe, throughout their observance, the name "Jehovah," and all will be turned to propriety and profit. Is not that turning to indifference, and to superstition, and to very wickedness, a service that ought to be instinct with principle, and that ought to be charged with hallowing influence ? Was it worth while making such a separation of the seed of Abraham, if their whole difference, from the most senseless and debasing idolatrous customs in other lands, was to be the difference of a name,—if they might reproduce freely the vilest of these customs, on condition only that, over the performance, there was inscribed, or pronounced, Jehovah's name? Surely if "the rose, by any other name, will smell as sweet," so sacrificial absurdity, or impurity, will not be at all transformed in essence by being merely styled Jehovahistic.

III. But we have much more to appeal to than this strong presumption, flowing from the cardinal fact of Israel's separation. We have to quote express prohibitions of Israel's having any participation in the altars, and sacrificial practices, of the nations they displaced. And our quotations are from the two codes, which are said to leave the aping of heathenish ritual as a matter perfectly indifferent.

(1) "Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve

them, nor *do after their works*; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and break in pieces their pillars" (Exod. 23. 24). Does that mean that the whole ritual of the Canaanites or Jebusites might be pardonably retained if only Jehovah's name be introduced? Common sense will at once decide that the "works" forbidden are their sacrificial "works," seeing that sacrifice is to be "the main part of worship."

(2) The same injunction is emphatically repeated. "Ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and ye shall cut down their Asherim" (Exod. 34. 18). If the very altars may not stand, by what authority shall we say that the ceremonies, which were multiplied around these altars, might be embraced, and perpetuated?

(3) Here is another form of the prohibition: "That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the Lord your God" (Deut. 20. 18). Their ritual is here declared to be a mass of "abominations"; and their "abominable" essence would not be changed, by merely speaking over them Jehovah's name; they would still remain an "abomination" and a "sin against the Lord your God."

(4) We give one more quotation. "Take heed that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, *How* do these nations serve their gods? *even so* will I do likewise. Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord, which He hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the fire to their gods" (Deut. 12. 30, 31). Though the Deuteronomist had foreseen Wellhausen's discovery afar off, we do not think he could have guarded himself from the slightest complicity with it, in more deliberate terms, than he has done in the foregoing quotation. For observe it is "the *how*" of sacrifice—"How do these nations serve their gods?"—which he deals with, and

which he enjoins Israel to reprobate. It is not merely that "other gods" are worshipped instead of "Jehovah," but, though you were to substitute Jehovah's name, the services themselves would still constitute "every abomination to the Lord which He hateth." These services, it is pointed out, included a most unnatural breach of the sixth commandment, "burning their children in the fire": they might, in like manner, include horrid breaches of other parts of the Decalogue: are we to suppose that such services at once became permissible, and acceptable, by the substitution of the name of "the proper deity"? Nay: "thou shalt not do so *unto the Lord thy God*": the euphemism that the service is "unto the Lord" does not make it cease to be "abomination." Does the reader think it almost childish to go through such elementary exegesis? Let him remember he is dealing with a discovery, which has "produced a profound impression on the scholarship of Europe" (Preface, p. vi.). We must not grudge, therefore, to spell the alphabet.

IV. It is a most natural following up of the quotations just considered, to urge that the codes, from which they are taken, almost necessitate the simultaneous existence, along with themselves, of such a code as Leviticus, unless Jehovah is to stand convicted of gross injustice. For, if the practices of the Canaanites are thus reprobated, if the mere light of nature may thus often prove a most un-trustworthy guide, how can Israel be saved from declension, and from rejection, unless "a more excellent way" is pointed out to them? If ritual cannot safely be left altogether to man's own devising, if, when thus left, it too generally issues in utter "abomination," would it have been fair in Jehovah to send His chosen into Canaan, without any authoritative indication of those ceremonials and sacrifices, from which He would "smell a sweet savour and be refreshed"?

If He brands Canaanitish sacrifice with reprobation, if, in reference to "*How* do these nations serve their gods?" He says emphatically "Thou shalt not do *so* unto the Lord thy God," is it not incumbent on Him to show how "they SHALL do," in the matter of sacrificial ritual, "unto the Lord their God," lest, in avoiding Charybdis, they merely dash on Scylla? Now, neither Exodus nor Deuteronomy can, for a moment, be held, as giving an exhaustive, and serviceable, guide to ritual. They give several clear and far-reaching indications that ritual is a subject for divine prescription, but a systematic outline of the divine prescriptions on that subject is not presented in either Book. Neither of them, nay not both together, could instruct either priest or worshipper in "*the how*" of any one of the several species of sacrifices, which they yet treat as well-and-universally-known usages. We understand this, if Exodus regards Leviticus as following in a few weeks, and if Deuteronomy, in its hortatory commemorations, can take Leviticus for granted. But, if you blot out Leviticus from between them, you blot out a creation, for which both inexorably crave, and without which neither can be regarded as either fair or perfect. We venture to hold, in view of the reprobation of Canaanitish sacrifices, that the very honour and justice of God suggest (if we may not say necessitate) the gift of Leviticus to His chosen Israel. Wellhausen can thus be "hoist with his own codes," and the noble naturalness and consistency of Tradition made manifest.

V. This reference to Canaanitish sacrifice suggests a not dissimilar reference to Egyptian sacrifice. When the last plague but one had been inflicted on Egypt, we read : "And Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of

the Egyptians to the Lord our God : lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes and will they not stone us ? We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God, as He shall command us" (Exod. 8. 25-27). We will allow Wellhausen to settle which of his imaginary authors was the writer of these verses : he allows the Priestist to have written the first three verses of Exod. 8, and also *vv.* 11-15 of the chapter : the rest of the chapter we shall assume that he assigns to the Jehovahist, and we shall assume that he is right ; the three verses quoted are, therefore, saturated with the spirit of the Jehovahist. We may have to quote the verses for another purpose subsequently : the single point, we at present fix on, is the following. Wellhausen says the Jehovahist regards sacrifice as a universal human instinct, which can be simply and naturally developed by the whole world ; that the methods of realising its development are immaterial, and that divine interposition is quite un-called for. Well, here are two nations, Egypt and Israel, developing this common instinct with such embittered contrariety that the one nation would almost stone the other, if the latter dared to illustrate its sacrificial praxis on the former's soil : this does not seem to enforce the Arcadian simplicities of sacrificial development, in which our author luxuriates, nor the uselessness of that divine guidance, which he repudiates. But, worse than that : here is the Jehovahistic Moses, not treating the manner of sacrifice as a thing indifferent, not satisfied if Pharaoh leaves him a free hand as to the "to whom" of sacrifice : Pharaoh says "*sacrifice to your God*"—if Wellhausen is right, that should have been everything in Moses's eyes, he should have regarded the sacrifice "with respect to the matter of it as in itself indifferent" (p. 61), and he should never have minded what special

material offerings he presented, seeing he was empowered to present them "to the proper deity." But Moses "knows" no such doctrine: he does not feel that it is all the same what he offers, "if the thing offered only have value of some sort, and is the property of the offerer" (p. 61); he feels he is shut up to animal sacrifices, and to the sacrifice of those oxen, which were symbols of high veneration in Egypt, and whose slaughter would, therefore, be resented as "abomination." And, after he gets clear of Egypt, he is not to carry out sacrifice, according to his own, or the people's, pleasure, he is to follow in a *divinely-prescribed path*, "we will sacrifice to the Lord our God, *as He shall command us*." That rubric "*as He shall command us*" might be written over all Leviticus as its justification, and it might be written over Wellhausen's discovery as its utter confutation. Moses cannot shape "*the how*" of sacrifice to humour the Egyptians before the Exodus, nor can he allow the people freely to take over "*the how*" of sacrifice from the Canaanites, after the land of promise shall be entered. In other words, according to the Jehovahistic Moses, sacrifice is a fit subject for the "command" of Jehovah.

(B)

We have thus compared the theory, that the Jehovahist's God cannot regulate sacrifice, with the two codes that reflect the Jehovahist's "standpoint." We have next to compare the theory with "the historical Books," which are said to be parallel with the Jehovahist, and to reflect his "standpoint." The reader, who has agreed with us in finding the theory banished from the codes, and in finding the codes eloquent in enforcing the direct opposite of the theory, will not expect much corroboration of the theory, when we take him forward to the history. That harmony in the divine actings and

over-rulings, by which we are accustomed to recognise and admire them, will be very deficient, if we find the inspired history affirming what the inspired legislation denies. We have found no statement in the codes that God prescribed no ritual through Moses, nor any statement that Israel were left, like the rest of the world, to their own devices, free to follow, or to reject, neighbouring customs, as they pleased, in the matter of sacrifices: we have met with statements which seem plainly to prove the opposite. It is conceivable, however, that we might meet different witness in the history; and the matter is not to be argued on the ground of inspiration, but on the ground of independent historical inquiry; we are not to say, "the history is inspired therefore it must correspond with the legislation," we are simply to say, "the history is there, what are the representations, which it yields, regarding the discovery, which our author has made?" What do we learn as to the origination, or the regulation, of Israelitish sacrifice, from "the historical documents dating from the pre-Exilic time"?

Our author introduces his reference to these documents by saying: "As regards those of the first (the historical) class, they represent the cultus and sacrifice *on all occasions* as occupying *a large place* in the life of the nation and of the individual" (p. 55): and he then adds, as their doctrine, that they treat the "*to whom*" as everything, and the question of "*rite*" or "*non-rite*" as comparatively nothing. On this we offer two remarks. (1) If the documents are proving his thesis "*on all occasions*," and in "*large*" measure, is it not singular that he should (as he does) dispose of their evidence on less than a single page, and that he has not transferred to that page the exact words of a single paragraph or verse of Scripture? He professes to have five whole Books of Scripture (Judges, two of Samuel, and two of Kings) "*on all occasions*"

on his side : how strange that he should not fortify himself by transferring to his page the exact phraseology of a single quotation from one of the five ! We shall quote, and deal with, the actual contents of his page, as we proceed : in especial, while he imprisons a few texts in parentheses, we shall disentangle them from these prison-houses, and let the reader see what they actually say : meantime, the nature of his page is as we have indicated it. (2) Our other remark respects his statement that pre-Exilic sacrifice is represented, on all occasions, as occupying largely "the life of THE NATION." We think this is probably true : but how does it fit in with a subsequent stupendous discovery of our author ? On p. 78, he writes : "Of old (in pre-Exilic time) . . . the natural sacrificial society was *the family or the clan* (1 Sam. 1. 1 seq.; 16. 1 seq.; 20. 6). Now (after the Exile) *the smaller* sacred fellowships get lost, the varied groups of social life disappear in the neutral shadow of *the universal* congregation or church ('edhah, *kahal*). The notion of THIS LAST is FOREIGN TO HEBREW ANTIQUITY, but runs through the Priestly Code from beginning to end." On p. 55, Hebrew antiquity regards "the life of the nation" as, on all occasions, occupied "largely" with sacrifice : on p. 78, "Hebrew antiquity" regards the very "notion" of such a thing as "foreign." We merely note this as a sample of the jaunty and inconsistent Imaginations, which our author amuses himself with extemporisng. And we now proceed to take a responsible view of the historical documents.

We shall endeavour to put before the Bible student, succinctly, what is the positive evidence of these documents, on the important point before us. And, in this way, we shall give him a connected glance over a wide range of Scripture. Wellhausen, practically, leaves it un-quoted : we shall supply his omission.

I. Our first remark is that a full view of the period, with which our author professes to be dealing, is that it is a homogeneous assemblage of ages from the Creation to the Priestly Code : in none of these ages, would the Jehovahist regard a divine prescription of sacrifice as other than preposterous. We do not, therefore, need to make the Book of Judges our starting point : we can look at any parts of Exodus, or of Genesis, which are assigned to the Jehovahist. (1) Look then at the institution of the passover, as given in Exod. 12, 13, and as supplying a crucial test. We shall let our author distribute the contents of these chapters, as he pleases, among the creations of his fancy. Well, then, of Chapter 12 he gives *vv.* 1-21 to the Priestist, but the Priestist wrote nothing of *vv.* 27-36, except *v.* 28. This leaves, among others, *vv.* 22-25 to the Jehovahist ; and what have we there ? We have a minute divine interest in the details of sacrifice ! The gathering of the blood in the bason, the dipping therein of a bunch of hyssop, the striking therewith of the lintel and side posts, the scrupulous abiding indoors till morning, the keeping up of the sacrifice as an annual ordinance for ever, and the careful explanation of the ritualistic details to their children's children, these most priestly requirements are all embraced in this un-priestly Jehovahistic document ! (2) Look at the other chapter, 13. All that are allowed to the Priestist here are the two opening verses and *v.* 20. We may therefore regard *vv.* 3-16 as Jehovahistic, and we have, in these verses, inexorable divine requirements as to the eating of unleavened bread, as to the month and the number of days of the festival, as to the consecration to Jehovah of the first-born of man and beast, and as to the victim, by which an ass's firstling could be redeemed ; and in all "time to come," the beneficence and command of Jehovah are to be given "when thy son asketh thee," as the ground of so singular sacrificial observances—"therefore I thus sacrifice to the Lord." Are we to be told

that a document, with such contents, repudiates all idea of divine interposition as to sacrifice ? (3) Not a single verse of Chapter 10 is given to the Priestist ; we may therefore regard as Jehovahistic the following verses (24-26) of this chapter : “Pharaoh called unto Moses and said, Go ye, serve the Lord ; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed : let your little ones also go with you. And Moses said, Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt-offerings that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God. Our cattle also shall go with us ; there shall not an hoof be left behind ; for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God ; and we know not with what we must serve the Lord, until we come thither.” It will be observed that sacrifice is not here a random concern, whose methods and materials may be shaped as Israel chooses ; there is a “must be” that the “flocks and herds” supply the victims ; and the whole ceremonies must remain unknown till Jehovah speaks—“*we* (meantime) know them not.” (4) We have already quoted the similar Jehovahistic verses (25-27) of Chapter 8, where it is intimated that Israel must adhere to the divinely required material for sacrifice, though it should be “abomination” to the Egyptians, and that their whole sacrificial arrangements must be “as the Lord shall command us.” Is it not fatuous to reiterate, with every precision and vehemence that human language can supply, that a document, from which the above are extracts, “knows nothing” of divine regulation of sacrifice ?

II. It may be noted also that this same document is plentiful in its acknowledgments that there is a body of divine “commandments,” with which the seed of Abraham have, from the first, been entrusted. (1) It is the Jehovahist who describes the murmuring at Marah, with the remonstrance, “If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do

that which is right in His eyes, and wilt give ear to *His commandments* and keep *all His statutes*" (Exod. 15. 26). (2) In the wondrously dissected, and apportioned, chapter about the manna, the following verses are given to the Jehovah. "The Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep *My commandments* and *My laws*? See for that the Lord hath given you the Sabbath, therefore He giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days" (Exod. 16. 28, 29). (3) It is the Jehovah who puts the following address to Isaac into Jehovah's mouth : "Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, *My commandments, My statutes, and My laws*" (Gen. 26. 5). Such quotations suggest the otherwise most natural belief that there may have been a wide variety of divine prescriptions, which it was not felt necessary to incorporate, in their every detail and development, into the inspired records. Moses can say "The Lord hath given you the Sabbath" though, in the whole previous history *so far as it is Jehovahistic*, there is no reference to the "gift" of the Sabbath. God can speak to Isaac, and assume Isaac's knowledge, of "commandments" and "statutes" and "laws" given to Abraham, although (with the exception of circumcision) there is not one of all these "commandments" incorporated into the previous history. On what grounds of necessity, or of common sense, are we to conclude that, in all the pre-Exilic ages, there had been no indications of the divine will as to the materials, and the seasons, and the ceremonies, of sacrifice, (a) when we are left to suppose that His un-recorded "commandments" were many, (b) when we are expressly told that Israel can sacrifice, only "as the Lord shall command us," and (c) when sacrifice was "the main part of worship"?

III. To deny all pre-Exilic regulation of sacrifice, on God's part, is as un-warranted in view of the post-Mosaic, as it is in view of the pre-Mosaic, references in the historical documents.

Our author leaves the Book of Joshua out of account : we need not here discuss his claim to include several portions of that book in the Priestly Code. Enough to say that, even in what he leaves as the *un-Priestly* portions of it, occur references (similar to some, already adduced from the preceding Books) which are "polemical" against his "thesis." We proceed, however, to the Books which he has chosen exclusively to name,—"the Books of Judges, Samuel, and Kings" (p. 55).

Now, in view of the contents of our immediately preceding section, we have a clear and cogent consideration to advance in reference to the whole period covered by these Books. We have nothing, in any of them, in the least approaching a detailed outline of sacrifices and their ritual, and, in these circumstances, our demand for information must be moderate ; we must beware of professing to have blown incontestable facts to pieces, by discharges from a mere Citadel of Silence. It is in reference to this very period that our author makes the significant admission, which we have already quoted, and commended, in Chapter III. : "For reasons easily explained, it is seldom that an occasion arises to describe the ritual" (p. 55). This statement is at once true, and important ; and it might well make our author pause, in reference to a period that can be so characterised, before he professes to have overthrown the firm belief of more than twenty centuries regarding the main sacrificial characteristic of that period. His admission should surely evoke great caution. If Abraham, as we have just seen, could be the recipient of "commandments" and "statutes" and "laws" from God, and if nevertheless Abraham's life could be written without including a single outline of his usual routine in sacrifice, it is surely not to be pronounced incredible that Israel may have possessed Leviticus, although, in the extremely abridged summaries of their national history, there does not happen to be incorporated any elaborate description of Levitical

routine. Some of the most indisputable of the people's privileges and habits may never happen to be mentioned in such historical abridgments.

(a) The first of the Books which he names is Judges. The caution, which we have just illustrated, is very necessary here. (1) There is nothing in the least resembling formal outlines of sacrifice in the whole Book. And surely if, under all the Judges from Othniel to Samson, not a solitary occasion occurs for describing a national Israelitish sacrifice, with what propriety can we insist that the narrative must afford illustrations, either of the observance, or of the disregard, of the ritual of Leviticus ? (2) Yet the narrative does give express assurance that either Leviticus, or some un-known un-discovered code in lieu of it, was reigning : for it describes the whole period, so far as religion and worship are concerned, as an abnormal and rebellious period, and, in especial, it characterises the unworthy worships, which they successively pursued, as a "turning aside quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying *the commandments of the Lord*" (Judg. 2. 17). If so, it follows that during these ages, worship (of which sacrifice was the "main part") was not left to be a self-evolved, nor to be a heathen-copying, affair, it was a matter regarding which "commandments of the Lord" could be appealed to, as established and binding. We reasonably and satisfactorily find such "commandments" in Leviticus : if they are not there, where are they ? (3) There are also several undesigned coincidences, which fit in most appositely with the establishment and knowledge of Leviticus, though its code is never named. The Nazarite vow, which Samson takes, is nowhere described but in the Priestly Code : the vow of Jephthah aptly illustrates the practice of free sacrificial vows, which Leviticus sanctions : the high-priest, and his official "standing before the ark," which are Levitical institutes, are both known : a central "house of

the Lord," and festival thereat "by the year," are both established : burnt offerings and meal offerings and peace offerings, which are adopted and regulated in Leviticus, are treated as well known : the solemn "inquiry of the Lord," which is a special Levitical arrangement, occurs four times, and the knowledge of its method is treated as a matter of course : the ephods of Gideon and Jonathan seem, in their very corruption, to bespeak an unmistakable knowledge of the most sacred high-priestly vestment of Exodus and Leviticus. Can that be called a paltry list of recognitions, considering the nature of the narrative ?

(b) The recognitions are still more varied when we go forward to the Books of Samuel. (1) It might be enough to quote, "Wherefore kick ye at My sacrifice, and at Mine offering, *which I have commanded* in My habitation" (1 Sam. 2. 29)? What clearer repudiation could we have of the strange discovery that, in the post-Mosaic ages, sacrifice was an unfit subject for divine "command"? The repudiation is conclusive; and its implication is such, that its introduction, of set purpose, to support priestly pretensions, may safely be pronounced inconceivable. (2) Then further, not only are most of the coincidences of Judges again met with, but we have references to the burning of incense, to the presentation of shew-bread, to a bullock as the appropriate sacrifice after a vow, to the observance of festivals of new moons, to the Levitical oversight of the tabernacle furniture, to the women's ministrations at the door of the tabernacle, to the prescription of recognised priestly portions of the sacrifices, all which (and the list is not exhaustive) find no explanation, nor previous reference, except in the Priestly Code; and these are all artlessly touched on, in the most casual and easy manner, as appointments well known to every reader. How can it be pretended, in view of such facts, that Leviticus is an incredible romance, as applied to post-Mosaic time?

The whole of the coincidences, from Judges and from Samuel, at which we have glanced, are quite un-noticed by Wellhausen, so far as the point now under discussion is concerned, viz., the credibility of divine regulation of sacrifice. He may possibly refer to them in subsequent and different connections, but here he "passes them by on the other side."

IV. He is not so altogether silent on the difficulties which the Books of Kings present to his discovery. It is well-known that these Books bear recurring testimony to the wickedness of the kings, both of Israel and of Judah, in tolerating worship "on the high places" throughout their dominions. This is a clear proof that the worship of His people is not a matter outside the "commandment" of Jehovah, for it shows that "the *where*" of sacrifice had been jealously prescribed by Him, and that successive kings are blameworthy, in sacrificing and burning incense on high places in opposition to express divine command. It might be thought that Wellhausen would abandon his discovery in view of such a clear confutation of its truth; but that is not the German method; they have "a more excellent way": when an Imagination takes possession of them, and is confronted by conflicting facts, the method of the Germans is to protect their Imagination by a summary annihilation of the facts. In this case, Wellhausen invents a forger in the time of the Exile, and then lays on his innocent shoulders all the statements in the Books of Kings, that threaten his discovery with death. He calmly assures us that it is only "the *Exilian redaction* of the Books of Kings, which reckons the cultus outside Jerusalem as heretical" (p. 55). Who this infamous "redactor" was, what may have been his name or his residence or his surroundings or his experiences, must remain utterly unknown: Wellhausen simply and absolutely summons that unblushing man up from the vasty deep of his own

Imagination, and then makes him the instrument of foisting a twenty-fold lie into the records of Scripture. He sees, so to speak, twenty living witnesses, standing in the Books of Kings, and crying scorn on his discovery : the only way he can silence them is by lifting the blade of the redactor and sweeping off their heads. Has he a copy, in Germany, of the Books of Kings as they existed *before* the "Exilian redactor" operated on them ? If so, he ought to publish it. If not, he should not malign the dead, by imputing daring and multiplied fabrications to him, *without an atom of proof*. We are not denying the existence of an Exilian, nor of an Ezrahite, editor ; we are merely denying (till proof is given) that he was an unblushing forger.

No wonder that our author is able to say, further down the same page, regarding the whole period we are considering : "The important point is that the difference between legitimate and heretical is altogether wanting" (p. 55). If you have a book which contains only twenty references to you, all of which are calumnies, and, if you change the calumnies into compliments, you will then be able to say, "The important point is that there is not a single calumnious reference to me throughout the entire book." Or, if you have a book with only three references to America, and you expunge the three references, you will then be able to say, "The important point is that any reference to the continent of America is altogether wanting." "The distinction between legitimate and heretical" is graven, as with a pen of iron, through the Books of Kings : that "distinction" meets us, though not so impressively, yet with perfect un-mistakableness, in Samuel and Judges as well : it meets us, apart from the so-called Priestist, in the very Jehovah's requirement that "the house of the Lord thy God" shall be "three times in the year" repaired to : and it is the very acme of presumption (without a shred of evidence) to "redact" it out of

the Books of Kings, and then boast that "it is altogether wanting." It is as though we reasoned thus : (Question) How do we know that legitimacy of sanctuary was unknown to the writer of Kings ? (Answer) Because such legitimacy did not characterise his period, and all the references to it in his work must, therefore, be forgeries. (Question) How do we know that such legitimacy did not characterise his period ? (Answer) Because there is not a solitary genuine reference to it throughout his entire work. And it is by describing this and similarly portentous circles that a "profound impression has been produced on the scholarship of Europe" (Preface, p. vi.).

V. The multiplied assertions of legitimacy of sacrificial sanctuary, though they are the most prominent, yet are far from being the only, corroborations, which the Books of Kings afford, to the view that divine regulation of ritual was both conceivable and actual. (1) We have references, in the most casual and undesigned (though, on that account, none the less clear and convincing) manner, to the trespass offerings and sin offerings, to the morning and evening oblations, to the restriction of the priesthood to sons of Levi, to the legitimacy of the seventh (in contrast to Jeroboam's eighth) month for festival, all which are most natural if we assume the existence of Leviticus, but all which at once become un-explained excrescences, if we relegate Leviticus to post-Exilic time. (2) There seems also a most artless and cogent overturning of Wellhausen's view, derivable from what is narrated of the perplexity of those nations, wherewith the Assyrian king peopled Samaria, after he had carried the Ten Tribes captive. They began to be destroyed by lions, and they sent word to the king, attributing this to their "*not knowing the manner* of the God of the land." (2 Kings 17. 26). So a priest is sent who "*taught them how* they should fear the Lord" (verse 29). On Wellhausen's

principles, this priest should have taught that "the manner" and "the how" of sacrificial worship were things perfectly indifferent; that there was no such thing as a legitimate "manner" in which "the God of the land" should be worshipped ; that He would treat it as an absurdity and an insult, to suppose that any special "how" of sacrificial cultus could have been prescribed by Him ; that they might adhere to whatever stupid and horrid "rites" they pleased, and, if they only practised them in honour of "the proper deity," there was no fear of the lions troubling them. Clearly, this priest from Assyria was far behind Wellhausen in the knowledge of his own priestly praxis.

(3) But there is more than this in the narrative. The priest's instructions were greatly disregarded, and the people preferred to multiply the services "after their former manner" (verse 40); and a statement is given of the gross disregard of divine appointments, to which such conduct amounted. They are stigmatised for not doing "after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment *which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob* whom He named Israel, saying . . . the Lord which brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power . . . unto Him shall ye bow yourselves, and to Him shall ye sacrifice : and *the statutes and the ordinances*, and the law, and the commandment, *which He wrote for you*, ye shall observe to do for evermore" (verses 34-37). Can these words be read without the unhesitating belief that they assert an ancient "written" code of "statutes" and of "ordinances," relating to worship, and prescribed by Jehovah, which the new Samaritan nations are condemned for disregarding ? and, if these "statutes" and "ordinances" are not identical with Leviticus and its allied documents, where are they to be found ? They were "written" in a distant past : what has become of the "writing" ? (4) Similar references to "commandments" and "statutes" from Jehovah, of which Israel's

shameful methods of worship were a breach, abound through the Books of Kings. And how can the whole narrative of the building and inauguration of the Temple be at all explained, apart from an old-established, and universally understood, divine code of ritual ?

We thus find that the whole complexion of “the historical documents dating from the pre-Exilic time” is thoroughly adverse to Wellhausen’s discovery. They contain no assertion of it : and they contain manifold references, which seem quite incompatible with it. The very casual, and so clearly un-designing, nature of these references is what will give them special value in every true (if not in every “Higher”) critic’s eye. There is not the slightest show of an attempt to bolster up Leviticus : there is not a single lengthened and ostentatious quotation of any of its paragraphs : but there are just those occasional, and easy, and unobtruding allusions, whose manufacture of set purpose is inconceivable, and which render acquaintance with Leviticus, on the writers’ part, most rational, and almost inevitable, as a pre-supposition.

(C)

We have thus taken that general and straightforward view of “the historical documents,” which Wellhausen may be said to have almost entirely shirked ; and we have found such a view utterly uncorroborative of his “thesis.” It will be a suitable and necessary complement, if we now notice a few random and contradictory assertions, and also a few choice specialties in historical criticism, which are *his substitutes* for the review which we have just conducted.

I. We shall notice first a few random and contradictory assertions. Let it be kept in view that the period, which he is

professing to hold in a homogeneous grasp, is, in the widest sense, the pre-Exilic period ; and the doctrine which he enforces is that any divine regulation of sacrifice throughout that period is to be repudiated ; ritualistic distinctions hardly exist ; the main antithesis is “ between sacrifice to *Jehovah* and sacrifice to *strange gods* ”; or, as he otherwise expresses it, it is on the being “ *to whom*, ” and not on “ *the when*, the *where*, and the *by whom*, ” and also in a very special manner upon the *how*, ” that all emphasis is concentrated. Does he not sometimes dream, and make statements which cannot be reconciled with his own “ thesis ” ? We think he does.

(1) A few pages forward from those we have just been quoting from (his memory does not generally last over many pages) we read : “ What was *chiefly* considered was the *quantity* and *quality* of the gifts ” (p. 61). This is a dogmatic representation of how “ the sacrificial worship of Israel existed in the earlier (*i.e.* pre-Exilic) period ” (p. 61). On this we offer two criticisms. (a) It is not true ; he cannot offer any evidence for it. (b) It contradicts his own dogma that the “ *to whom* ” was everything : it says the “ *how much* ” and the “ *how fine* ” were thought of before anything else ; at least they were thought of “ *chiefly* ”.

(2) But we do not require to leave p. 61, ere we get a contradictory deliverance from our author : “ The idea of a sacrifice is in itself indifferent, if the thing offered only have value of some sort ” (p. 61). At one time, “ *quantity and quality* ” are everything ; in the next breath, “ *quantity and quality* ” are nothing ; if “ *only value of some sort* ” is forthcoming, it is all that is needed. Not only does this latter quotation contradict the former, but it equals it in want of corroboration from “ the historical documents.”

(3) On the same page we have another extraordinary deliverance. Our author lets us in to see the precise origin of

sacrifice : it came from royal palaces : subjects used to make "gifts" to their king : and so, regarding God as "the highest King" (p. 61), they came to offer similar "gifts" to Him ; hence the origin of sacrifice, whose names *korban* and *mincha* signify "gift." But then, keeping to the analogy of God as King, our author makes known that the following *rules* had to be recognised : "The gift must not be unseasonably or awkwardly thrust upon the recipient, not when the king's anger is at white heat, and not by one the sight of whom he hates" (p. 61). (a) Here again we ask, Where is there any reflection of these rules in "the historical documents" ? (b) And, suppose they were reflected, how can they be restrained from devouring our author's discovery ? The gift is not to be "unseasonably" offered ; is not that "the *when*" of sacrifice ? It is not to be "awkwardly" offered ; is not that "the *how*" of sacrifice ? It is not to be offered "when the king's anger is at white heat" ; is not that "the *when*" again ? It is not to be offered "by one the sight of whom he hates" ; is not that the "*by whom*" of sacrifice ? The probation of his rules would be the annihilation of his boasted finding that the "*to whom*" of sacrifice was everything.

(4) If we just turn over to p. 62, what do we find ? We find little to support our author's view that "Israelite sacrifice is distinguished not by *the manner in which*, but by *the being to whom* it is offered" (p. 54) ; for, on this p. 62, we find rigorous prescriptions as to "the manner in which" sacrifice is offered ; we find "salt must go along with flesh," that "oil must go along with meal and bread," and "wine must go along with both" ; we find that flesh (not according to caprice, but) "according to *rule*," must be "put upon the altar in pieces," and corn must be "ground or baked." (a) So far as these "rules" are real, where are they prescribed except in the Priestly Code ? and why then hurry that Code so scornfully out of pre-Exilic time ?

(b) And, if these "rules" were established, how can the "*to whom*" be held as the exclusive distinction of Israelitish sacrifice? Was not "the *how*" most narrowly "ruled"?

(5) Pages 71 and 72 are about as suggestive as pages 61 and 62. We there find that, "according to the praxis of the older (*i.e.* pre-Exilic) period," there were sacrificial "rules" in plenty. "It was the rule that only blood and fat were laid upon the altar"; it was the rule that "the people ate the flesh"; it was the rule that "the gift must be brought entire by the offerer," and "only after that" could "the greater portion be given up to the guests"; it was the rule that the offerer must "adorn himself with clothes and ornaments," and that he has certain pre-requirements to go through, which are mysteriously wrapped up in "sanctifying himself." (a) We think these "rules" are quoted with only partial correctness: but, so far as they are real, where is there the slightest formal "prescription" of them apart from the Priestly Code? (b) And, if Israel was subject to them through all pre-Exilic ages, with what consistency can we be told "that Israelite sacrifice was not then distinguished by the manner in which it was offered"? There was a vast deal more "prescribed" than about "the being *to whom*."

II. The quotations we have just made are chiefly from pages 61-63, which form one of two passages of the chapter on sacrifice, which we always think of as specially given over to "dream." Returning from these to page 55, *part* of which is *all* wherewith Wellhausen follows up, and fortifies, his claim that five Books of Scripture are "on all occasions" supporting him(!), we shall now notice the specialties of historical criticism which that page does present. So far as not already disposed of in this chapter, they are three in number. We shall quote them *verbatim*, and devote a section of criticism to each.

The first is as follows :

"Alongside of splendid sacrifices, such as those of the kings, presumably offered in accordance with all the rules of priestly skill, there occur others also of the simplest and most primitive type, as, for example, those of Saul (1 Sam. 14. 35) and Elisha (1 Kings 19. 21); both kinds are proper if only they be dedicated to the proper deity" (p. 55).

This sentence is presented as part of our author's *proof* that divine regulation of sacrifice was unknown from the days of Joshua (or even from the day of Creation) to the Exile. We think that the inconsequence, and the preposterousness, with which the sentence is charged, are specially remarkable.

(1) We ask, first, would not a reader naturally infer from it that the historical documents are habitually describing "the kings" of Israel and of Judah, as offering up "splendid sacrifices"? But such is not the case : they may have been doing so, but it is not recorded. Solomon is described as sacrificing a vast multitude of animals at the beginning of his reign, and at the inauguration of the Temple : but, apart from such exceptional procedure, we have no record of a "splendid sacrifice," on the part of a single "king." We have only one sacrifice of Saul's described ; and it is in these laconic words, "and he offered the burnt-offering" (1 Sam. 13. 9) : what inference, as to "splendour," can be drawn from that description? We have David's life for forty years as king, but only two descriptions of his sacrifices ; one is "an ox and a fatling" (2 Sam. 6. 13) when the ark is being brought up ; the other is "the oxen of Araunah" (2 Sam. 24. 24) when the plague is stayed : can either of these be thought "splendid" for a "king"? We have no inkling of the contents of a single sacrifice on the part of any other king ! Nay, we have not even the occasion of a single kingly sacrifice, except Josiah's passover ; and, as to it, we have not the smallest detail as to its contents or

surroundings ; it is merely laconically said to have been “as it is written in the Book of the Law” and *never to have been so kept* since the Judges ; but, as to what were the requirements of its law, not a syllable is quoted. Are we not justified in saying that the four Books of Samuel and Kings lend little countenance to the plausible insinuation with which Wellhausen’s sentence opens ?

(2) Then, secondly, he will have it that “all the rules of priestly skill” attended the sacrifices of the kings. But he offers “not a trace” of proof. If the history hints little of the “splendour,” it says absolutely nothing of the “priestly skill.” He feels this, when he writes “presumably.” It is all Imagination—a “presuming” of his own. But this was what he scolded Nöldeke for. “What *must* have happened is of less consequence to know than what actually took place” (p. 46). We don’t want Wellhausen to “presume” as to “what *must* have happened”; we want him to let the record declare itself. We are not denying the “priestly skill”: we merely note that it is not recorded.

(3) Further still, let us grant that his “presuming” is correct, and that “all the rules of priestly skill” existed : what follows ? How can he prove that these “rules” were not Leviticus ? If we let him blot out Leviticus, then, according to him, the pre-Exilic Old Testament contains no sacrificial prescriptions whatever : and yet, by his own admission, “all the rules of priestly skill” were established, and observed, through centuries of pre-Exilic time ! How can he escape from the dilemma ? If an elaborate and splendid code of sacrificial “rules” could be reigning, though we have *not the slightest outline* of that code in the Books of Scripture, with what consistency can he scout the existence and establishment of the Code of Leviticus, simply if *there were* (as we have abundantly shown there is not) *an absence of references* to it in the Books of Scripture ?

(4) Let us now look at the other "kind" of sacrifices, which are dealt with in his wonderful sentence. We have seen "those of the kings": but he says there are "others also of the simplest and most primitive type." He gives two specimens, the first being "1 Sam. 14. 35." Wellhausen does not introduce the words of the verse into his text: we shall introduce them into ours; and let the reader, as he scans them, try and think if he ever saw such an illustration of *ex nihilo nihil fit*. "And Saul built an altar unto the Lord: the same was the first altar that he built unto the Lord": or, as the Hebrew may perhaps be rendered, "Saul built an altar unto the Lord: he began to build it as an altar unto the Lord, but he (then) said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night" (the building being interrupted by the proposal of pursuit). It is quite immaterial which rendering be adopted: for, under either, *where is there the slightest description* of the nature of the sacrificial proceedings? There is absolutely not a word as to the ceremonies that were gone through, and yet this verse points to a set of sacrifices different from "those of the kings"! And he who superintends is himself the first "of the kings"! The previous three verses describe the people flying upon the spoil of the Philistines, slaying the captured animals, and eating them with the blood: Saul forbids such eating as "sin," and compels them to bring all the animals to a great stone, and slay them there, and eat no blood. But as to what sacrificial praxis was gone through, when the animals were thus brought, *not a syllable is disclosed*. The two following verses show that "the priest" is in the camp with the king, and that the high-priestly function of "asking counsel of God" can be straightway gone through. How reasonable, therefore, to think that Saul not merely forbade the eating of blood, but ordered all the animals to a common centre, in order that some "rules of priestly skill" might be attended to! We do not need to insist on this: it is

enough that the verse does not present a solitary detail which can settle whether the sacrifices were of a "primitive" or of a "splendid" kind. The people had "the priest" in their midst : and they had the "sheep and oxen and calves" of a whole camp at command.

(5) The other instance is "1 Kings 19. 21," which describes Elisha's procedure, after Elijah had thrown his mantle over him, as he was ploughing in the field. "And he returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him." It is not even stated that there was sacrificial procedure here at all, in addition to the significant renunciation, by Elisha, of his calling as a husbandman : how then can we extract, and identify, a special sacrificial praxis, from a verse which does not even name sacrifice ? And, assuming there was a sacrifice, how can it be said to be "*alongside of* splendid kingly sacrifices," when the king was Ahab, and the queen was Jezebel ? Not only had the disruption of the kingdoms made the legitimate worship at Jerusalem impossible, but idolatry and persecution were so rampant that Elijah thought there was not a loyal worshipper of Jehovah in all the Northern Kingdom but himself—"I only am left, and they seek my life" (1 Kings 19. 24) : how can we reasonably look for the prescribed, and accepted, routine of sacrifice, in such deplorable surroundings ? Nay, if we are to note the size of sacrifices, which is the more "splendid" ? that of Samuel, when "he took a sucking lamb" (1 Sam. 7. 9) and made it serve for "all Israel gathered at Mizpah," and that of Elijah when he "cut the (single) bullock in pieces" (1 Kings 18. 33), and made it serve for king and people assembled on Carmel ? or that of Elisha, who sacrificed as much as both these together, by offering "a yoke of oxen" ? He had present at

his sacrifice (in Elijah) the mightiest representative of God, whom the world then contained, one apparently invested, like Samuel, with plenary ecclesiastical authority, suited to the troubrous and anarchical era in which he lived : we cannot doubt that whatever "rules of priestly skill" were followed, were at once accepted of God, and justified by the perilous emergency, in which the two prophets met. It is enough for our purpose, however, to point out that, *if* there was sacrificial procedure, the verse does not give the slightest detail thereof, and cannot therefore supply a contrast to "splendid sacrifices," alongside of it, "of the kings." "*Both* kinds are proper," says our author : but the *first* "kind" he can only guess by "presumably," while his two texts, for the *second* "kind," do not furnish a single concomitant of the ceremonies. May we not say of Wellhausen, "he maketh darkness, and it is night" ?

III. We said the specialties of historical criticism were three. The second is as follows :—

"For reasons easily explained, it is seldom that an occasion arises to describe the ritual, but when such a description is given it is only with violence that it can be forced into accordance with the formula of the law. *Most striking of all* is the procedure of Gideon in Judges 6. 19-21, in which it is manifest that the procedure still usual at Ophrah in the time of the narrator is also set forth. Gideon boils a he-goat and bakes in the ashes cakes of unleavened bread, places upon the bread the flesh in a basket and the broth in a pot, and then the meal thus prepared is burnt in the altar flame" (p. 55).

The first half of the first of these three sentences is already becoming an old friend : we have twice quoted it with much commendation. It enables us to associate Wellhausen along with ourselves in holding that the Scriptural documents (apart from the Priestly Code) are very scant in their sacrificial

references. Anything that can be said to approach to a description of the established Israelitish ritual does not occur in the whole of the Books of Judges, or of Samuel, or of Kings. Not one of the judges is described as conducting a national sacrifice : any reference to Samuel sacrificing is in the baldest terms, without a glimpse at ritual. The same is practically true of the kings, not excepting Solomon, nor Jeroboam, nor Josiah : though they are spoken of in general terms as sacrificing, the historian has never once felt it necessary to introduce a detailed statement of the minutiae of the priestly routine that was gone through. His narrative is most abridged : and he can apparently rely on sacrificial procedure being too familiarly known by his readers to need delineation. Wellhausen naturally, and wisely, suggests the principle, that should guide us, viz., does "*an occasion arise* to describe the ritual"? If no such "*occasion arises*," the introduction of a description might seem very suspicious, and the silence, as to a detailed code that may have been well known to be in force, is not in the least perplexing. We can claim our author, therefore, as a witness that anything like a comprehensive reflection of Leviticus is not naturally to be looked for in the historical documents. We have urged that there are several passing, and un-premeditated, references, which cannot be held explicable apart from Leviticus ; and that is the most satisfying form of confirmation, that can be looked for in the circumstances ; but anything like a formal synopsis of ritual neither exists, nor was probable.

We cannot, however, travel far in our author's company : the parting of the ways occurs before the end of the first sentence. For, in the second half of that sentence, he is at his familiar task of opposing one Book of Scripture to another : he there states that there are descriptions of ritual that "only with violence can be forced into accordance with the formula of the

law." And here we must be prepared to meet him. If he can show such contrarieties, we must estimate them carefully, and weigh them against the instances of conformity which we have summarised, and see with which class the preponderance of probability lies. The field of conflict is at once limited and clear. He does not, as we have just found him doing with "the splendid sacrifices of the kings," leave us without a solitary sample of the class he has in view : he names an instance ; not a subordinate instance, but his strongest instance : he tells us wherein his great strength lies, and thus opens up the possible avenue to his disarmament. "*Most striking of all* is the instance of Gideon." This "instance" (we are to suppose) is so clear that the existence of Leviticus cannot possibly be reconciled with it. If we can get over this "most striking" difficulty, then other un-mentioned lesser difficulties need not so much trouble us. We accept the test,—Jerub-Gideon, let Gideon plead. And we are now dealing with what is avowedly the strongest historical support to our author's extraordinary theory.

(1) We have frequently pointed out that one of the most effectual confuters of Wellhausen is Wellhausen himself. And he is most eminently serviceable to us, in this way, in the matter of Gideon. He has appealed to Gideon, as the "most striking" representative of normal sacrificial praxis in Israel. Will it be believed that at the foot of p. 69 and the top of p. 70, and in this same Chapter II. on Sacrifice, he is stringing together a list of seven passages of Scripture, beginning with Gen. 8, ending with 1 Kings 18, and containing (in the middle of the list) Gideon's sacrifice as in Judg. 6 ; and, as soon as he has finished the list, what is the first comment which he makes on it ? His first words are these : "*Moreover all the examples just cited are extraordinary or mythical in their character*" (p. 70). That is to say, Gideon's sacrifice cannot

represent the "ordinary" Israelitish custom,—for it is "extraordinary"; it does not even represent anything that actually happened in Gideon's own experience—for it is "mythical." He adds other comments on the seven passages, which we shall come, in good time, to consider: our present business is solely with the application, to one of these seven, of the verdict which he passes on them all, that they "are extraordinary or mythical in their character." We do not agree with him as to "mythical," we accept the narrative of Gideon as actual history: but, if for "mythical" we substitute "miraculous," our view is that the narrative "is extraordinary or miraculous in its character": but, for our present argument, it is really immaterial which of the two adjectives is retained. We urge that it is a most inconclusive bit of "science" to find the "most striking" illustration of Israel's *usual* sacrificial procedure, in a narrative which is confessedly quite "*extraordinary*."

If we are wont to urge that "the exception proves the rule," we mean that it proves it by making prominent something that *conflicts* with "the rule." If we hold that the instance of Gideon's sacrifice is exceptional, we must hold that it has some marked difference from established praxis. We cannot hold by *both* of our author's representations of that sacrifice, for they are contradictory; and, having to make our choice, we have no hesitation in electing to join him in the *second* of his representations, and holding that it is "extraordinary." Gideon's age was one in which, instead of God's required ordinances being universally and loyally observed, the whole nation had turned their back on God and were dishonouring His requirements: how could we expect legitimacy of sanctuary, and of priesthood, and of ceremony, to be illustrated, in such abnormal circumstances? Gideon did not live in a favoured faithful corner of the land: the evil practices are in his own house: his first duty is "throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut

down the Asherah that is by it." Though he had been alone faithful among the faithless, he cannot journey freely through the land to seek any high-priest, or house of God : the Midianites have come into the land to destroy it "as locusts for multitude ; both they and their camels were without number": "and because of Midian the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and the caves, and the strongholds": "and the Midianites destroyed the increase of the earth, and left no sustenance in Israel, neither sheep nor ox nor ass": Gideon has some scanty "sustenance," which has eluded the eye of the oppressor, and he is "in the winepress, hiding it from the Midianites, and threshing it," when God appears to him : how could a man, in such circumstances, arise, and go to Shiloh, and seek some son of Aaron, and have all the niceties of Levitical ritual gone through ? In emergencies, God can act, and can authorise His people to act, when, and where, and how He pleases : the shew-bread may be eaten rather than God's anointed should starve : Sabbath labour may be performed rather than the ass in the pit should die : and surely the requirements of brazen altar, and priestly raiment, and other accessories, may be suspended, when the worshipper is absolutely debarred from their observance, and when God Himself is supernaturally present, to give express sanction to the special ceremony that shall be gone through. We might as well look for the usual proprieties of ritual among the exiles in Babylon, as look for them "in Midian's evil day" from Gideon in the winepress of Ophrah.

We emphasise this instance all the more, because the student of Wellhausen is aware how habitually it is resorted to on his pages ; repeatedly, when he has hardly a rag to cover the nakedness of his discoveries, Gideon's sacrifice is the house of refuge, to which he hurries them for shelter : here he parades it as the "most striking" proof of the impossibility of Leviticus

having been Mosaic. We deem it right, therefore, once for all, to make prominent the exceptional circumstances, in which Gideon was placed, and the special divine direction, under which his service was performed ; and also to point out that, in another connection, Wellhausen has *himself* branded the whole narrative as "*extraordinary* or mythical in its character." We may fail to "profoundly impress the scholarship of Europe," but we may have a chance to carry ordinary mortals along with us, in urging that what is avowedly "*extraordinary*" cannot reasonably be quoted as the "*most striking*" reflection of what is "*ordinary*."

(2) What has just been urged may seem sufficient to dispose of the point wherein our author has confessed that his great strength lies. But a few briefer comments may be added. Another contradictoriness, that cleaves to his theory, is the following : Gideon, like the other judges, belongs to "the older period," whose appropriate code, according to Wellhausen, is the Book of the Covenant in Exodus : this book governs, and reflects, his pre-Deuteronomic period : *it must not therefore be contradicted* by the established practices of that period. But its opening requirement, of which Wellhausen will never let go his hold, and which he subjects to infinite quotation, is that, in order to sacrifice worthily, the worshipper must build for God an altar, either of "earth," or of "un-hewn stones." But, in the case of Gideon's sacrifice, no altar of either kind is built ; nay, no altar whatever is prepared ; God bids him put the flesh and cakes on "this rock" hard by ; the sacrifice is offered and consumed, and God has departed out of the offerer's sight, before (in acknowledgment of a further revelation promising him "*Peace*") Gideon at last bethinks him of *building an altar* on the rock : "*Then*" (after the sacrifice is over, and completed) "*Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord and called it Jehovah-Peace*" : and even then we are not told whether the

Jehovistic materials were attended to. Clearly, therefore, Gideon offers his sacrifice in disregard of a fundamental requirement of the code, which our author holds to have been binding on him. Is not this a "most striking" result? Will it be said that the circumstances were "extraordinary," and that there was no time to build a formal altar at all? We will grant such a reasonable contention; but we will follow it up by asking, How could the "extraordinary" circumstances not justify God in absolving Gideon from the Priestist, with the same ease as He absolved him from the Jehovist?

(3) In the quotation, which we are criticising, occurs the following: "It is manifest that the procedure still usual at Ophrah in the time of the narrator is also set forth." The reader should pause for a moment over that, as an excellent specimen of Wellhausen's style. It is the style in which the whole book is written. The narrative gives no indication of "the narrator's" personality, nor of his "time," nor of his surroundings, nor of his "procedure," nor whether his procedure was "usual" throughout Canaan. Yet that, in sketching Gideon's sacrifice, he is sketching the ritual universally followed in his own day,—"it is manifest"! Whence the "manifest"? It is a pure Imagination, without a grain of evidence to support it. "First fix on your favorite whim—then make the wish father to the thought—establish the whim—and say, It is manifest"—that is the Wellhausenian recipe for writing history. Shall we say that a Herodotus, or a Livy, or a Macaulay, cannot record the procedure of their previous generations, without being held to describe the Greek, or the Roman, or the English, procedure of "their own time"?

(4) We have already referred to our author's comment on Gideon's sacrifice on p. 70, where he writes regarding it, and six other sacrifices which he brackets with it, as follows: "All the examples just cited are extraordinary or mythical in their

character, *a circumstance* that may not affect the evidence of the existence of the custom in itself, but is important as regards *the statistics of its frequency*" (p. 70). Observe the words we have italicised. He here holds that Gideon's sacrifice is of such a kind that "statistics of frequency" cannot well be built on it. But, on p. 55, he is not only building "statistics of frequency" on it, but he is asking us to behold in it the "most striking" exemplar of Israel's sacrificial praxis from Joshua to the Exile !! And, instead of being "infrequent," it is "still usual at Ophrah in the time of the narrator" !

(5) We might add (though surely we have said enough) that Gideon seems in ignorance, and thus greatly in need of direction, as to the method of his sacrifice. God needs to guide him, and apparently to make him alter his intended procedure, and show him *where* and *how* to dispose of the various portions of the sacrifice. How is this explicable, if Gideon was going through a "most striking" illustration of what was "usual at Ophrah"? And how does it fit in with our author's view that the "*to whom*" of sacrifice was everything, and that "*the where*" and "*the how*" were out-with the sphere of divine regulation ?

IV. We have still the last of the specialties of historical criticism to glance at. Combining p. 55 with p. 54, our author introduces what we cannot help calling a very curious *historical trinity* of sacrificers, in support of his views. We saw, as regards Oneness of Sanctuary, how he sought help from Cain and Naaman : he now adds Balaam to these, and so forms (as we view it) his curious trinity. It may be wondered how these three worthies can be induced to throw any light on the era of Leviticus, or to declare whether pre-Exilic Israel had any divine code of ritual to guide them. But our author extracts testimony from each of the three, and he does it with such decision, and with such self-satisfaction, as would make us

suppose they are able, un-aided, to prove his case. We would not like, in our own language exclusively, to represent him as relying on these witnesses, lest we be thought to caricature. We shall, therefore, follow our usual course by giving his citation of their evidence in his own words :

" Cain and Abel sacrificed *in the same way* as was usual in Palestine thousands of years afterwards. Balaam the Aramean understands just as well as any Israelite *how* to offer sacrifices to Jehovah that do not fail of their effect" (p. 54.). " Naaman (2 Kings 5, 17), *it is to be supposed*, followed his native Syrian ritual, but this does not in the least impair the acceptability of his offering" (p. 55).

There is here the usual ring of certainty. There is no halting between two opinions : in brief unhesitating terms our author cites the three witnesses as clinching his "thesis." It is thought very unwise, in military tactics, to expose too many points of attack to the enemy : there really seems no necessity for Wellhausen to have perilled his thesis on such fantastic supports as the above three quotations constitute : but he has chosen so to peril it, and, on the principle *falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*, he has thus exposed it to several annihilations.

(1) The example of Cain, by which he chooses to stand or fall, at once overthrows him. The "thesis" he is supporting embraces the tenet that the material and manner of sacrifice are indifferent, and that it cannot fail "if only it be dedicated to the proper deity." But, if the Jehovistic narrative tells us anything, it tells us that Cain's offering *was* to the proper deity, and yet that it *was* rejected ! Where then is the "thesis" ?

(2) The example of Balaam seems equally destructive. Our author assumes (what we shall concede) that Balaam's sacrifices were to the proper deity, but he assumes (what we cannot grant) that Balaam's sacrifices were accepted of God. The idea

of God's acceptance of them seems a sheer turning of the whole narrative upside down. On his way to the sacrifices, God's language to him was, "thy way is perverse before Me": and the prayer (that He would curse Israel), which was the essence of all the sacrifices, was indignantly and persistently rejected. Balaam's sacrifices were a mixture of such hypocrisy, and covetousness, and malice, that they could not be other than "the sacrifice of the wicked, which is abomination to Jehovah." If they were to the proper deity, their failure (which so exasperated Balak) is another annihilation of the "thesis."

(8) Our author's description of the sacrificial methods of Cain and Balaam is pure and utter dogmatism. He tells us that Cain's method was identical with the method of the Israelites "thousands of years afterwards" in post-Mosaic ages. How does he know? We have "not the faintest trace" of a description of the ceremonies Cain went through. He tells us that Balaam was as well versed in "the *how*" of sacrifice as Solomon or the high-priest ("any Israelite"). How does he know? We have no description of Balaam's ceremonies. He seems to have thought that multiplying altars and gifts (apart from the "*to whom*") would conciliate Jehovah. He seems to have thought that changing from place to place ("the *where*" of sacrifice) would be of consequence.

(4) His "thesis" will hardly state consistently. It is that "sacrifice is distinguished *not by the manner* in which, but by the being to whom." But, in the examples, it is "the *same way*" as Israel that Cain follows; it is "*how to offer*" like Israel, that Balaam understands. In the examples, "the manner" seems almost everything; in the thesis, "the manner" is nothing.

(5) He has again to rely on Imagination, pure and simple, in the case of Naaman. He says Naaman's sacrifices in Syria were

"accepted" of God. How does he know? We are not even told whether the impulsive Naaman maintained his resolve to sacrifice to Jehovah at all, far less that God accepted his offerings. How utterly imaginary are our author's props! Then again, assuming that Naaman sacrificed and was accepted, our author tells us he followed a Syrian, and not an Israelitish, ritual. How does he know? All he can answer is, "*it is to be supposed* he followed his native Syrian ritual." "It is to be supposed!" Why, this is just Nöldeke over again! We don't want to be told what Naaman "*must* have done," nor what "*it is to be supposed*" that Naaman did; we want to be told "*what actually took place*" (p. 46). Then, as to probability, we venture to urge that it is an utterly improbable Imagination that Naaman followed a Syrian ritual in worshipping an Israelitish God. If he depended on Israel for the very *earth* ("two mules' burden" of it) to make his altar of, or to place his altar on, is it likely that he would *not* depend on Israel, in the far higher matter of ritual? And, if he did follow an Israelite ritual, that simple fact is again fatal to Wellhausen's theory! Could anything illustrate better the sublimity of his certitude as to his own Imagination?

We might say more; but really we prefer to leave this Cain-Balaam-Naaman sacrificial trinity to wander throughout "the scholarship of Europe," and work what wonders they will. Further pursuit of them were folly.

We have thus examined the Jehovistic and Deuteronomistic codes, and we have found the possibility of divine prescriptions of ritual a marked characteristic of both: We have found also that, instead of leaving Israel to mix sacrificially with the whole world, they both enforce resolute separation from heathenish sacrificial customs: We have examined those portions of history, which our author metes out to accompany these codes, and we

have found them replete both with pre-Mosaic, and with post-Mosaic, indications of divine regulation of sacrifice : And, having carefully scrutinised some of our author's specialties of historical criticism, we have found them far from convincing.

He holds further, however, that the Early Prophets are on his side. We must, therefore, follow him on from the Historians to the Prophets.

CHAPTER V.

DO THE EARLY PROPHETS REPUDIATE DIVINE REGULATION
OF SACRIFICE ?

TO the question at the head of this chapter Wellhausen returns an answer, which, for absoluteness of certainty, and for wealth of professed Scriptural demonstrations, could not be surpassed. Neither in his waking hours, nor when "dreaming," did any early prophet "ever once" acknowledge such an unworthy principle as that God could have delivered a sacrificial command. We shall give this extraordinary doctrine at once, and at great length, in our author's own words :—

"The impression derived from the historical books is confirmed by the prophets. It is true that in their polemic against confounding worship with religion they reveal the fact that in their day the cultus was carried on with the utmost zeal and splendour, and was held in the highest estimation. But this estimation does not rest upon the opinion that the cultus, as regards its matter, goes back to Moses or to Jehovah Himself, gives to the theocracy its distinctive character, and even constitutes the supernatural priesthood of Israel among the nations, but simply upon the belief that Jehovah must be honoured by His dependents, just as other gods are by their subjects, by means of offerings and gifts as being the natural and (like prayer) universally current expressions of religious homage. The larger the quantity, and the finer the quality, so much the better; but that the merit arising from the presentation depends upon strict observance of etiquette regarded as Jehovah's law is not suggested. Thus it is that the prophets are able to ask whether then Jehovah has commanded His people to tax their energies with such exertions? the fact presupposed being that no such command exists, and that no one knows anything at all about a ritual *Torah*. Amos, the leader of the chorus, says (4. 4 seq.), 'Come to Bethel to sin, to Gilgal to sin yet more, and

bring your sacrifices every morning, your tithes every three days, for so ye like, ye children of Israel.' In passing sentence of rejection upon the value of the cultus he is in opposition to the faith of his time; but if the opinion had been a current one that precisely the cultus was what Jehovah had instituted in Israel, he would not have been able to say, 'For so ye like.' 'Ye,' not Jehovah; it is an idle and arbitrary worship. He expresses himself still more clearly in 5. 21 seq. 'I hate, I despise your feasts, and I smell not on your holy days; though ye offer Me burnt-offerings and your gifts, I will not accept them; neither do I regard your thank-offerings of fatted calves. Away from Me with the noise of thy songs, the melody of thy viols I will not hear; but let judgment roll on like waters, and righteousness like a mighty stream. Did ye offer unto Me sacrifices and gifts in the wilderness the forty years, O house of Israel?' In asking this last question Amos has not the slightest fear of raising any controversy; on the contrary, he is following the generally received belief. His polemic is directed against the praxis of his contemporaries, but here he rests it upon a theoretical foundation in which they are at one with him,—on this, namely, that the sacrificial worship is not of Mosaic origin. Lastly, if 2. 4 be genuine, it teaches the same lesson. By the Law of Jehovah which the people of Judah have despised it is impossible that Amos can have understood anything in the remotest degree resembling a ritual legislation. Are we to take it then that he formed his own special private notion of the *Torah*? How in that case would it have been possible for him to make himself understood by the people, or to exercise influence over them? Of all unlikely suppositions, at all events it is the least likely that the herdsman of Tekoah, under the influence of prophetic tradition (which in fact he so earnestly disclaims), should have taken the *Torah* for something quite different from what it actually was.

"Hosea, Isaiah, and Micah are in agreement with Amos. The first-mentioned complains bitterly (4. 6 seq.) that the priests cultivate the system of sacrifices instead of the *Torah*. The *Torah* committed by Jehovah to their order, lays it on them as their vocation to diffuse the knowledge of God in Israel,—the knowledge that He seeks truthfulness and love, justice and considerateness, and no gifts; but they, on the contrary, in a spirit of base self-seeking, foster the tendency of the nation towards cultus, in their superstitious over-estimate of which lies their sin and their ruin. 'My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge; ye yourselves (ye

priests!) reject knowledge, and I too will reject you that ye shall not be priests unto me; seeing ye have forgotten the law of your God, so will I also forget you. The more they are, the more they sin against me; their glory they barter for shame. They eat the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.' From this we see how idle it is to believe that the prophets opposed 'the Law'; they defend the priestly *Torah*, which, however, has nothing to do with cultus, but only with justice and morality. In another passage (8. 11 seq.) we read, 'Ephraim has built for himself many altars, to sin; the altars are there for him, to sin. How many soever my instructions (*torothāi*) may be, they are counted those of a stranger.' This text has had the unmerited misfortune of having been forced to do service as a proof that Hosea knew of copious writings similar in contents to our Pentateuch. All that can be drawn from the contrast 'instead of following my instructions they offer sacrifice' (for that is the meaning of the passage) is that the prophet had never once dreamed of the possibility of cultus being made the subject of Jehovah's directions. In Isaiah's discourses the well-known passage of the first chapter belongs to this connection: 'To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto Me?' saith the Lord. I am weary with the burnt-offerings of rams and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks and of lambs and of he-goats. When ye come to look upon My face, who hath required this at your hands?—to trample my courts!' This expression has long been a source of trouble, and certainly the prophet could not possibly have uttered it if the sacrificial worship had, according to any tradition whatever, passed for being specifically Mosaic. Isaiah uses the word *Torah* to denote not the priestly but the prophetic instruction (1. 10; 2. 3; 5. 24; 8. 16, 20; 30. 9); as both have a common source and Jehovah is the proper instructor (30. 20), this is easily explicable, and is moreover full of instruction as regards the idea involved; the contents of the Priestly Code fit badly in with the *Torah* of 1. 10. Lastly, Micah's answer to the people's question, how a return of the favour of an angry God is to be secured, is of conspicuous significance (6. 6 seq.): 'Shall I come before Him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old? Is the Lord pleased with thousands of rams, with ten thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body as atonement for my soul?—It hath been told thee, O man, what is good, and what Jehovah requireth of thee. Nay, it is to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly before thy God.' Although the blunt

statement of the contrast between cultus and religion is peculiarly prophetic, Micah can still take his stand upon this, ‘ It hath been told thee, O man, what Jehovah requires.’ It is no new matter, but a thing well known, that sacrifices are not what the *Torah* of the Lord contains.

“ That we have not inferred too much from these utterances of the older prophets is clear from the way in which they are taken up and carried on by Jeremiah, who lived shortly before the Babylonian Exile. Just as in 6. 19 seq. he opposes the *Torah* to the cultus, so in 7. 21 seq. he thus expresses himself : ‘ Add your burnt-offerings to your sacrifices, and eat flesh ! For I said nought unto your fathers, and commanded them nought, in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices. But this thing commanded I them : hearken to My voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be My people, and walk ye in the way that I shall always teach you, that it may be well with you.’ The view indeed, that the prophets (who, from the connection, are the ever-living voice to which Israel is to hearken) are the proper soul of the theocracy, the organ by which Jehovah influences and rules it, has no claim to immemorial antiquity. But no stress lies upon the positive element here ; enough that at all events Jeremiah is unacquainted with the Mosaic legislation as it is contained in the Priestly Code. His ignoring of it is not intentional, for he is far from hating the cultus (17. 26). But, as priest and prophet, staying continually in the temple at Jerusalem, he must have known it, if it had existed and actually been codified. The fact is one which it is difficult to get over.

“ Thus the historical witnesses, particularly the prophets, decide the matter in favour of the Jehovistic tradition. According to the universal opinion of the pre-Exilic period, the cultus is indeed of very old and (to the people) very sacred usage, but not a Mosaic institution ; the ritual is not the main thing in it, and is in no sense the subject with which the *Torah* deals. In other words, no trace can be found of acquaintance with the Priestly Code, but, on the other hand, very clear indications of ignorance of its contents” (pp. 56-59).

We have thought it right to give this extract prominently and exhaustively, because it is almost the only one, throughout his chapter on “ Sacrifice,” where our author is innocent of the charge, which we so often bring against him, of not allowing

the express utterances of Scripture to appear on his pages. He often makes a general reference to certain Books of Scripture, which he says illustrate his views, without any specification of the chapters and the verses, on which he founders. At other times, he will give a list of chapters and verses, but he imprisons them in parentheses or in notes, without giving an actual quotation of a single sentence ; and, when we turn them up, they are found not to bear out his description of them. In the present extract, he professes to be fortified by no less than five writers of Scripture, and he gives his readers sentences of express quotation from each of the five. This suggests that, where there seems a plausible appearance of superficial support for his unusual views, he does not grudge, but is most ready, to multiply quotations : where he omits, or parenthesises, specific references, there is generally not even a remote appearance of support for his views. We think (and, in this chapter, we shall endeavour to show) that his comments on the quotations from the five writers are of the most slender and un-convincing kind : meantime, we draw attention to the fact that, when he thinks it convenient and suiting, he is quite willing to lay the language of Scripture in ample quotation before his reader.

The mere statement of his doctrine might almost seem to many its sufficient refutation. His doctrine is that the early prophets abhor the sacrificial system, and that they regard it as utterly inconceivable that God could ever have delivered a single regulation regarding sacrifice. “The universal opinion of the pre-Exilic prophets” is declared to be that God’s Law “deals in no sense with ritual.” And this is re-iterated as the un-alterable judgment of individual prophets. “By the Law it is impossible that Amos can have understood *anything in the remotest degree* resembling a ritual legislation.” “Hosea had never once dreamed of the possibility of cultus being made the

subject of Jehovah's directions." Isaiah utters language which "certainly he could not possibly have uttered, if the sacrificial worship had, according to *any tradition whatever*, passed for being specifically Mosaic." Micah "takes his stand" on the fact that "it is no new matter, but a *thing well known*, that sacrifices are not what the Law of the Lord contains." "Jeremiah is at all events *unacquainted with the Mosaic legislation* as it is contained in the Priestly Code." Might not the bare reading of such extremities of repudiation, make it seem passing strange that the Jews themselves, and all Christians for nineteen centuries, should have accepted it, as the veriest truism, that God *can* regulate sacrifice, and that He did regulate Israelitish sacrifice, after the most anxious and ample fashion? For more than two thousand years all readers of the Old Testament have been walking on their heads: it is only within the last thirty years that they have been restored to their feet. The sacrificial system so permeates the Old Testament, and it is so founded on, in the New Testament, as the most apposite representation of the "great mystery of godliness," that it might almost take one's breath away to hear a Mosaic institution of sacrifice scouted, as quite incredible, and to hear it announced that the sternest and grandest of Israel's prophets never, in wildest "dream," could have imagined that God's Law could deal with ritual. Yet that is the clear teaching, which Wellhausen claims to have derived from five of these prophets, in the lengthened extract we have given from him.

Now we do not ask his views to be rejected on the mere ground of their novelty. Neither here, nor on any page of this treatise, do we make the slightest appeal to Church Authority, as foreclosing investigation. If the prophets teach as Wellhausen says, we must accept the teaching, and let the consequences take care of themselves. We have deemed it right to point to the extreme strangeness, and new-fangledness, of his

position ; but our only controversy with him, in reply, is a critical controversy : do the Prophets, fairly and soberly interpreted, teach as he represents ? We shall endeavour to show that the verses, which he quotes from them, are grossly misinterpreted by him ; that he overlooks other passages in their writings, which strengthen this charge of mis-interpretation ; that his own Jehovah, and the post-Exilic prophets, are practically "polemical" against his "thesis" ; and that his critical method, in the long extract we are dealing with, would often turn the impassioned language of Scripture, as well as of ordinary literature, into crude burlesque.

I. Our first criticism is that the main and over-mastering fallacy, which runs through the whole of his long extract, which we have quoted, flows from his forgetting the simple principle, *Abusus non tollit usum*, or of the similar principle, *Corruptio optimi est pessima*. What you see degraded and perverted, you may repudiate ; but you might admire it, if you saw it left to its native intention and efficacy. What you see is "pessima" ; but strip off its "corruptio," and there may remain an "optimum." There was a use, a seemly and beneficial use, of sacrifice ; but there was also an abuse, a vile and God-dishonouring abuse, of sacrifice ; we may anathematise the latter, without laying one finger of violence on the former. Sacrifice was, at first, God's precious gift and comforter ; but the prophets saw it perverted from its noble aim, loaded with superstition and corruption, turned into the symbol of man's vanity and baseness, and made the means of robbing the Most High of His most essential claims and prerogatives. *Seeing it thus*, they made war upon it, and called the people back to "weightier matters," and cried out that all outward "oblations were vain," unless the offerers "ceased to do evil and learned to do well." Sacrifice, in its fearful degradations, they abhorred : but they

never utter a syllable to imply that, if used aright, it may not be a ready fosterer, at once of human comfort, and of divine glory.

It is curious that here (as so often) our author's better self seems to rebel against his own vagaries. He more than once drops admissions, which suggest the very correction of his views, which we are now enforcing. Thus, in one of the paragraphs we are reviewing, he speaks of the cultus of the nation as that, "in *their superstitious over-estimate* of which lies their sin and their ruin." You have there the whole truth of the matter in a nut-shell : Sacrifice, in itself, is neither "sin" nor "ruin"; it is the "*superstitious over-estimate*" of it, that works all the mischief. So again, when speaking, in another passage, of "the sharply accentuated reproach" of Hosea, he describes it as being against "the popular propensity to *superstitious and impure* religious service" (p. 78, note 2). There also we have the whole explanation suggested, on most natural and orthodox lines : it is the "*superstitions*" and "*impurities*," that have over-run the sacrificial worship, that have made it hateful both to God and to prophet. No one can read his extracts from the Prophets, without feeling that this is traced, as with a sun-beam, as their inevitable meaning. They are, almost without exception, worded in such a manner, and full of such references, as would make them hardly intelligible, *apart from* a prior establishment of that Levitical Code, whose "*abusus*" they expose, yet whose non-existence they are held to prove! *There is not an approach to a statement that sacrifice is essentially evil, in any of the five.*

- (1) He takes Amos first, and makes three references to him.
(a) In 4. 1-5, the prophet denounces the people for their multiplied oppressions and sensualities, and indicates that, so long as these are adhered to, the multiplication of Temple services will

not avert God's threatened judgments. Does that imply that Temple services would still be rejected, if the worshippers were pure and faithful ? That is the grotesque inference which our author extracts from the passage. It is the people's "oppressions of the poor," their continual cries "Bring, and let us drink," that make their most solemn services, at their seats of worship, un-acceptable to God : but there is not the slightest implication that God has not prescribed a worthy ritual for them. Nay, the fourth and fifth verses can only be understood as an ironical parody of the people's religious observances, showing how, in their self-will, they were out-doing, and transgressing, the actual Levitical Code, which God had prescribed for them ! *There are four probable implications of that Code in the verses.* Our author's comment on the concluding clause is inexcusably misleading for a reader not conversant with Hebrew : "For so ye like" : his comment is, "ye," not Jehovah. Would not any reader infer that the pronoun "ye" occupies an emphatic place ? In the original, there is no pronoun at all !

(b) His second quotation from Amos (5. 21-27) is equally un-serviceable for him. The reason, why the "feasts" and the "sacrifices" are displeasing, is because of the incorrigible wickednesses, denounced in the previous context, of those who observe them. "I know how manifold are your transgressions, and how mighty are your sins ; ye that afflict the just and take a bribe, and that turn aside the needy in the gate from their right" : as long as that, and similar, descriptions are true of the people, they need not expect the multiplication of sacrifices to commend them to God : He will "hate" and "despise" the very presentation of sacrifices, from such un-holy and dishonorable intruders in His courts. But there is no intimation that the sacrifices will continue to be "hated," if the worshippers have once cast away their evil and oppressive practices : on the

contrary, when, in this very context, the prophet points out a more excellent way to them, his call to them is not "Give up your sacrifices," but "Give up your evil-doing"! "Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord, the God of Hosts, will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph." The prophet's language in verses 21-23 is a most natural implication of his knowledge of Leviticus; and his whole invective is that obstinate and multiplied transgressions will render Levitical ritual of none avail. The question, in the subsequent verse 25, "Did ye offer unto Me sacrifices and meal-offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?" our author supposes to be answered in the negative, and coolly infers that the only meaning can be that no sacrifices had been ordained by God! We may grant him that a negative answer is to be assumed, but his inference seems quite unwarrantable. The natural pre-supposition is that God *had* ordained a proper ritual for them; and, to the question "Did you worthily attend to My rules of service (when they were newly delivered) in the wilderness?" the answer is "No," and the following verse 26 (which Wellhausen omits!) gives the offensive idolatries, to which the people, at that era, addicted themselves, instead of loyally adhering to God's appointments: "No! but you carried about the tabernacle of your Moloch, the shrines of your idols, a star for your god! which ye fashioned for yourselves." Taking the two verses together (instead of smuggling the *second* out of existence!) the first points to the acceptable services which God had enjoined, and the second points to the worship of Moloch and of the host of heaven, which the people preferred to God's requirements, and which turned any professed service of Him into abomination. The doctrine, therefore, "I hate, I despise your feasts," is as old as the days of the wilderness, and the reason for it is the same. Their idolatries in the wilderness are

described elsewhere in these words, "Yea, they joined themselves unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead." Stephen, in the New Testament (Acts 7. 41-53) quotes the two verses of Amos (now before us) and gives them their only natural and intelligible meaning, as pointing to a forsaking of divine prescriptions for detestable human inventions. "Ye who received the Law amid squadrons of angels, and kept it not." "Receiving" Leviticus at Sinai is the inevitable pre-supposition of Amos's reproof.

(c) We cannot criticise what our author says of the expression "the Law of the Lord" in Amos 2. 4. All he says is "*It is impossible*" that it can have a certain meaning; but he does not give us the *slightest inkling* wherein the "impossibility" consists. We feel it "impossible" to criticise an un-revealed "impossibility." And we may add that what we have already derived from Amos 4 and 5 shows that "it is impossible" to conceive the prophet ignorant of divine ritual.

(2) Our author gives two quotations from Hosea. (a) Of the first, viz., 4. 6-8, he says: "the prophet complains bitterly that the priests cultivate the system of sacrifices instead of the Law (*Torah*).". In the verses, neither "sacrifices" nor their "system," is ever mentioned! What kind of demonstration is this? Let him read the previous verses (1-5), and he will find that the people are denounced, not because they "cultivate the system of sacrifices," but "because there is *no truth*, nor *mercy*, nor *knowledge* of God in the land; there is nought but *swearing*, and *breaking faith*, and *killing*, and *stealing*, and *committing adultery*": it is lives like these that rouse God's indignation, and which no multiplication of sacrifices can render acceptable. Let him read the immediately following verse (9), and he will find the same: "I will punish them for *their ways*, and reward them *their doings*": the "bitter complaint" is against the..

monstrous wickednesses of the people. Those who thus trampled on the primary, and highest, precepts of the Law, would not shrink from transgressing its subordinate requirements of ritual ; and the *illegitimacy* of their worship seems obviously implied in the second half of the chapter (12-19). Enough that, in the verses which our author quotes, there is not the faintest approach to a statement of his principle that God's Law "can have nothing to do" with His people's worship : it may have to do with far higher things, but it may have to do with that as well.

We may add that the clause "I will reject thee from being a priest to Me" is clearly addressed, not to the priests as a class, but to the people as a whole, and points to the forfeiture of the fundamental Mosaic privilege, "Ye shall be a kingdom of priests unto Me, an holy nation" (Exod. 19. 6). There are probably two other Mosaic references : "Thy people are as they that strive with the priest" seems to rest on the Mosaic ordinance as to incorrigible evil-doers : and the first half of verse 8 (though its meaning is very uncertain) may have its phraseology suggested by the Mosaic ordinance of sin-offering. So far is Hosea from "knowing nothing" of the Mosaic legislation !

(b) Our author's treatment of his other quotation from Hosea (8. 11, 12) is conspicuous at once for extreme tenuity, and for audacity. The prophet says, "I may WRITE for him the manifold injunctions of My laws" : Wellhausen translates, "How many soever My instructions may be" ! And, having thus emasculated the words, he criticises them thus : "This text has had the unmerited misfortune of being forced to do service as a proof that Hosea knew of copious WRITINGS similar in contents to our Pentateuch." No doubt the text proves that Hosea knew of "copious legal writings" ; but, if you suppress all reference to the "writing," it is no longer the same text.

Wellhausen *elides* the only verb, the verb "to write," which the clause contains, and then boasts that there is no reference in the clause to "writing"! That is not a game, which it requires much cleverness to play at. We are tempted to ask if it be not his own literary failings, that have led him to impute such awful "redactions" to the Jewish writers? Clearly, "redaction" did not end with the Exile. The only "unmerited misfortune," which we know the above text to have experienced, is to have had its meaning so shamefully suppressed by its professed exegete.

Here also, why (as in Amos 5) does our author stop his quotation so soon? Had he quoted the very next verse, he would have let his reader see that Hosea makes God speak of "the *sacrifices* of *Mine* offerings," words which clearly imply a divine regulation of sacrifice; and he would have let his reader see also that the reason why "the Lord accepteth them not," even though they bring *His own* appointed sacrifices, is because of "their iniquity" and "their sins." By teaching thus, Hosea puts himself in exact line with all the prophets.

(3) His reference to Isaiah (1. 10-20) is a piece of sorry weakness. Instead of needing recondite Hebrew scholarship, we venture to urge that the attainments of any average Sabbath school teacher are sufficient to enable the passage to be read without the experience of any stumbling-block. There is not the slightest reference to the *origin* of sacrifice in the whole passage. The prophet's whole indignation is concentrated on the monstrous wickednesses, with which the offering of sacrifices is accompanied. Let the sacrifices be never so appropriate, such externalities can never be acceptable, so long as the whole heart, and the whole life, are full of unrighteousness and evil. God will not be mocked with the shadow for the substance. How clear is this made when we look at the nature of the

reformation, which the prophet demands ! His call is not, *Give up your sacrifices*, but *Serve God in honester and purer lives* : “ Wash you, make you clean ; put away the evil of your doings from before Mine eyes ; cease to do evil, learn to do well ; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.” Further down, he does not say, *If you will give up sacrificing, all will be well* ; nay, he says, “ If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land ; but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword.” Such a prescription of remedies fits in most accurately with the diagnosis of the *disease*, given in verse 4, “ ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that deal corruptly ; they have forsaken the Lord, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they are gone away backward.” No multiplication of divinely-appointed sacrifices will justify a people, against whom such charges can be established. That is the inevitable meaning of the prophet’s verses, a meaning which it almost requires wilful perversity to miss.

It is curious that here again (as in Hosea and Amos) our author stops his quotation so soon. He quotes only verses 11, 12, but had he gone on and quoted verses 13, 14, he would have shown the passage to be so saturated with Levitical phraseology, as to put Isaiah’s reference to the divinely appointed Code beyond all reasonable question. “ Incense ” (*ketoreth*), “ new moons ” (*chodhashim*), “ proclaiming convocations ” (*kara mikra*), “ set feasts ” (*moadhim*), “ solemn assembly ” (*atsarah*), are among the most distinctive and fundamental of the sacrificial expressions of Leviticus, and they are all crowded into these two un-quoted verses ! They prove Isaiah’s knowledge of, and reference to, Leviticus to demonstration.

We will just add that the opening expression of the whole passage (“ of what worth to Me ? ”) in verse 11, may be shown,

from the analogy of another occurrence of that identical expression, not to imply that the sacrifices, of which it is here used, are necessarily evil and hateful. The words are *lammah li*; and the same words occur in Gen. 27. 46. In Isaiah, God says, "Of what worth to Me your (very) sacrifices?" in Genesis, Rebecca says, "Of what worth to me my (very) life?"—if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Cheth, she would rather die than witness such a union; so she says to Isaac, "Of what use would life be to me then?" But surely this does not imply that her "life" was an evil to be reprobated! or that it was not a precious and divine "gift," to be jealously preserved! So, if God sees His worshippers multiplying murders and oppressions and rebellions, He cries out, "Of what use to Me, in such circumstances, are the very sacrifices you offer to Me?" But this does not imply that these "sacrifices" are necessarily evil, any more than was Rebecca's "life." "I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Cheth," says Rebecca: and so God says, "I am weary to bear your appointed feasts"—when I survey your abominations.

(4) The interrogatory of Micah ("He hath made known to thee what is good: and what doth the Lord require of thee but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?"), which our author says is of "conspicuous significance," is certainly "conspicuous" for its refutation of his own absurdity. Instead of disproving a divine regulation of sacrifice, the interrogatory is almost an exact quotation from Deuteronomy, a book which is saturated with divine sacrificial requirement! "And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all His ways, and to love Him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul? . . . Circumcise the

foreskin of your heart He loveth the stranger ; love ye therefore the stranger, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt " (Deut. 10. 12-20). If these can be put forward, as the leading landmarks of duty, by a Code which represents God as *scrupulous in the regulation* of burnt-offering and heave-offering, of tithe and firstling, how fatuous to point to Micah's recognition of the same leading landmarks as a proof that he regards procedure in sacrifice as an impossible subject for a divine law !

(5) The last of his five prophets is Jeremiah. He points to two texts from him. (a) "In 6. 19 seq. he opposes the *Torah* to the cultus." He does no such thing. He opposes the *Torah* to the frightful wickednesses of the people. The surrounding context emphasises these wickednesses, "Every one is given to covetousness": "every one dealeth falsely": "they have committed abominations": "they are all grievous revolters, going about with slanders": "they all of them deal corruptly." It is *these practices* that are "opposed to the *Torah*" in its main and fundamental requirements, and a pseudo-zeal for its lesser requirements will not render such evildoers guiltless.

(b) His other quotation has precisely the same significance. "I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices ; but this thing I commanded them, saying, Hearken unto My voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be My people." We have here a clear declaration that God's great requirement, at the Exodus, was not sacrificial, but moral : and no declaration could fit in more harmoniously with the whole Mosaic narrative and legislation. Sacrifice is mentioned as a reason why Pharaoh might let the people leave Egypt for three days ; but the narrative never treats that

sacrifice as God's chief requirement of the people : so subordinate is it that, when the emancipation is accomplished, the narrative does not even state whether that sacrifice was attended to or not ! And, when the Red Sea is crossed, there is a National Song, but not a National Sacrifice, recorded. A few days afterwards, at Marah, he lays down a covenant for the people, of which the condition is not, "If ye will multiply sacrifices," but "If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in His eyes, and wilt give ear to His commandments"—probably the very passage which Jeremiah quotes. When Sinai is reached, the same pre-eminence is assigned to moral obedience : "Now, therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant." And when, in the next chapter, "My voice" is heard by the whole trembling camp amid the thunderings and the lightnings, what is its primary message ? Not a round of sacrifices, but the grand promulgation of the Ten Commandments ! *These only* do all the people hear uttered through God's own "voice": *these only* are traced by God's own finger on the rocky tablets: *these only* are afterwards enshrined in the Ark as God's abiding "testimony." Jeremiah, therefore, is most accurately reflecting the Mosaic narrative of the Exodus, when he represents "Hearken unto My voice, and I will be your God" as the very basis of the national covenant. The narrative does not ignore sacrifice : it makes Moses say to Pharaoh "we can sacrifice only as the Lord shall command us": after the Ten Commandments are delivered, it makes Moses receive divine commands as to "altars of earth or un-hewn stones" for the "sacrificing of sheep and oxen" : but the chief and all-embracing importance is assigned, not to Sacrifices, but to the Moral Law. These two principles, the supremacy of moral obedience, and the complete subordination of ritual, are the full explication and justification of Jeremiah's words.

When Paul says "Christ sent me not to baptise, but to preach the Gospel," does he mean that baptism is evil? Shall we parody Wellhausen, and say, "No stress lies upon the positive element (the Gospel) here: enough that at all events Paul is unacquainted with baptism, as a Christ-appointed ordinance"? We know that Paul submitted to the ordinance, and preached the ordinance, and administered the ordinance, which he might seem, in the above quotation, to scout: his full and simple meaning is that the Gospel is infinitely more important than baptism. And so, when Jeremiah says, "God's great requirement at the Exodus, was not sacrifice, but moral obedience," we naturally and fully explain him, when we learn that the Ten Commandments are infinitely more important than all Leviticus.

We have thus examined (much more fully and seriously, we think, than our author himself) every one of his quotations, and we have urged that they do not supply the faintest proof that the prophets regard sacrifice as incapable of divine regulation. It is the "superstitious over-estimate" of sacrifice, which they denounce: they will not allow the minors and subordinates of the Law to compensate for the repudiation of that Law's principal requirements: it is the horrid wickednesses, by which sacrifice is accompanied, and not the mere act of sacrificing, that rouse their fierce invective.

If we do not close the present chapter here, but proceed with some further considerations, it is not because we think the foregoing arguments defective, but because it may be well to give the Bible student some additional positive outlines of the teaching of Scripture on the important topic in hand,—outlines which will, at the same time, converge in further accentuating the utter inefficacy of Wellhausen's "thesis."

II. We shall first notice a few other utterances of prophets, which are *not* quoted by Wellhausen, but the mere reading of which will at once corroborate the correctness of our interpretation of the passages, already criticised.

(1) The last two passages quoted were Jer. 6. 19 and Jer. 7. 21. *Mid-way between these*, occurs the following : “ Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye have not known, and come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name and say, We are delivered ; that ye may do all these abominations ” (Jer. 7. 9, 10) ? This shows clearly that there is a national service, *recognised and appointed by God Himself*, a service, which cannot be rendered at a multitude of high places indefinitely, but which God has rigorously associated with a definite “ house,” which is “ called by My Name ” : the context, of course, abundantly shows this “ house ” to be “ the Temple ” on Zion, with its ark and mercy-seat, its altar and priesthood. The quotation also makes it clear (one would fain think even to babes and sucklings) that it is not the want of a divine appointment that vitiates a national service in the Temple, but the notorious breaches of both tables of the Decalogue, by which the worshippers were characterised. Let them cease turning “ this house ” into a “ den of robbers ” (see next verse), let them cease from those immoral “ abominations ” which were turning His covenant with Israel to utter folly, and then they need not fear but “ this house,” whose service He has chosen and regulated, may be acceptably enough approached. How could He call a “ temple ” by His “ name,” without fixing its priesthood, and its sacrifices ? And how could Jeremiah make it more un-mistakeable that it is moral pollutions (“ stealing,” “ murder,” “ adultery,” and “ falsehood ”) and idolatries (“ incensing to Baal,” and “ walking after other gods ”), and not the mere fact of Temple-entrance

or sacrifice, that constitute the “abominations,” which he denounces? His two verses just read like an ancient repudiation of the modern doctrine of Indulgences. “We are delivered”—*we have purchased deliverance or indulgence*, by our formal Temple-services, and may now fill our daily lives with what “abominations” we please.

(2) Two verses after our last quotation, we read : “But go ye now unto My place, which was in Shiloh, where I caused My Name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of My people Israel” (Jer. 7. 12). Jeremiah’s understanding of his country’s history is that the “Temple” was not the “first” instance of God’s having interposed, to regulate national service: instead of leaving Israel to settle how they would serve Him, “just as other gods are served by their subjects” (p. 56), he had “at the first” expressly established legitimacy of service at Shiloh: and the reason, why the services there were un-acceptable, was, not the want of divine appointment, but “the wickedness of My people Israel.” Let it be kept in view that, if Jeremiah is right as to Shiloh, that single fact is enough to annihilate Wellhausen’s “whole position.” And, *in the same seventh chapter of Jeremiah*, we have just seen how he professes to glorify Jeremiah, as a competent witness of what occurred in the days of Moses. How can he reject his *express* testimony, borne in the same chapter, to what occurred in the *nearer age* of Joshua ? Centralised legitimate services at Shiloh are expressly asserted by Jeremiah, and they are the clear confutation of the *Prolegomena*.

(3) Let us go back from Jeremiah to Hosea, and we read the following : “For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice ; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings” (Hos. 6. 6). We could not have a plainer support for (what we have styled) Wellhausen’s “orthodox” suggestion, that it is the “superstitious over-estimate” of sacrifice, which is *alone* condemned.

"Burnt-offerings" may be acceptable enough in their own place, but, if they are made pre-eminent, if they are put before that "knowledge of God," as a Moral Governor, which is the deepest foundation of His covenant with Israel, then they have become as a husk without a kernel ; then, being presented as a cover for "abominations," they can only be reprobated. God may "desire" burnt-offerings, but He may desire something else infinitely "more."

(4) Go still further back to Samuel (whom "all Israel knew to be established as a prophet of the Lord") and we read : "Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord ? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken, than the fat of rams" (1 Sam. 15. 22). We have here precisely the same teaching : God may have a subordinate "delight" in sacrifices, but He has a more primary and ineradicable "delight" in obeying the prescriptions of "the voice" from Sinai : it were irrational presumption to suppose that "the fat of rams" can please the Thrice-Holy One, where moral obedience is withheld.

(5) The greatest of all Israel's prophets, in the New Testament, points back to our quotation from Hosea, as an *abiding* principle to guide His own contemporaries : "Go ye and learn what that Scripture meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice" (Matt. 9. 13 ; 12. 7). Our Lord certainly lived under the Priestly Code : He observed its "feasts" : He enforced a jealous respect for its "offerings which Moses commanded" : but does this put Him out of sympathy with Hosea ? Nay, He cannot find His own stand-point, as to sacrifice, more appositely expressed than by a quotation from Hosea ! So much for the hallucination that a knowledge of the Priestly Code would have made the early prophets reverse their teaching. The most celebrated hallower of the Priestly Code takes His sacrificial stand-point (twice over) from Hosea.

(6) We shall make only one other reference, in this connection, and it is to the Prophet Joel. We do not, indeed, need to rely, in the least, on this prophet, for Wellhausen's prophetic position receives a plethora of refutation, quite apart from Joel. It is right to mention, however, that, until quite recent years, Joel has been classed as one of the very earliest of the prophets, older even than Amos or Hosea. There seems no good ground for rejecting this classification, which his position in the Canon seems to indicate as the settled belief of the Jewish Church : and, if this classification prevails, the early knowledge of the Priestly Code seems undoubted : his allusions to "the ministers of the altar," to the "blowing of the trumpet," to the "meal-offering" and the "drink-offering" of "the Lord's house" make it clear that he was acquainted with the so-called Priestist. Whether it be in order to get clear of these demonstrations or not, there have been laboured efforts recently, by the "Higher Critics," to bring Joel down to a much later date, and even to post-Exilic times. It seems unnecessary to cumber our pages with this discussion, because (as explained) the refutation appears complete, without Joel. The facts stated, however, may be useful in illustrating the absolute unwaveringness, with which the "critics" have to rely on their subjective inferences ; for, if Joel lived when his own fellow-countrymen seem to have thought he lived, Wellhausen's whole edifice collapses.

The following, from the article "Joel," in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, by the editor, is at once an excellent approach to circular reasoning, and also an excellent indication of the formidableness of Joel as a witness : "In fact *all who place* the Levitical legislation later than Ezekiel are agreed that the Book of Joel *is also late*" ! And so "All who place the building of Troy in the Christian era are agreed that the book of Homer is also late." It is also urged (in the same article) that the

rebuilding of "the walls" of Jerusalem by *Nehemiah* must have preceded Joel's day, seeing that the prophet (2. 9) says of the invaders "they run upon *the wall*"! Had the city no "walls" before the Captivity? And how did Nehemiah view "the walls that were *broken down*" (2. 13), if they had not once *stood*, as an ancient and stable defence of the city? There seems nothing to shake the probability that Joel was the earliest prophet in Judah, contemporary with Hosea in Israel; and his successive references to a divinely centralised and regulated service in the Temple are indisputable.

III. Our next criticism, on Wellhausen's prophetic position, is founded on the contents of his Jehovistic Code. The various parts of his "thesis" must hang together; else they are not fit for acceptance. Now, part of his "thesis" is that, during all the ministries of the five early prophets, whom he quotes, the Jehovistic Code was a well-known document. We saw that he fixed its promulgation "in the first centuries of the divided kingdom" (p. 32); and he holds that it came out rather before the prophets, than after them. He must, therefore, hold that the denunciations of the people's sacrifices, in which the prophets indulge, is quite compatible with their knowledge, and their recognition, of Exod. 20—23 and 34, as divine law. But what have we in these chapters? We have clear sacrificial regulations *laid down as from God*. "An altar of earth shalt thou make unto Me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings and thy peace-offerings." "Three times shalt thou keep a feast unto Me in the year." "Thou shalt not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of My feast remain until the morning." He cannot, therefore, escape the dilemma that the sacrificial denunciations, on which he builds, co-existed with the divine prescription of altar, and sacrifice, and feast, and ritual detail. With what consistency,

therefore, can he urge that they could not co-exist with Levitical? His point is that “anything *in the remotest degree* resembling a ritual legislation” (p. 57) could not have been known to the prophets; that they could “never have once dreamed of the possibility of cultus being made the subject of Jehovah’s directions” (p. 57): and yet, on his own showing, there was a code, with feasts and sacrifices pointedly regulated by God, reigning all the while!

IV. We shall next ask the Bible student to accompany us to the *post-Exilic* prophets, and see if we discover any un-mistakeable contrast between *their* teaching and the teaching of their early predecessors. The spirit of Ezekiel and of the Priestly Code has risen up as a wall of separation between the two groups (between the earlier, and the later, prophets): should we not naturally expect this out-standing fact to be reflected in their writings? If the evolution is not a farce, it should show itself here. It will not be difficult to show that, instead of contrast, there is seemly harmony between the two groups.

(1) We take first Zechariah, and we confine ourselves to Chapters 1—8, regarding whose date no critical difficulty has been raised. We point, first, to the fact that, throughout these chapters, the prophet does not make a solitary reference to Levitical ordinances, as if they were creations of his own day, and as if they cut his contemporaries off from what had been Jehovah’s arrangements, under former prophets. This fact is, of itself, significant. But there is more than this. He *expressly identifies his own mission* as a prolongation of the cries of “the former prophets”: “Should ye not hear the words which the Lord hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity?” (Zech. 7. 7.) And, when he straightway follows up that appeal by a declaration of

his own in Jehovah's name, what is it but this : " And the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, Thus hath the Lord of hosts spoken, saying, Execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassion every man to his brother ; and oppress not the widow nor the fatherless " (7. 8-10) ? What is this but Micah's " do justly and love mercy and walk humbly with thy God " ? Shall we say that it proves that it was " well-known " to Zechariah " that sacrifices are not what the Law of the Lord contains " (p. 58) ? That *ought* to be Wellhausen's verdict on a prophet, who wrote long after Ezekiel ! His " Thus hath the Lord of hosts spoken " is identical with Micah's " He hath shown thee, O man, what is good." Clearly, one Law suffices for them both.

With equal emphasis, in the following chapter, when he gives to the restored of Judah an outline of how they may best retain the divine blessing, he does not bid them observe carefully a newly-established Levitical ritual ; he has a more excellent way for them : " These are the things which ye shall do ; speak ye every man truth with his neighbour, execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates ; and let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour ; and love no false oath ; for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord " (8. 16, 17). If one, steeped in the atmosphere of Priestism, can thus enforce the Moral Law as God's main requirement, to the practical effacement of a new (as our author deems it) and elaborate ritual, shall we be told that an Isaiah, or an Amos, could not know Leviticus, when they make " seeking judgment and relieving the oppressed," " hating the evil and loving the good and establishing judgment in the gate," as requirements, so paramount that the disregard of them turned " solemn assemblies," and the " fat of fed beasts," to " abomination " ? Zechariah avowedly prolongs the cry of " the former prophets," instead of proclaiming that *their* Law is now abrogated : like

them, he teaches (8. 19) that it is only through “loving *truth* and *peace*” that even appointed “feasts” can be acceptably observed : he has not the slightest implication, or glorification, of a *new-discovered* priestism : and, in a post-Exilic age, he makes “hearkening to God’s voice” the pivot of acceptance, with the same supremacy as Jeremiah assigns to it in God’s dealings with the fathers at the Exodus. Morality thus reigns unchanged from Exodus to Exile.

We shall just add that, between the two quotations we have given, Zechariah describes God as “jealous for Zion with great jealousy” : and how does He show His “jealousy” for that priestly hill ? Is it through a divinely-prescribed ritual being, for the first time, set up on the mount ? Nay, it is the hallowing of Moral Law, that is to be the pre-eminent splendour of the mountain : “I am returned unto Zion and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem ; and Jerusalem shall be called the city of truth ; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts the holy mountain” (8. 2-3). If Levitical ritual was a new thing, clearly “truth” and “holiness” were older and better far. Nothing could show more clearly the identity of Zechariah’s stand-point with that of the Isaiahs and Micahs of former days. It is not “the *when*, and the *where*, and the *how*, of sacrifice” that he regards as the chief glory of Zion, even under Ezekiel’s “programme”; it is “truth,” and “compassion,” and “love,” and “holiness.”

(2) His contemporary, Haggai, is full of the re-building of “the Lord’s house,” but he drops no hint of an elaborate divine ritual being about, for the first time, to be introduced into it. Why is he so silent about a revolution, which he must have known ? Is it not odd that Wellhausen can see the revolution so clearly, and Haggai should “know nothing” of it ? Why does he not urge the inauguration of Ezekiel’s

"programme"? He has to multiply considerations to make the builders shake off their lethargy: he speaks of "this house," which they are in building, being "filled with glory," and far eclipsing the "former house": why does he never once dwell on the introduction of that mysterious creation from Babylon, which the first Temple never knew, but which our "Higher Critics" have discovered, in the second Temple, as the very alpha and omega of its existence? Was it fair to leave the acme of the evolution of a thousand years so un-utilised, and so un-celebrated?—specially, when he was actually in search of arousing novelties, to stir a waning enthusiasm!

It is even worse when we add that he does, on one occasion, draw an illustration from small ritualistic details in Leviticus, and then applies them in language, whose sacrificial tone and stand-point are identical with those of our author's five chosen witnesses among the early prophets. In 2. 12, 18, he refers to some minute Levitical laws of defilement, obviously not as new inventions, but as well-known and immemorial prescriptions. Be that as it may, he follows up the reference by saying, in verse 14, "So (*i.e.* so defiled) is this people unto Me, and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer *there* (*i.e.* at the altar) is unclean." Whether the Law was as old as Moses, or only as old as Ezekiel, really matters not; it was undoubtedly known, and reigning; and yet here is Haggai denouncing offerings, presented under that divinely appointed Law, as unworthy of divine acceptance, and rejected by God as "unclean"! Shall we take up Wellhausen's parable, and say, "Certainly the prophet could not possibly have uttered such language if the sacrificial worship had, according to any tradition whatever, passed for being specifically Mosaic (*i.e.* of divine appointment)." That is what he says, when Isaiah describes the sacrifices as "vain": why does he not say the

same, when Haggai describes them as “un-clean”? The stand-point of the two prophets is identical : sacrifices may be never so legitimate, but, if the lives and works of the offerers be “abomination,” God will “hate” and will “despise” their very offerings.

(3) It will not be difficult to show how, on this point, Malachi re-echoes the sentiments of all his predecessors in pre-Exilic days. With scorching indignation, he denounces the priests and their *sacrifices*, though they were of *undoubted divine appointment*. Take as a sample : “I have no pleasure in you, neither will I accept an offering at your hand” (Mal. 1. 10). Could language show more clearly that Leviticus may be established, in all its minuteness, and in the name of God, and yet that priest and people may be so unholy in heart and life, that God will take “no pleasure” in them, and will not “accept an offering” at their hand? That is precisely the moral teaching of the stern old prophets,—teaching, we are assured, that rendered their acquaintance with Leviticus incredible!

We may add that, while Malachi glorifies the priests of his day as inheritors of “God’s covenant with *Levi*,” it is not ritualistic, but moral, faithfulness, which he describes as the chief glory of Levites. “My covenant with him was life and peace : . . . The law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips ; he walked with Me in peace and uprightness and did turn many away from iniquity” (Mal. 2. 5, 6). Leviticus, we are to suppose, was to Malachi a full-blown novelty, it was an un-examled thing in divine prescriptions, compared with all pre-Exilic experience ; and yet even “Levi” he presents as signalised, not by “burnt-offerings” and “calves of a year old,” not by “thousands of rams” and “ten thousands of rivers of oil,” but by “truth” and “peace” and “uprightness.” Why might not Jeremiah and Micah and

Isaiah equally know Leviticus, and yet give morality the same pre-eminence as the post-Exilic Malachi ?

We may add one more quotation, to show that, instead of regarding perfection as coming through Leviticus, it is through a divine "purification of the sons of Levi" that Malachi expects acceptable service, or "offerings in righteousness," to be secured. "Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in *the days of old*, and as in *ancient years*" (Mal. 3, 8, 4). Could we wish more suggestive proof at once of the antiquity of sacrifice (it belongs to "the days of old"), and of Malachi's identity of moral stand-point with his prophetic predecessors ? There is "not the faintest trace," on the pages of any post-Exilic prophet, of the fantastic doctrine that divine regulation of sacrifice began with Ezekiel. And, than this, there could not be a more significant confutation of our author's "thesis" regarding the early prophets.

V. Before leaving the post-Exilic prophets it occurs to us to give the Bible student a sample of how easy it were to multiply such feats of Imagination, as constitute his chief stumbling-block on the pages of Wellhausen. In this section, we shall point to a momentous discovery, obtained by the methods of exact "science," though it has not yet figured on any of the pages of the "Higher Criticism." And, if we are engaged in trying to demolish many of Wellhausen's imaginary positions, it may be some compensation if we supply him with a real stronghold, from which he cannot be driven. The discovery, to which we refer, is that the Book of Leviticus was unknown to Malachi, and that its proper place is at the very close of the Old Testament Canon.

We reach this remarkable result as follows. (1) The prophet Malachi rebukes the priests of his day, with sustained scorn, for placing unsuitable, because imperfect, animals on God's

altar : instead of using the best and most un-blemished animals, they sacrificed the "blind" and the "lame," and the "sick," and the "torn" (Mal. 1. 6-8 and 13, 14). This was a daring breach of Leviticus : "Whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer": "It shall be perfect to be accepted": "Blind or broken or maimed or having a wen or scurvy or scabbed ye shall not offer these unto the Lord" (Lev. 22. 20-22). Now, Malachi never makes the slightest appeal to these prohibitions : can it be believed that he knew Leviticus, and was silent regarding them ? If divine regulation of sacrifice was unknown to previous ages, if it was only recently that God had come forth in a character which the holiest of former prophets would have abhorred, and if He could now be quoted as taking an interest in sacrifice, down to the very sex and vigour of the victims, is it conceivable that Malachi would not have utilised this apt and un-exampled fact, in his "polemic" against the priestly praxis of his day ?

(2) This presumption rises to certainty, when we consider that Malachi does seek to "fill himself with argument," though he leaves the foregoing resistless argument un-used. He appeals to natural reason, to the usages of civil society, to secure the condemnation of the priesthood. "Present it now unto thy governor : will he be pleased with thee ? or will he accept thy person ? saith the Lord of hosts" (Mal. 1. 8). Malachi here confines himself to analogical reasoning : he fancies a "blind" or "broken" beast offered to a mere earthly prince or governor, and how soon would it be scorned ! Shall we then profane the Prince in Heaven by offering Him what were contemptible in a fellow-earthworm's eye ? Would Malachi thus have perilled his case on a *probability*, if he knew that he had the re-iterated statements of a Leviticus, giving him a "thus saith the Lord," for victory ?

(3) Nay, his argument, in the above-quoted verse, suggests a

firmer defence still, behind which we can entrench ourselves. Observe the concluding clause, "Will he accept thy person? saith the Lord of hosts." God is introduced as speaking, but He evidently feels that His province of conviction is limited: it will never do for *Him* to issue a sacrificial command: but He will go the furthest that He may: He will point out the unsuitableness of "lame" or "torn" offerings for a mere earthly "governor," and trust to the sanctified common sense of the priesthood drawing the appropriate inference, as regards Himself. As though He had said: "It has been known since the world began, it has been known since Abraham was called, and since Moses legislated, that I cannot interfere with sacrifice; I must leave Israel, on this matter, to treat Me as 'other gods' are treated by their 'subjects': I would make My old prophets turn in their graves, if I prescribed 'anything in the least degree resembling ritual': but there is nothing to prevent Me pointing out human analogies: and I therefore do what I can to secure propriety, by inviting earnest attention to the proprieties of earthly courts." Can it, for one moment, be imagined that God would occupy such a low and ineffective platform, if He had a higher and more convincing platform on which He could securely place Himself? If it was quite in His power to issue sacrificial prescriptions, and if a book existed, in which He had multiplied such restrictions in the most stringent manner, can we suppose that civil proprieties would have been left to plead alone? and that neither God nor His prophet would have strengthened these proprieties by the unapproachable sanction of a divine command?

(4) The conclusion is inevitable: Malachi "knows nothing" of Leviticus: neither here, nor in his reference to "tithes" does he ever quote it. "*There is no other possibility; for he cannot have forgotten it*" (p. 66). We thus reach a position distinctly in advance of Wellhausen, a position of "Highest," and not of

“Higher,” criticism : Wellhausen ventured far, but his courage failed him of the goal. The true view of the Levitical Law, in which alone “science” can rest, is that not merely Moses and Samuel, not merely David and Josiah, not merely Ezekiel and Ezra, had never heard of it, but that Malachi, the last of the prophets, the writer of the closing instalment of Old Testament Scripture, had laid aside his pen, before this much-misunderstood Leviticus was introduced to Israel.

We commend the foregoing “scientific” analysis (or conglomerate of nonsense, whichever he prefers to call it) to the Bible student, as a very favourable specimen of the “fantastic tricks,” which “critics, dress’d in a little brief acumen,” may “play” with Scripture (or with any other book) when they surrender themselves to—*Imagination*. And we seriously aver that our proof, that Leviticus is not merely post-Exilic, but post-Malachian, is not a whit more fatuous, than the proof that Joel was post-Nehemian because he describes the enemy as running upon “*the wall*,” nor than the pompous proofs (with which we are at present occupied) that Leviticus is post-Jeremian, and post-Isaian, because these prophets represent God as repudiating the sacrifices of hypocrites.

VI. In this section, we shall notice some other difficulties, or contradictions, which seem to surround our author’s prophetic exegesis : and then, in a concluding section, we shall illustrate how unwarranted is his *literalisation* of the early prophets’ language. First, as to some remaining difficulties, or contradictions.

(1) How is his view of prophetic teaching reconcileable with another fundamental part of his theory, that sacrifice is a natural duty of man, constituting “the main part of worship” all the world over ? If that be a true view of sacrifice, “why should it be thought a thing incredible” that God should

regulate it? He makes the prophets shrink, as from the touch of pitch, from the bare notion that God could prescribe a ritual. Why such shrinking? Would God have been forgetting His dignity, or acting unreasonably, in affording ritualistic guidance? The position is surely extremely singular —so singular that our author cannot avoid contradiction, on the same page, in stating it. Sacrifice "is an idle and arbitrary worship" (p. 57), but, on the same page, sacrifice is a worship which "*must* be," and it is "the natural and (like prayer) universally current expression of religious homage" (p. 57). Assuming the latter view to be correct, why should God shrink from regulating it? The other "religious homage" to which he refers, that of "prayer," was susceptible of divine regulation by Him who said, "After this manner, therefore, pray ye." Why should the prophets deem it a perfect enormity to think that God could have said to Moses in the wilderness, "After this manner, therefore, sacrifice ye"? The probability, and the seemliness, and the very rationality seem to pull one way, but the fearful "roars" of these early prophets tug the other way! People are apt to think of our "Higher Critics" as great zealots for righteousness, as snapping the bands of superstition, and as pioneering us into a land of truth, and consistency, and reality: it would be nearer the mark often to represent them as causelessly inventing vapid contradiction.

(2) His exegesis seems also to start up other contradictions from the verses with which it deals. (a) If he is faithful to it, he must hold that "the Sabbath" was an abomination in God's sight, for Isaiah includes it with "the blood of bullocks" and "incense" and "new moons," as things abhorrent in God's sight! Shall we say that "Isaiah certainly could not have uttered such language if the Sabbath appointment had according to any tradition whatever dated from Creation" (p. 58)?

(b) Then "prayer" also, that "natural and universal religious homage," must be held execrable in God's sight, for Isaiah makes the prayers of the people as hateful to God as the "burnt-offerings of their rams." "And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide Mine eyes from you : yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear : your hands are full of blood." Unless our author is to be allowed a standing patent for inconsistency, he cannot escape the conclusion that Isaiah holds prayer, as an ordinance, to be hateful to God. (c) Public gatherings for worship must also be held to be condemned, for both Amos and Isaiah rank "solemn assemblies," and "feasts," among the iniquitous objects of God's hatred. (d) Musical accompaniments in God's service must also, in the prophetic teaching, have shared God's hatred : for, immediately after repudiating "feasts" and "solemn assemblies," Amos introduces Jehovah as crying, "Take thou away from Me the noise of thy songs ; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols." The Psalms encourage a "loud noise" on God's behalf ; and the "noise" of the grateful worshippers "was heard afar off" in Ezra's day. But the prophets knew better. (e) Even entrance into the Temple must be voted hateful, for Isaiah and Jeremiah include "appearing before Me," and "trampling My courts," and "standing in this house which is called by My name," among the reprobated services. How can "I" choose a house, and give it "My" name, if it is sinful for its sacrifices to enjoy "My" choice and regulation ? If Wellhausen were to urge that "Temple" and "songs" and "solemn assemblies" and "prayers" and "Sabbaths" were quite acceptable to God, if used aright, and that it is only their intolerable *abuse* that the prophets condemn, we would at once agree with him : but we would immediately follow up our agreement by asking, *Why not apply the same reasoning to "sacrifices"?*

(3) He is confronted also with the fact that the prophets, from whom he quotes, are unanimous and decided in pointing to a recognised "covenant" and "Law of God," of which the people's evil practices are a repudiation. God had not "left Himself without a witness." "Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom ; give ear unto the *Law of our God*, ye people of Gomorrah" (Isai. 1. 10). "I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto My words ; and as for *My Law* they have rejected it" (Jer. 6. 19). "I will not turn away the punishment thereof ; because they have rejected the *Law of the Lord*, and have not kept His statutes" (Amos 2. 4). "Seeing thou hast rejected the *Law of thy God*, I also will reject thy children" (Hos. 4. 6) : "he cometh against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed *My covenant*, and trespassed against *My Law*" (Hos. 8. 1). These are but samples ; and they show conclusively that the prophets can appeal to it, as an elementary matter of notoriety with every Israelite, that God has ennobled the people with a national "covenant," and that, side by side with that covenant, as its reflector and guardian, there is an established "Law" of God, which makes known to them His will. What can Wellhausen make of the contents of that "Law"? and where can he identify it? Every prophet assumes the people's familiarity with it : is there any crevice of Scripture, where Wellhausen can spread it out for us?

We have already, in criticising his quotations from Jeremiah, explained what "Law" is obviously referred to, and what the Jehovahistic narrative suggests as to the *comparative importances* of its contents. The Jehovahist (under whose legislation the prophets flourished) gives the Moral Law un-approachable importance, as the very essence of the covenant : he does follow afterwards with sacrificial, and other, rules, but it is ready, heart-felt, and un-deviating obedience to God's "voice," as their

moral guide, which he has signalled as the chief glory and basis of the covenant. The quotations from the Prophets are just an echo, and enforcement, of this sound Jehovistic teaching. If people trample on every principle of morality, and trust to a mere "multitude of sacrifices," well may Isaiah pull them up, and ask if *that* amounts to a proper "hearing of *the word* of the Lord," to a due "giving ear to *the Law* of our God." It was not "if ye will multiply sacrifices," but "if ye will obey My voice and keep My covenant" (of which "covenant" the Ten Commandments are straightway given as the most noble embodiment), that Israel are to become "a peculiar treasure unto Jehovah from among all peoples" (Exod. 19. 6). The enlargement of the Jehovist's sacrificial condensations into Leviticus does not, *in principle*, affect the prophet's challenge by a hairs-breadth. Nay, *it adds a needed naturalness* to the situation, which he describes. For it is just the details of the Priestly Code that render conceivable that delusion of the people, which the prophet reprobates. The Jehovist, though clearly sacrificial, does not give such details as "incense" and "new moons" and "lambs" and "he-goats," which, a few weeks after him, the Priestist gave: and it is the very giving of these details, by the Priestist, that explains how the people might take the husk for the kernel, and imagine they were "doing God service," and were sure to stand pre-eminent in His favour, when they were multiplying "oblations" and "assemblies," *which He had Himself so carefully prescribed*. The answer is that they were seeking to cover themselves with a few fringes, while wanting the warmth and substance, of the mantle: they were mistaking a temporary parapet, for the stable foundation, of the building: the fringes and the parapet are not wanting in "legitimacy," but they are very subordinate matters. And it is for exalting the material, and the subordinate, over that which is spiritual and primary, that Isaiah's

contemporaries are condemned. So much for the sorry sneer : "The contents of the Priestly Code fit badly in with the Torah of Isa. 1. 10 " (p. 58).

If it were necessary, we might omit the Jehovahist, and urge that it is the Priestist who writes (or adopts), "Ye shall be holy, for I am holy": it is the Priestist who writes, "Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ye shall keep My Sabbaths": it is the Priestist who writes, "Ye shall not steal; neither shall ye deal falsely, nor lie": it is the Priestist who writes, "And ye shall not swear by My name falsely": it is the Priestist who writes, "Thou shalt not oppress thy neighbour, nor rob him; thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but thou shalt fear the Lord thy God": it is the Priestist who writes, "Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer: thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge": it is the Priestist who writes, "Thou shalt love the stranger, that sojourneth with you, as thyself: just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the Lord your God." These laws are all taken from Leviticus, originated, or adopted, by our author's so-called Priestist. He writes as though the Priestly Code met us in Scripture, as a petrified sacrificial fossil, *utterly dissociated* from all reference to the fundamental principles of morality. A more complete misrepresentation of Scripture could not be penned: the essentials of morality are commemorated in the Code itself, and it is avowedly associated with their still more stupendous promulgation from Sinai. "The Torah of Isa. 1. 10," as he magniloquently phrases it, instead of conflicting with any Scripture Code, "fits *most admirably* in with" the one harmonious Law of Moses, developed from Exodus to Deuteronomy. "Burnt-offerings," and "incense," and "feasts" are included in, and regulated by, that Law; but "ceasing to do evil" and "learning

to do well," "making you clean" and "putting away the evil of your doings," "seeking judgment" and "relieving the oppressed," these, for which Isaiah thunders forth his appeal, are the primary foundation of Israel's national covenant and Law ; they embrace that "hearkening to God's voice," through which alone they could become "a kingdom of priests to Him, and an holy nation"; they are an unmistakeable summary of those Ten Commandments, which the "voice," with so pre-eminent sacredness, proclaimed, and which were enshrined, in the ark of the covenant, as Israel's abiding witness for God's will. The "Priestly Code" was in full swing, when one of the scribes asked the greatest of all Israel's prophets "What commandment is the first of all?" And "the Torah of Isa. 1. 10" was in full view of Jesus, when He answered, "The first commandment is, Hear, O Israel : the Lord our God, the Lord is One : and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." He did not point His questioner to the Day of Atonement, nor to the Feast of Tabernacles, nor to the morning and evening burnt-offering : He pointed him to that love to God and to his neighbour, which is the highest fulfilling of the Law. And He drew from him the acknowledgment, "Thou hast answered well, and to love God with all the heart, and to love his neighbour as himself, is indeed MUCH MORE than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices." That is the prophetic position, which Wellhausen, in the greatness of his exegesis (?), so utterly caricatures. The "burnt-offerings" and the "sacrifices" are in the Law; but there are elements in that Law, which dwarf them into nothingness, and transcend them infinitely. It is on that infinite transcendence that the prophets (anticipating Jesus and His questioner) take their stand. It will hardly be denied that Jesus was post-Exilic, and that

He thus gave his answer in the full blaze of the Priestly Code. And we have shown that it is the very establishment of that Code, long before Isaiah's day, that lends its chief possibility, and speciousness, to the popular delusion, which he condemns.

Wellhausen's attempt seems thus quite uncalled for, and indefensible, to deny to "the Law of the Lord" its usual and recognised meaning, when the prophets make mention of it. "The Law" was one of the most established, and familiar, of technical names among the Jews, and pointed to the terms of the national covenant, communicated to the people through Moses : another extension of its technical use was to apply it to those Books, in which the terms of the covenant were enshrined, so that the Pentateuch was technically spoken of as "the Law," from the fact that the law of Moses was its central content. Wellhausen, apparently, would fain evaporate "the Law" into a succession of unrecorded oral instructions ; but this is a pure evasion of the well-known formal Code, which the prophetic references imply. They point to a known and definite "Law," and, if it is denied to be the Law of Moses, we can know it only through—*Imagination!* And we have shown abundantly that, by applying the references to the Law of Moses, we get an interpretation, which rolls a flood of consistent significance, through every crevice of the prophetic appeals. Let Wellhausen only accept an elementary appreciation of the relative importances of different parts of "the Law," at the hands of his own Jehovist, and then "a little child might lead him" over his pages of prophetic mis-appreciation, and re-adjust the criticisms to propriety. He would not then write that the Law "seeks truthfulness and love, justice and considerateness, *and no gifts*"; he will write only, "the Law seeks truthfulness and love, justice and considerateness, *far more than gifts*." He will not write "It is no new matter, but a thing well-known, that sacrifices are not what the Law of the Lord contains"; he will

write only, "It is a thing well-known that sacrifices are not what the Law of the Lord *primarily and principally* contains." For one, who systematically tramples on the Law's primary demands, sacrifices will be utterly unavailing, they will even become "abomination": and so it is written "the prayer of *the wicked*" and "the sacrifice of *the wicked*" are both "abomination to the Lord."

VII. Our only other criticism, on Wellhausen's prophetic method, is to illustrate the absurdities, to which it would lead, if it were consistently carried out elsewhere. He takes the language of vehement emotion, and persists in interpreting it with the same literalness, as though it were the driest of prosaic narratives. God, seeing the dearest foundations of religion overturned before His eyes, breaks out, in un-controllable fury, "I hate, I despise your feasts": "Incense is an abomination unto Me": "Bring no more vain oblations": Wellhausen persists in emasculating these words of all hyperbole, and of all high-strung passion, and in finding in them a plain matter-of-fact announcement that God could never have anything to do with the regulation of festival or sacrifice. Carry out such exegesis, and whither would it lead? It would lead us to prove from the words, "For I could wish that I myself were anathema from Christ," that the Apostle Paul was indifferent to his soul's everlasting well-being; albeit we know that he counted every other "wish" but vanity, in comparison of "winning Christ and being found in Him." In the same way, it would lead us to prove from "I seek not yours but you," that the apostle did not regard Christian benevolence as a duty; for is not the plain meaning of the words this: "As an apostle of Christ, I seek not your goods nor your possessions, but only yourselves, for my Master"? And how could such language be used by one who taught that "they who serve the altar

should live by the altar," and that it is every Christian's indispensable duty to give, as God prospers him, to extend His cause, and to help His poor ? Or, when another apostle says, "The Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ," are we to parade these words as a proof that God's "grace" and "truth" were utterly unknown, before Jesus was born ? That is what Wellhausen's prosaic "science" would lead us to : he would hold it to be the teaching of John that "it is a thing well-known that grace and truth are not what the Old Testament Scriptures contain." Or may we not take the words comparatively ? May we not remember his Jehovahist's teaching of God, as "keeping *mercy* for thousands," and as "plenteous in *truth*" (Exod. 34. 6-7) ? and may we not understand the words sufficiently, when we realise that, when God sent forth His Son, He threw all previous manifestations of His "grace" and "truth" into the shade ?

There is hardly a limit to the similar quotations, that might be made. Take the following from the Sermon on the Mount. When it will be said, "Have we not prophesied in Thy name ? and in Thy name cast out devils ?" and when the answer is given, "Depart from Me, ye that work iniquity" (Matt. 7.) ; does that mean that "prophesying" and "casting out devils" are "works of iniquity," which Christ must condemn ? That again is Wellhausen's lead : he must hold that "prophesying" and "casting out devils" could not, in any sense, be countenanced, or commanded, or regulated by One who uses such language of repudiation regarding them ! Could he have a clearer proof that it is not the *formal material* of works or services, that may vitiate them, and make God hate them, but the hollowness and unworthiness of the motives from which they flow, and of the habits with which they are associated ? His *express commands* were "In My name ye shall cast out devils," "Go ye into all the world and prophesy" ; but

occupations, which are acceptable and enjoined, may be turned to “works of iniquity,” leading to “everlasting fire,” by the insincerity, and horrid wickedness, of those who engage in them. Would it be possible to state an analogy, more absolutely complete, to the repudiations of sacrifice, on which Wellhausen builds? It is not the mere “sacrifice,” any more than the mere “prophesying” or “casting out devils” that is condemned: it is the selfishness, and the oppression, and the hypocrisy, and the wickedness, by which the whole of the three excellent services are accompanied, that makes God say, “I hate them.” What a wealth of similar illustration might be drawn from the noble strains of 1 Cor. 13! If Wellhausen were to come, with his rigid literalism, and tone down the apostle’s rapt enthusiasms, and word-failing adorations, and beggaring comparisons, into cold actualities of statement, what a false and sorry estimate would he induce us to put on “the tongues of angels” and on the “knowing all mysteries” and on the “having all faith” and on the “bestowing all our goods to feed the poor”! Let him give to an old prophet the same freedom of passionate superlative, and of ecstatic admiration, which, we presume, he will accord to a New Testament apostle.

We know no passage, which resembles better the prophetic denunciations of sacrifice, and at the same time illustrates so well the inexcusableness of Wellhausen’s interpretation of them, as our Lord’s withering denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees, in Matt. 23. A quiet meditation over that chapter might induce Wellhausen to un-say all that he has penned about the impossibility of the prophets believing in a divine regulation of sacrifice. Many of the services, in which the Pharisees abounded, were not essentially God-dishonouring; on the contrary, they could claim divine approval or origination: but they were turned into a virtual mass of “uncleanness” and “unrighteousness,” because of the worldliness, and oppression,

and hypocrisy of those who engaged in them. There was nothing wrong in seeking to be missionaries, in "compassing sea and land" to bring in "all the families of the earth" as "proselytes"; it was one end for which Israel, as the "kingdom of priests," existed. Neither was there anything wrong in "cleansing the outside of the cup and of the platter" and in "appearing outwardly righteous unto men"; nor in calling a man "father" or "master" upon earth; nor in "paying tithes," out of garden herbs, as well as out of harvest fields; nor in honouring the worship both of "synagogue" and "feast"; nor in revering "the prophets" and "the righteous," and "building their sepulchres," and "garnishing their tombs." These, and other, Pharisaic practices are reprobated by our Lord, in language, whose overflow of moral indignation it would be hard to parallel. Are we to conclude that these practices were intrinsically evil? Or might not even a child explain to us that it is the malicious hearts and selfish aims, by which the practices were accompanied, that piled up the "Woes unto you," and "Ye blind guides," and "Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers"? To honour "feast" and "synagogue" was our Lord's own regular habit: it was the ambition, and the ostentation, by which the Pharisaic services were over-run, that made their professed "love" of such assemblies be so scorned by our Lord. Varieties of "tithes" received express divine sanction in both Priestist and Deuteronomist, whose writings our Lord acknowledged: He does not therefore condemn the "paying tithe of mint and anise and cummin," as being an intrinsically evil service: He condemns it, only because of its horrid accompaniments—"ye have left undone the weightier matters." That is the very prophetic position: "Sacrifice, offered from a holy heart, and ennobled in a righteous life, is at once seemly and divine: But ye have left undone the weightier matters: ye have forgotten to seek judgment, and

to relieve the oppressed ; ye have forgotten to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God."

The coincidence between Jesus and the prophets is complete. And their common stand-point could not be more accurately, and instructively, summed up, than in the words, "these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone." "These" which are the very indestructible foundations of moral excellence, "these" which are principles, as enduring as the rock on which God's finger wrote them, "these" which are the holiest reflection of that image of God, in which man was created, and by which alone he can be blest, "these ought ye to have done": you should have made it your very meat and drink to understand and follow "these"; whatever else your service lacked, you ought to have made sure that it comprehended "these"; the Lofty One, who inhabiteth Eternity, can never accept you without "these," for they are the first, and chief, answer to the question, "Wherewith can I come before the Lord, or bow myself before the high God?" At the same time, while "these ought ye to have done," remember what is added, "and not to leave the other un-done." *That is the due subordinateness* for all merely outward and positive ceremonials : they are not to be kicked at, and abolished, they are "not to be left un-done": our Lord scrupulously attended to them as part of His "fulfilling all righteousness": "sacrifice" and "feast" and "jubilee" and "tithe," don't leave them "un-done"; there is a divine wisdom in their temporary appointment, and in their conscientious observance : But don't misplace them ; never make them the alpha and omega of a religious life ; never offer them to God, as a substitute for that love to Himself with the whole heart, and that love of your neighbour as yourself, which are, in God's sight, "MUCH MORE than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices." The two parts of our Lord's principle, "to do the essentials," and "not to leave un-done the un-essentials," will

irradiate, with consistent and pleasing light, every prophetic utterance, which Wellhausen quotes. The prophets give love and peace and truth, the foreground ; and, if these are trampled on, "the fat of fed beasts becomes abomination," "it becomes iniquity even the solemn assembly."

We have thus endeavoured, with all fulness and candour, to investigate Wellhausen's discovery that the early prophets abhor, as what cannot "in wildest dream" or "in remotest degree," be tolerated, the idea of divine regulation of sacrifice. We might have been content with refuting his most slender exegesis of the specific quotations, which he gives : but we have deemed it expedient to give also such a view of the relation of his so-called Codes, and such a comparison of the sacrificial teaching of post-Exilic with pre-Exilic prophets, as we think may be eminently helpful to the Bible student, amid the clangor controversies of the hour. In reference to Wellhausen's new reading of the prophets, our chief feeling is one of amazement that a critic of so unexampled subtlety should have put his pen to such a discovery, or that anyone can be so shortsighted as to expect the discovery to prove more lasting than the many similar critical vagaries, which have been be-lauded as successive importations from Germany. We have tested his discovery by the ready principle, *Abusus non tollit usum* : and, in every quotation which he gives, we have shown that the "use" supplies the natural key of elucidation, and that it is the "*superstitious over-estimate*" (to use his own happy admission) of sacrifice, which the prophets condemn. We have shown that he omits other quotations, which demonstrate the theory of "the superstitious over-estimate" to be the unquestionably true one. We have shown that his discovery is in naked contradiction to the Jehovahistic Code, which is acknowledged to have been reigning at the time. We have

shown that, so far as the supremacy of moral teaching is concerned, the post-Exilic prophets, who were dominated by priestly influence, stand shoulder to shoulder with "the former prophets." And we have shown, in detail, several subsidiary contradictions, with which our author's theory has to reckon, as well as several of the fantastic conclusions, to which it would lead, if we adhere to its ultra-literal rendering of hyperbolical language. Jeremiah has no active desire for fluidity, when he cries, "Oh that my head were waters!" The moralist has no indifference to the stability of the heavens, though he cries to them "*Fiat Justitia, ruat coelum*": And so God may be well-pleased with sacrifice, when it is humbly and gratefully presented, though, when He sees it loaded with corruption, He cries, "I hate, I despise your feasts." On the whole, Wellhausen "among the prophets" is about as memorable a sight, as when the first king of Israel was "among them."

We now proceed to deal with his extraordinary manipulation of one of the later prophets—the Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAPTER VI.

IS EZEKIEL A SACRIFICIAL PIONEER ? WHAT OF HIS
CLOSING VISION ?

WELLHAUSEN'S discussion of the Old Testament writers might recall, with some vividness, the Advent to earth of Him, who said, "I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law ; and a man's foes shall be they of his own household." The Old Testament writers had experienced, throughout the rolling centuries, "how pleasant it was to dwell, as brethren, in unity" : they lived in the same "household" : they appeared to believe in a common history, to chronicle a common revelation, to rejoice in a common hope ; there seemed to be one primal legislator, whom they all acknowledged, one over-ruling purpose, which they all helped to develop, one common inspiration, which gave to their writings continuity, and complementariness, and pleasing harmony. Wellhausen comes, and "peace" instantaneously flies off : the "household" is transformed at once into Ishmaelites, where "every man's sword is against his fellow" : code rises up against code, and programme against programme : the historian casts the prophet into prison, and the prophet puts the historian to death : the opening of a Book of Scripture has become like the opening of a Trojan horse, from which fly forth a crowd of forgers and redactors, to capture the very citadel of truth : faith and mutual respect have disappeared, and, among canonical writers, "a man's foes are they of his own household."

We are not advancing this as a plea to shut the critical mouth : far from it : we hold with an apostle "let truth prevail, though every Old Testament writer become a liar." But the realisation of the foregoing facts may fairly enough quicken our interest in the critical aims, and may make us resolve that nothing but cogent proof will induce us to welcome so extraordinary conclusions. It will hardly do to gibbet all the sacred writers as engaged in a free fight for mutual extermination, at the call of nothing stabler than un-provoked and un-supported *Imagination*. Yet this is, practically, the whole support, on which "the new school" leans, as one after another of its demonstrations pass in review. The writers themselves never announce their contrarieties : they seem to know each other, and to respect each other : and their nation "knew nothing" of their discord : we have to accept it all as a modern secret.

In particular, as regards sacrifice, we have already hitherto found the main buttresses of Wellhausen's position to be imposing ornaments of sand. We have found neither the Priestly Code, nor its history, supplying the slightest repudiation of pre-Mosaic sacrifice : We have found, as regards possibility of divine prescription of sacrifice, entire unison between Jehovahist, Priestist, and Deuteronomist : Not from its depths, but from its very surface, we have found the Jehovahistic Code crying out against the strange mis-interpretation that would be foisted on it : We have found the cry continued by the historians : And, when we have accompanied our author to the early prophets, we have found them utterly unwilling to yield a morsel of plausible support for his far-fetched Imagination. It cannot, therefore, be supposed that we go forward, with much of interest or of hope, to survey the *active cause* of a transformation, which has been clearly shown never to have occurred. If we have found the alleged victim of a murder to be in the best of health, and to have been

exposed to no assault, we cannot feel much interest in an offer of a full and precise description of the actor and the conspiracy, through which his life was lost. If we have found an intelligible continuity in a nation's experience, and that they never passed through certain alleged strange contradictions of belief, the account of how they were led to welcome these contradictions, ceases to be of interest. So, in reference to our author's discovery of Priestist opposing Jehovah, and of historian crying out against prophet, if we have found that there was no such inter-necine conflict, no such un-natural evolution, as he dreams of, the account of how it all came about has its value much discounted.

It is in this way that we feel our author's treatment of Ezekiel suffers considerably. He parades Ezekiel before us, as the historical accomplisher of what has already been historically shown to be little short of hallucination. The long relegation of sacrifice to natural instinct in Israel, the extreme jealousy with which the prophets fight (as if it were their last stronghold) for God's non-participation "in the remotest degree with ritual legislation," are at last seen to be blunders, are at last made to yield to more reasonable arrangements, "by the priest in prophet's mantle" (p. 59), by "Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar." It is said, "Sweet are the uses of adversity": and so his own, and his nation's, "adversities" were the means of awakening Ezekiel to the delusion, which the Isaiahs and the Hoseas of a bye-gone day had cherished regarding Jehovah, and of leading him, at last, to originate divine fetters for Israel, from which all the faithful of previous ages would have shrunk appalled. Formerly, sacrificial accompaniments and ceremonies might be fixed, and varied, at the offerer's will; if he only said they were to Jehovah, all was right; he was "a law to himself": But the Captivity

turned him into a slave indeed ; it sent him back to Israel, in the iron grasp of sacrificial law, no longer free to settle, as he chose, “the *when*, the *where*, and the *by whom*, and also in a very special manner the *how*, of sacrifice,” but bound to concentrate his whole attention on the observance of prescribed sacrificial etiquette. The result of Ezekiel’s “Vision” was that joy and freedom were no longer the rule, but a “strict and accurate compliance with the restrictions of an ordinance” (p. 78). Formerly, the Hebrews’ religion “was the blossom of life, the heights and depths of which it was its business to transfigure and glorify” (p. 77) : under the iron heel of Ezekiel, it passed, at last, into a State-ordered formalism, into a round of dry observances, “which have simply been enjoined so once for all, without any one being in any way the better for them” (p. 79, note 1). Let there be no mistake about the revolution which Ezekiel heralded : it was a revolution from freedom to bondage, and from life to death.

Wellhausen does not deem it necessary to devote much space to *prove* the grand historic function, which he assigns to Ezekiel. His whole proof and illustration of it occupy less than two pages (pp. 59, 60). No doubt he has frequent other references to it, and amplifications of it : but these two pages embrace all that he here deems needed of formal introduction and proof. We shall first give an exhaustive quotation of his reasoning :—

“In this matter the transition from the pre-Exilic to the post-Exilic period is effected, not by Deuteronomy, but by Ezekiel the priest in prophet’s mantle, who was one of the first to be carried into Exile. He stands in striking contrast with his elder contemporary Jeremiah. In the picture of Israel’s future which he drew in b.c. 573 (chaps. 40—48), in which fantastic hopes are indeed built upon Jehovah, but no impossible demand made of man, the Temple and cultus hold a central place. Whence this sudden change? Perhaps because now the Priestly Code has suddenly awakened to life after its long trance, and become the inspiration of Ezekiel? The explanation is certainly not to be

sought in any such occurrence, but simply in the historical circumstances. So long as the sacrificial worship remained in actual use, it was zealously carried on, but people did not concern themselves with it theoretically, and had not the least occasion for reducing it to a code. But once the Temple was in ruins, the cultus at an end, its *personnel* out of employment, it is easy to understand how the sacred praxis should have become a matter of theory and writing, so that it might not altogether perish, and how an exiled priest should have begun to paint the picture of it as he carried it in his memory, and to publish it as a programme for the future restoration of the theocracy. Nor is there any difficulty if arrangements, which as long as they were actually in force were simply regarded as natural, were seen after their abolition in a transfiguring light, and from the study devoted to them gained artificially a still higher value. These historical conditions supplied by the Exile suffice to make clear the transition from Jeremiah to Ezekiel, and the genesis of Ezekiel 40—48. The co-operation of the Priestly Code is here not merely unnecessary, it would be absolutely disconcerting. Ezekiel's departure from the ritual of the Pentateuch cannot be explained as intentional alterations of the original; they are too casual and insignificant. The prophet, moreover, has the rights of authorship as regards the end of his book as well as for the rest of it; he has also his right to his picture of the future as the earlier prophets had to theirs. And finally, let its due weight be given to the simple fact that an exiled priest saw occasion to draft such a sketch of the Temple worship. What need would there have been for it, if the realised picture, corresponding completely to his views, had actually existed, and, being already written in a book, wholly obviated any danger lest the cultus should become extinct through the mere fact of its temporary cessation?

"Here again a way of escape is open by assuming a lifeless existence of the Law down to Ezra's time. But if this is done it is unallowable to date that existence, not from Moses, but from some other intermediate point in the history of Israel. Moreover, the assumption of a codification either as preceding all praxis, or as alongside and independent of it, is precisely in the case of sacrificial ritual one of enormous difficulty, for it is obvious that such a codification can only be the final result of an old and highly developed use, and not the invention of an idle brain. This consideration also makes retreat into the theory of an illegal praxis impossible, and renders the legitimacy of the actually subsisting indisputable" (pp. 59, 60).

The above is the whole demonstration, which Wellhausen offers to us, that the views of Isaiah and Jeremiah have now passed away, and that, sacrificially, "all things have become new." After he has very carefully scanned the demonstration, we invite the reader impartially to weigh the charges of utter Imaginarity, and of manifold Contradiction, to which we now proceed to show that we think it liable.

In supporting these charges, we shall enter into a very thorough, if also somewhat lengthened, criticism of the above quotation : and we shall trust to the desirableness of our doing so commanding itself to the Bible student, as our views develop. Although the view, asserted in the above quotation, is slipped in so easily and insinuatingly by our author, it contains one of the most essential foundations of the *Prolegomena*, and, therefore, must be most rigorously scanned. If Ezekiel fails him, all is gone. Our criticism of his Ezekielianism will lead us, first, into a positive investigation of the contents of Ezekiel's Book (with which the present chapter will be occupied), and then into a negative determination of the inefficacy of Wellhausen's references to Ezekiel (with which the next chapter will be occupied). Our canvassing of the contents of the Book will of course bear mainly on its attitude to sacrifice : and, in this chapter, we shall (A) notice some general aspects of that attitude, and (B) then consider specially the bearing of the Closing Vision (in chapters 40—48) on that attitude. We shall thus substantially answer the two questions that form the heading of this chapter.

(A)

I. In considering the general question of Ezekiel's sacrificial attitude, we are at once struck by *the utter absence*, on his part, of *any statement* as to a vast change in the divine sacrificial dealings, which is about to be introduced into the world.

There is no announcement that what has been unknown, and for reprobation, hitherto is now to be established as a seemly and indispensable observance. Every reader of Ezekiel knows that he is perpetually appealing to the past history and worship of his people ; but there is not the vaguest intimation forthcoming, from his whole Book, that a system, hitherto concealed from previous ages, was now to be suddenly and fully disclosed by himself. He never hints that methods of sacrifice have hitherto been absolutely indifferent ; that the "where" and the "how" of Babylon, or of Moab, have hitherto been as acceptable as the "where" and the "how" of Israel, if only the "to whom" be kept right : he never hints that the divine statutes have hitherto been kept religiously free of the slightest approach to sacrificial reference : nor does he announce that, with himself, a new era is to begin, a new view of the divine attitude, a new view of the people's responsibility, a new estimate of the value of outward worship. Yet, if all these are realities, would it not have been reasonable to look for some express statement of their being so ?

We think the reasonableness of this expectation may be shown from analogous cases. When a great and memorable change in the manifestation of *the divine name* occurred, the history contains a very definite specification thereof : "God spake unto Moses, I am Jehovah : and I appeared unto Abraham unto Isaac and unto Jacob as God Almighty, but by My name Jehovah I was not known unto them. . . . Wherefore say (now) unto the children of Israel, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians" (Exod. 6. 2-6). Would not some announcement like this (if our author's view be valid) have been suitable in Ezekiel's mouth ? and might he not have introduced God, as saying, "In all pre-Exilic time, I shrank from any regulation of sacrifice, as a thing to be reprobated ; I scrupulously left Israel to

follow their own devices and desires, like the rest of the world ; but now a new page in divine procedure falls to be written ; henceforth a ‘ thus saith the Lord ’ will settle every smallest detail of sacrificial cultus : and, for the first time in history, I announce to Ezekiel by the river Chebar that this momentous facing-about is to be accomplished.” Is not the complete change of sacrificial attitude as worthy of being thus expressly commemorated, as the change of name from God Almighty to Jehovah ? So again, if God breaks through all the habitudes of the past, and speaks *with an audible voice* so that a whole nation may hear and fear him, is not the unexampledness of the privilege commemorated : “ Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live ” (Deut. 4. 38) ? Or again, if God is to introduce a momentous change in *the matter of sanctuary*, if, after having, for ages, “ walked in a mere tent and tabernacle,” He is, at last, to “ desire Zion for His habitation,” and to be accommodated, with suitable splendour, there, do we not find the contemplated change very explicitly commemorated ? “ Ye shall no longer do after all the things that we do here this day : . . . but, when ye go over Jordan . . . take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest : but, in the place which the Lord shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there shalt thou do all that I command thee ” (Deut. 12). “ I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt unto this day. . . . But now thy seed shall build an house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever ” (2 Sam. 7). Was it of less moment for Ezekiel to have announced that God’s past indifference to sacrificial cultus was now to cease, and that, for the first time in Israel’s, or the world’s, history, He was to prescribe the “ when ” and the “ where ” and the “ how ”

of sacrifice? If that past indifference was a reality, and if Ezekiel was raised up, as the issuer of new proclamations to efface that indifference, it must be conceded that these facts receive no formal statement by the prophet, but have been supplied entirely by his readers' *Imagination*.

II. It is a most important following out of the foregoing considerations to add that Ezekiel's position, as introducing a new departure in sacrificial legislation, is quite un-announced, not only by himself, but by *all his post-Exilic successors*. Cyrus does not find his decree on the fact that the God of heaven has, at last, through Ezekiel, issued prescriptions regarding Israelitish cultus and sacrifice, and that it behoves him to hasten on the restoration of those, who may realise, in Judah, what has thus been first so unexpectedly and wondrously revealed in Babylon. And when Zerubbabel and Joshua headed the newly-turned captives, "gathered as one man to Jerusalem," it is not to glorify Ezekiel, nor to make mention of his new revelations, nor to carry out a sacrificial programme, that God had for the first time legalised through him: neither Ezekiel, nor his new law, receives the slightest notice from them: they look much further back for guidance: they "build the altar of the God of Israel," they offer "the daily burnt-offerings by number according to the ordinance," they keep "the feast of tabernacles as it is written," but the preface, and the warrant, for all these transactions do not date from the Exile, they are all according "as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God" (Ezra 3). Then again, a century later, when the building of the Temple and the city walls has been completed, and the people are again "gathered together as one man into the broad place before the water gate," to be reminded of their duty toward God, and of the ordinances, through which the restored Temple must be honoured, there is

not the faintest reference to Ezekiel, there is no word of now establishing what he had been the first to hear, and enforce, from Jehovah ; they acknowledge no obligation to him, they carry out no instruction from him : again the command is, " Bring the Book of the Law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel : And he read therein before the broad place, that was before the water gate, from early morning until mid-day : And, on the second day, they found written in the law how that the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month ; and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount and fetch olive branches" (Neh. 8). Is it conceivable that, if God's first sacrificial prescriptions had been uttered through Ezekiel, the post-Exilic historians would have left the chosen instrument so absolutely un-honoured in their narrative ?

The post-Exilic prophets are at one with the post-Exilic historians in ignoring all knowledge of a new Ezekielian Law. Read through Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi, and the new priestly revelation to Ezekiel does not once receive the slightest notice. They make plentiful reference to ancient covenant and commands of God, but His beneficence, in visiting Babylon, and in there making known, for the first time, sacrificial prescriptions to Ezekiel, seems utterly un-realised, is at least utterly un-mentioned, by all three. Haggai bids the people remember "the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt" (2. 5) ; and Malachi is still more definite, "From the days of your fathers, ye have turned aside from Mine ordinances, and have not kept them : . . . Remember the law of Moses My servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and judgments" (3. 7 ; 4. 4) : but neither of them mentions Ezekiel, as having done anything to revolutionise the worship of their country, as

having introduced a divine attitude towards sacrifice, from which all former prophets would have recoiled. It will be observed that it is not an argument from *mere silence* that we are drawing from the historians and prophets, that succeed Ezekiel. It is not merely that they do not mention him, nor his alleged work : this might be explicable, on the ground that "occasione had not arisen" to describe them. But it is more than this : "occasione does arise" to refer to the codifying, and to the codifier, of sacrifice : and, with one consent, they pass Ezekiel by, and ascribe the work (as a mere truism of history) to another.

We have already indicated that, in thus passing by Ezekiel, they are only following the prophet himself ; for he puts in no claim for legislative honour : he never describes himself as at the parting of the ways, abrogating the old, and introducing the new. We are reserving to the second half of this chapter a more detailed notice of his Closing Vision. Meantime, we make on it this general remark : Whatever were his aims in there making so multiplied references to Temple service, it is quite clear that, in detailing sacrificial usages, he is employing terms, which, he is well assured, will be intelligible and familiar to every reader : he is not instituting a new code, but, for some weighty purpose, commemorating several requirements of a known code. We give but one instance, not simply because it is the earliest sacrificial reference in his "Vision," but because it deals with a branch of sacrifice, which Wellhausen is never weary of insisting was quite unknown till Ezekiel's day. The prophet opens his Vision with a description of the wall of the house, and of its outer and inner courts, and, in the most artless manner, proceeds : "And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the guilt offering" (40. 38, 39). According to Wellhausen,

{ *that is the first time* that "sin offering" and "guilt offering" had been written of, as special branches of sacrifice, in the whole history of Israel. Can any one believe it? Is there the faintest suggestion of it in the passage? Can any one read the words, without the conviction that the prophet is specifying offerings, which he can rely on every reader comprehending as old and established institutions? Whatever may have been his aim in filling fully two chapters with sacrificial arrangements, they are intelligible, only on the idea that sacrifices have been ordained of old, and that he is not delivering a sacrificial programme, as from Jehovah, for the first time. He nowhere defines, nor introduces as new, *any* of his sacrifices. He nowhere poses, as breaking a divine silence, by which, for a millennium, the faithful in Israel had been perplexed, and as, at last, giving legislation, where formerly was un-restrained self-pleasing. He has been content, for ages, to pass as "a prophet, without legislative honour, in his own country": it is only in modern Germany that his brow has been encircled by a legislative efflorescence, which neither a Zerubbabel nor a Haggai, neither an Ezra nor a Malachi, would accord to him—and which he never claimed for himself.

III. We go further, and add that, besides resembling the post-Exilic in their legislative ignoring of himself, Ezekiel further joins them in enforcing, as having ever existed in Israel, a definite recognised Code of divine commandments and statutes: and his references to these statutes are such, that sacrificial enactments cannot, with reason, be eliminated from them. In truth, he merely re-echoes the fundamental cry of every prophet without exception, that God has ennobled Israel by entering into a gracious and endearing covenant with them, and that, as the pledge of this covenant, He has given them a definite and elaborate revelation of His laws. What can be

more unmistakeable than this : "This is Jerusalem ; I have set her in the midst of the nations. And she hath rebelled against *My judgments*, in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against *My statutes*, more than the countries that are round about her : for they have rejected My judgments, and as for My statutes they have not walked in them" (Ezek. 5. 5, 6) ? Could the choice of Israel, and the formal delivery of Law to Israel, be more explicitly asserted ? And, lest it should be said that the Law had no reference to cultus, what can we make of the following, in the same context : "Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, surely because thou hast defiled *My sanctuary* with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee ; neither shall Mine eye spare, and I also will have no pity" (5. 11) ? Does not this imply that the "statutes" and "judgments" of the 6th verse included arrangements for worship, included in especial a legitimate central sanctuary, and that all the "abominations" of the nation's cultus were clear transgressions of divine laws ? How, again, is it possible to exclude manifold divine regulations of worship from the following : "Thou hast despised *Mine holy things*, and hast profaned *My Sabbaths*. . . . Her priests have done violence to *My Law*, and have profaned Mine holy things ; they have put *no difference* between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to *discern* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from *My Sabbaths*, and I am profaned among them" (22. 8, 26) ? Can anything short of wilful blindness exclude from such a passage divine prescriptions of cultus ?

We have previously seen how our author gets quit of the multiplied testimonies of the Books of Kings to a divinely fixed legitimacy of sanctuary, by merely crying out "Redactor" : but, we now ask, what better is he of this feat, so long as Ezekiel stands "un-redacted" ? A central sanctuary

literally permeates Ezekiel, not merely the Closing Vision of chapters 40—48, but the succession of messages, which the first half of his Book (chapters 1—24) contains. “My sanctuary” is continually appealed to by Jehovah, as an ancient and un-mistakeable ordinance. “The mountains of Israel” are specially prophesied against, as having been turned into unwarrantable rivals of Jehovah’s sanctuary: “And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols” (6. 13). “In this moreover have *your fathers* blasphemed Me, in that they have committed *a trespass* against Me.” Now mark wherein the “trespass” consists. “For when I had brought them into the land which I lifted up Mine hand to give unto them, then they saw every high hill, and every thick tree, and *they offered there* their sacrifices, and *there* they presented *the provocation* of their offering, *there* also they made their sweet savour, and they poured out *there* their drink offerings” (20. 27, 28). Has not God an ancient jealousy for the “where,” as well as for the “to whom,” of sacrifice? The passage proves, with overwhelming clearness, that the “trespass” (or violation of divine Law), on the part of the ancient Israelites, was not confined to morality, but was abundantly illustrated in their sacrifices. We give only one other striking instance. How can Wellhausen’s theory survive the translation of the names, Oholah and Oholibah, in Ezek. 23? Oholah is the sanctuary in Samaria, and signifies “*her tent*,” i.e., the unauthorised tent of her own devising and constructing: Oholibah is the Temple on Zion, and signifies “*My tent in her*,” i.e., the place, which I have solemnly chosen to record My name, and where alone, in strictness, national worship can be acceptably offered. Let

Wellhausen, therefore, "redact" every shred of legitimacy out of Kings at his will, yet here is his own chosen Ezekiel, with a perverse legitimising of Zion, remaining to vex him. Other cities and hills may have their own tents, Zion alone has Jehovah's tent : the sweetest savour, and the fattest offerings, at other seats of worship, were a "trespass" of "your fathers" against Jehovah.

We would just add that Ezekiel is not more express as to the existence of prior divine legislation, than as to the era, and the situation, in which great portions of the legislation were delivered. He assigns them to the age of Moses, and to the wilderness of Sinai. Wellhausen may romance about a Jehovahist, who published "in the first centuries of the divided kingdom," or about a Deuteronomist, who forged, and startled, in the age of Josiah, or about an Ezekiel, who, at last, ushered in a "transition," a new departure, in legislation ; but Ezekiel himself will not touch these German discoveries with the tip of his pen, he "knows nothing" of them, he goes back to where Haggai and Malachi are proud to follow him, to "the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt," to "the law of Moses My servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and judgments," and thus he writes : "So I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them *My statutes*, and showed them *My judgments*, which if a man do he shall live in them. Moreover also I gave them *My Sabbaths* : . . . But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness : they walked not in *My statutes*, and they rejected *My judgments*" (Ezek. 20. 10-18). Here is testimony, implying the memorable delivery of a great amount of divine legislation, a thousand years before Ezekiel's day, as soon as Egypt was escaped from : will Wellhausen ransack his subjectivity, and tell us definitely *what that legislation was?* or

will he, at least, give us "the faintest trace" of *proof* that that legislation could not, "in the remotest degree," concern the worship of Israel? It could not be Leviticus, for it is post-Exilic: It could not be Deuteronomy, for it is Josian: It could not be the Jehovistic Code, for it is post-Solomonian: And, after he has thus originated all the actual Codes centuries subsequent to the date, to which Ezekiel goes back, can he tell us what these plentiful divine "statutes" and divine "judgments" were, which Ezekiel makes the very sheet anchor of his country's history, and which he can clearly rely on every reader of his prophecy at once recognising even "as household words familiar"? There was plentiful divine legislation (Ezekiel being witness) in the age of Moses: what faintest shadow of proof have we that Ezekiel's Law of Moses was not coincident with our own? If it was different, what has become of it?

We have thus shown that the pre-supposition of all Ezekiel's reproofs is a definite covenant, and a definite Law, administered in Israel since the Exodus. He never hints that the people's religious worship has been all along out-with Jehovah's regulation, and that he himself is to be the first to "burst into the lonely sea" of divine sacrificial prescription. God has spoken already in "My statutes" and "My judgments," which deal with "Mine incense" and "Mine oil," with "My priests" and "Mine altar," with "My Sabbaths," "My sanctuary," and "Mine holy things": and it is surely passing strange that the witness to all this should himself be the first to conceive, and to proclaim, that priestly legislation can, to any extent, come under Jehovah's care.

(B)

So much for the general question of Ezekiel's sacrificial attitude. Is it at all impaired by anything he has written

in chapters 40—48? To this question we now address ourselves, and shall endeavour to show that, in these chapters, Ezekiel makes no approach to describing himself as the first of sacrificial legislators—or as a literal legislator at all.

We are not to be supposed so presumptuous as to imagine that we can walk round about Ezekiel's city, and enter all the chambers of his Temple, and walk by the banks of his healing waters, and tell all he felt when "the hand of the Lord was upon him," and explain what was the divine scope in all the manifold particularisations of the Vision. We cannot doubt that the prophet would be restrained from a full appreciation of what he saw, as well as his modern interpreter: he would "search what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ (in giving him the glorious Vision) did signify." But, though disclaiming a perfect realisation, this does not imply that we can learn nothing as to its general import and purpose, from a reverent review of its contents and surroundings. It may be *non omnia possumus*: yet it may be possible to learn much—enough to redeem the Vision from the paltry Imaginations that would profane it. Keeping the question of Sacrifice specially in view, we proceed to offer a few criticisms on the Vision.

I. The prophecies of Ezekiel are arranged by the prophet himself in three very natural and intelligible groups. The first group is chapters 1—24, delivered from the fifth year of his captivity to the beginning of the siege of Jerusalem, and consists of warnings and denunciations, for the people's wickedness. The second group is chapters 25—32, delivered during the siege of Jerusalem, and consisting exclusively of judgments threatened against heathen nations. The third group consists of chapters 33—48, and extends from the capture of Jerusalem, in B.C. 587, to B.C. 573, and is taken up with a succession of glowing metaphorical descriptions of a future Restoration, and

Abundance, and Triumph, and Faithfulness, in which God's dealings with His people will culminate.

It will thus be seen that the eight closing chapters, while, in one sense, a separate Vision, are, in another sense, a member in a group of similar, and related, Visions. (1) There is the Vision of Israel as a flock, whom false shepherds have left to "wander through all the mountains," "scattered upon all the face of the earth": and God resolves, "I myself will search for My sheep . . . And I will bring them out from among the peoples . . . I will feed them with good pasture, and upon the mountains of the height of Israel shall their fold be: . . . And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even My servant David, and he shall be their shepherd. And I the Lord will be their God, and My servant David prince among them: I the Lord have spoken it" (34). (2) Another Vision compares the house of Israel, with their hope and liberty extinguished, to a valley filled with dry bones: but the day comes when God's Spirit breathes upon the slain, and they stand upon their feet "an exceeding great army": "and ye shall know that I am the Lord when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people: and I will put My Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land; and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it and performed it, saith the Lord" (37). (3) Another Vision represents heathen oppressors, as Gog and Magog, "coming from their place out of the uttermost parts of the earth," to make war upon Israel, restored securely in their own land, "to take the spoil and to take the prey": but God is heard crying "behold, I am against thee, O Gog, and I will turn thee about," and He accomplishes such an utter rout of the invaders, that He invites "the birds of every sort, and every beast of the field," to come to His "great sacrifice of the dead on the mountains of Israel: ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the

blood of the princes of the earth" (38, 39). (4) The last Vision, which seems at once considerably later, and more elaborated, than the others, occurs on "a very high mountain" in the land of Israel, "whereon was as it were the frame of a city on the south"; and the chief glory of the city is the Temple, whose walls and courts and chambers and furniture are most carefully described: and into this Temple a magnificent effulgence of the divine glory, seen in vision, enters, with the announcement, "this is the place of My throne, and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever": and then "all the ordinances of the house and all the laws thereof," and "a holy oblation of land" on each side of it, and an exact "dividing by lot for an inheritance" of the rest of the land among the tribes, and the issuing of a wondrous river of fertility eastward from the altar, are described: and prince and priests and people are enjoined to multiply joyous and acceptable sacrifices in the Temple of that city, whose enduring name shall be "*Jehovah-is-There.*"

From this summary, it will appear that the closing group of glowing pictures combine in emphasising the sure dawning of future days of restoration and gladness, of signal privilege and of faithful service, by which the people should strive to comfort themselves, even amid their present un-exampled oppression and desolation. What Israel were to experience, forty or fifty years after the prophet wrote, cannot be held to exhaust the vista of future splendour and blessing, that opens before him: so far from exhausting his words, he does not even refer to the proclamation of Cyrus, nor to the builders of Zerubbabel, nor to the weakening of their hands, and the frustration of their purpose, by which they were beset: it is not any isolated incident, nor any single generation, of the future, that fills his eye; he is pointing to the glorious consummation, in which the true Israel, the true seed of Abraham, are to be exalted, when the

true "David" shall have been raised up as "the good Shepherd," when the true "Temple" shall have been constructed as "an habitation for God through the Spirit." The restorations under Zerubbabel and Ezra were but partial, and un-satisfying, beginnings of a Resurrection, and an Ingathering, and a Purification, which God fulfils to His universal church in many ages, in many degrees, and in many ways. Not one of Ezekiel's glowing pictures can be fixed down as descriptive of one historical crisis, and of that crisis alone. They are full of a general and glorious blessedness, to which all the true Israel are served heirs. Such promises as these—"a new heart will I give you"; "I will put My Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and come up out of your graves"; "David My servant shall be their prince for ever"; "I will be magnified in the sight of many nations"; "I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever"; "every living creature, in every place whither the rivers come, shall live"; "the fruit of the tree shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for healing"—these are promises, which swell as key-notes, through his whole succession of Apocalyptic anthems (33—48); they are promises, whose foundation was "the exceeding riches of God's grace," in every age that was to follow—promises, therefore, through which not only the exiles by Chebar might be revived, as they "saw them through a glass darkly," but which, in their inexhaustible fulness, are held forth to the Church's believing admiration still, so that by them (as by the promise to Abraham) "all the families of the earth may more and more be blessed."

II. That we are justified in this wide, and enduring, application of Ezekiel's Visions seems implied in the fact that, long after the ransomed from Babylon have been again driven, in fiercer judgment, to the ends of the earth, the imagery of

Ezekiel still hovers around another exile, in Patmos ; and the glorious future of the Church is set forth, on the glowing pages of the Apocalypse of John, in Visions, which it is impossible not to associate with the group we are reviewing. We have a similar Vision of all hostile nations "as Gog and Magog, gathered from the four corners of the earth," to war against the saints, and suffering a tremendous divine overthrow. We have a similar Vision of the redeemed "gathered out of all tribes and kindreds," and of Him, who is the root and offspring of "David," acting as their "Good Shepherd" who "shall feed them and lead them to living fountains of water." We have a similar Vision of "a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb : and on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month : and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations": this is almost a literal transcript from the last chapter but one of Ezekiel. And, to name only one other, we have a similar Vision of a resplendent and symmetrical city, when the prophet was "carried away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high," and when an angel there "showed him the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, and having the glory of God"; and the angel "has a golden reed in his hand to measure the city"; and its walls and gates and foundations are set down with loving exactitude; and the grand truth, symbolised by all, is given as this, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His peoples, and God Himself shall be with them and be their God." What is this but Ezekiel's surpassing divine glory, entering, and filling, an Ideal Structure, whose enduring title thenceforth is "*Jehovah-is-There*"?

The analogies, thus indicated, are at once numerous, and unmistakeable, and close. They lean on a common Inspiration,

and they point to a common Future. And, in view of them, can it be doubted that He, whose "manifold wisdom" "sees the end from the beginning," has employed both Ezekiel and John, in similar striking and instructive metaphors, and in such modifications as suited their respective eras, to give assurance of His Omnipotent Reign of Grace, feebly adumbrated by a reviving Judaism, more memorably developed when the Word was made flesh, gradually unfolding as the heathen become Christ's heritage, and at last to be openly beheld and celebrated, when a multitude that no man can number shall be assembled on the mountains of Israel, when the dry bones of the dead, small and great, shall stand an exceeding great army before the great white throne, when the city "*Jehovah-is-There*" shall be thronged with worshippers that rest not day nor night from serving Him, and when the river, whose streams make glad the city, shall flow full and refreshing and fertilising for evermore ?

III. The positive guidance, which we thus derive from the contents, and connection, of the Visions themselves, and also from their obvious free prolongation in the New Testament, may be said to be reflected, in negative form, in the utter abstinence of Ezekiel's Jewish successors from treating him as a prosaic legislator, fixing authoritatively breadths of porches, and numbers of gate steps, and lengths of chambers, and kinds of animals for sin-offering, and priestly garments, and the tribal divisions of Canaan, and the square boundaries of Jerusalem. These are the details of which the Vision is full ; and, as regards none of these, is Ezekiel ever spoken of as the patron or the guide. The Christian Church has never taken the number of gates, and the precious materials, and the precise measurements of the Apocalyptic Jerusalem, either as fixing, with literal accuracy, our heavenly hopes, or as needing to be literally reflected, in any

earthly structures, which we build to the divine honour : she has been content to see in the Vision the pledge of a future inheritance of splendour and of purity, such as cannot " yet appear." And all the evidence at command leads to the conclusion that the Jewish church accepted Ezekiel's lofty Vision in a precisely similar manner : it was a pledge to them that God's promise to the seed of Abraham would yet meet with unspeakably glorious fulfilments, a clear witness, along with the seven chapters which precede it, of the abounding prosperity and purity of the Messianic days, for which they longed. But they never made any attempt to literalise it, or to exhaust it, by applying it to the efforts, and to the fortunes, of the returned exiles, within a century of the time when the prophet wrote. They never speak of it as a sacred duty to make their second Jerusalem precisely after the fashion of Ezekiel's " frame of a city on the south " : they never speak of having to lay off their second Temple in accordance with Ezekiel's " man like brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed," and of assigning to its courts, and to its chambers, and to its galleries, and to its cooking houses, their sizes and situations, precisely as his Vision fixed them : they never speak of having to locate the tribes, and assign their princes' residence, and trace out the new borders of Canaan, in conformity with the inexorable regulations laid down by Ezekiel. They plan and build, they worship and sacrifice, they fix dwellings and borders, and, in none of all these matters, do they proclaim themselves debtors to a Law, seen " in the visions of God " by the prophet of the Captivity.

Such evidence may be but negative, yet it seems overwhelming, that neither Ezekiel nor the people regarded his Vision as a hard-and-fast catalogue of prescriptions and ceremonies, to be rigidly carried out, on their first re-entering Canaan. Is it conceivable that they should never have traced their patriotic

labours to the elaborate revelations given through him, that not one solitary reference to him should occur in connection with Temple precincts and city walls and peopling of the land, that, when their long and dangerous work was over, there should not be the slightest commemoration of God's word by Ezekiel being now at last auspiciously fulfilled, if they had regarded their Jerusalem as the full embodiment of the city "*Jehovah-is-There*," if they regarded the resplendent divine glory, and His people's holy services, and the universal healing of the waters, as mainly, and sufficiently, realised in the comparatively tame achievements of a Zerubbabel, or of a Nehemiah ?

IV. This ignoring of Ezekiel as a legislator becomes further intelligible, and Wellhausen's ascription of far-reaching legislative intents to him becomes indefensible, when we consider that the Vision can be shown, in many particulars, to be absolutely incapable of literal fulfilment. Not only did the returned exiles make no mention of Ezekiel's Vision, but they would have found the details of his Vision incapable of realisation, if they had made the attempt. We shall give several illustrations of this incapability, selected in such a manner as to show that it is characteristic, not of one section merely of the Vision, but of all its sections. Our author would not go to *Aesop's Fables*, and, while treating ninety-nine of them as fiction, ask us to accept the hundredth as matter of fact. Neither should he go to Ezekiel's storehouse of Ideals, and select one of them (to suit his whim) as the most pronounced embodiment of the Real. The following are samples of the Ideality of the Vision :

(1) Suppose the returned exiles had looked to Ezekiel's Vision for direction as to *the site* of their restored city and Temple, they would have found that even this elementary point

is left quite un-defined, and un-discoverable. All they would have found was this : "In the Visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me down upon a very high mountain." What definite clue could be extracted from that ? They might have wandered from Dan to Beersheba, without any certainty as to when the scene of Ezekiel's Vision was before them. If it suited Wellhausen, he would soon tell us that there is no fixing here of any definite locality, that nothing but unconscious prepossession makes us hurry to identify the scene with Zion, that such a petty eminence as Zion cannot possibly be shadowed forth as "a very high mountain," and that thus, on the very threshold of the Vision, we have the clearest demonstration of its quite indefinite and ideal character. Of any exclusive reference to a literal Jerusalem, and to a literal Zion, Ezekiel "knows nothing": and, if the very foundation be ideal, how can the superstructure be made material and real ?

(2) The same reasoning applies to *the dimensions* of the city as to its site. By no possibility can its dimensions be made to correspond with those of Jerusalem. It is to be an exact square, each side four thousand five hundred reeds, so that "it shall be eighteen thousand reeds round about." This seems to represent fully thirty-six miles, and, if so, it is more than eight times the size of Jerusalem ! Josephus reckons the circuit of the city in his day to be little more than four miles. Do not such facts turn to utter folly the attempt to literalise Ezekiel's Vision ? Will Wellhausen hold that Zerubbabel was a transgressor, in not squaring, and sizing, the city, as "the Visions of God" directed ?

(3) The same impossibility of literal realisation adheres to the minute and exact measurements of *the holy oblation* of land, in the midst of Israel, for the Levites, for the priests, for the Temple, for the city, and for the prince. The whole is a purely

symbolic picture, which no ingenuity could have actualised in Canaan : it represents the city and its suburbs (alone) as about forty miles by eight : "Ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand (reeds) broad and five and twenty thousand long, side by side with the oblation of the holy portion : it shall be for the whole house of Israel," "it shall be for common use, for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs." The portion of territory, thus rigidly defined, is styled the Lord's "heave-offering." No such "offering" ever was, or could have been, literally presented to Him in Judah.

(4) We add next that, while the city and its adjacent land are thus "polemical" against being literally understood, the rest of *Canaan, as a whole*, is equally "offended" at Ezekiel's measuring reed : it will not shape itself into conformity with it at all. Whoever carried out the precepts of Ezekiel's "*Torah*," in their stern literality, would have had to take up the Jordan in the hollow of his hand, and carry it Eastward, and straighten its course ; he would have had to deal likewise with the Mediterranean, and make an extensive rectification of its Eastern waters ; he would have had to accomplish sundry other geographical feats, too many to mention. Ezekiel idealises the whole land, as completely as he idealises Zion, if he intends *it* for the un-defined "very high mountain." He is not laying down arrangements, to be slavishly and literally followed, he is giving general and symbolical illustrations, whose main aim is to establish the people, and every coming age as well, in the assurance of essential spiritual truth and hope.

(5) Need we add how applicable the same criticism is to the description of "the glory of the God of Israel coming from the way of the East, and His voice was like the sound of many waters, and the earth shined with His glory : and the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East"? Was there ever any such

entrance of the divine glory by any Eastern gate which the returned exiles set up ?

(6) And what of another equally memorable association with that Eastern gate ? What of the "waters issuing from under the threshold of the house Eastward," which rose till they were "waters to swim in a river that could not be passed through," the direction of whose flow, and the produce of whose banks, and the efficacy of whose healing virtue, are all so carefully enforced on the prophet by his guide with the measuring reed ? Beneath the rock of the Temple hill there was a most useful spring, "the waters of Shiloah that go softly," but, if that is had in view at all, how completely is it exceeded, and forgotten, in the broad fertilising river, which so clearly shadows forth the "fulness of the blessing of the Gospel," to which Jew and Gentile alike, "whosoever will, may come and take freely of the water of life" ! By no possibility could that river, so prominent, and so minutely described, in the prophet's Vision, have been actualised by the returned exiles. That river is as circumstantially, and lovingly, outlined as any section of the Vision, yet it has only an *ideal* flow.

Now, here is our argument from these extended illustrations. When every successive landmark of the Vision is thus incapable of literal execution, when the site is ideal, when the house is ideal, when the city is ideal, when the divine glory is ideal, when the prince's residence is ideal, when the divisions of the land are ideal, when the river flowing from the sanctuary is ideal, *with what consistency*, or authority, can we strip off this ideal character from the sacrifices, which are represented as offered in this ideal house, for this ideal people, by this ideal prince ? Where all else is symbol, how is hard literality to be affixed to the sacrifices ? There is not the slightest hint of a descent from symbolism in that department of the Vision, and in that alone. If Ezekiel was to write to be understood, it

was natural for him to represent the future and glorious divine service, on which he expatiates, under the figures of Temple and priest and sacrifice. John, in Patmos, might say of the New Jerusalem, which he beheld in vision, "I saw no Temple therein," for he wrote for an age, when Judaism and its Temple had waxed old and vanished away: but, for Ezekiel's age, a glorious divine service would hardly have been apprehensible, unless cast in the moulds of sacrifice. The 51st Psalm, while realising the inadequacy of mere material offerings ("Thou requirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: Thou delightest not in burnt-offering"), yet looks forward to "sacrifices of righteousness," offered in "Zion," as the readiest available symbol of future accepted faithfulness ("then shalt Thou delight in burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon Thine altar"). And so Ezekiel, in the midnight of captivity, cannot describe the dawning of better days, without most naturally employing the mountain of God's holiness, and the city of our solemnities, and the altar with its costly offerings, as emblematic of that future inexhaustible blessedness, of which God inspired him to give assurance. But he *nowhere indicates* that the sacrifices are less ideal than the mountain, and the city, and the inheritance, and the prince, with which they are associated. He does not even mention the ending of the Captivity, and the return to Zion, and the repairing of the walls, so far is he from having that era exclusively in his eye. There are ideality, and symbolism, stamped unmistakeably from end to end of his Vision; and it is mere wanton self-pleasing, instead of consistent criticism, to separate from a host of Ideals one quite undistinguished from the rest, and compel it to wear a garb of Realism.

V. A conclusive corroboration of what has just been urged is derived by looking at the future worship in the second

Temple. We have compared the sacrifices with the other contents of the Vision : compare them now with the sacrifices of those, for whom the Vision is declared to have served as a "programme." Assume the truth of this "programme" fancy ; assume that, for the first time in Israel's history, a ritual Law was at length written down in God's name by Ezekiel ; assume that a specially august revelation of the divine glory was vouchsafed to him, as a preliminary to his carefully noting down what must be the sacrificial praxis of a post-Exilic Temple ; assume this, and is it conceivable that "they of the Captivity" should not merely have left his novel and solemn direction of them absolutely un-referred to, but should have established essential ordinances, which do not receive the remotest notice, or sanction, from his Vision ? Yet that they did so is quite notorious. We shall specify a few examples. (1) Ezekiel never names a high-priest, yet that was by far the most influential Jewish functionary of post-Exilic time. Are we to suppose that Ezekiel was selected to prescribe for the people "*all* the ordinances of the house, and *all* the forms thereof, and *all* the laws thereof," and yet that he has omitted all reference to the chiefest of all ? (2) The Day of Atonement does not get the slightest notice from Ezekiel, that day, on which alone the most holy place was entered, and the mercy-seat was sprinkled, and all the people's forgetfulnesses, for the past year, were confessed and expiated. Is this conceivable on the theory that he was receiving a definite, and authoritative, programme for the people's future service ? (3) The Feast of Pentecost is not referred to,—that feast which was afterwards signalised as the occasion of the baptism of the Christian Church with the Promise of the Father : (4) nor are the feast on the first day of the seventh month, the memorial of blowing of trumpets, and various other undoubtedly sacrificial laws of Judaism, at all referred to.

We are not urging, nor do we, in the least, need to suppose, that these laws and appointments were unknown to Ezekiel. We can readily believe that he was quite familiar with them, though he was not instructed to incorporate the whole of Leviticus in his Vision. It is susceptible of proof that he was acquainted with ordinances of Leviticus, which he has not formally prescribed. We see, for example, that, though the laws of the jubilee year are not laid down, there is an incidental reference, which implies his knowledge of them : “but if the prince give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the year of liberty ; then it shall return to the prince” : could anything show more clearly that he can rely on his readers’ familiarity with the details of the Levitical Code ? So, again, when he uses the expressions, “in *all* the appointed feasts of the house of Israel,” and “when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the appointed feasts,” we do not say that it is demonstrated, but we do say that it is rendered a most natural inference, that he knows of more than the two feasts (Passover and Tabernacles) which he has specified, and that he can rely on the people’s familiarity with “the set feasts of the Lord, even holy convocations,” prescribed in the Law of Moses. Other similar apparent pre-suppositions might be noted. We need not doubt, therefore, but the High Priest, and Day of Atonement, and Pentecost, were quite familiar to him, though they are not legislated for in his Vision.

We have already urged that the employment of sacrificial ritual was a practical necessity to him. In describing the glorious future of the divine kingdom, beginning feebly with a restored Israel, but, in its deepest meaning, extending far into Messianic days, he could hardly write intelligibly, without presenting the faithful worship of the kingdom in the drapery of Mosaic ordinances : he freely uses these ordinances, not exhaustively, but in many prominent particulars, specially,

perhaps, such as may fitly symbolise the pure hearts, and united praises, and un-interrupted zeal, wherewith He, who is a Spirit, would be worshipped everywhere in spirit and in truth. The principle, that guided the sacrificial selections, is not revealed to us, was probably not fully revealed to himself ; and we cannot be wise above what is written. His Vision seems naturally read, as embodying selected rites from a well-known ritual, yet, at the same time, as marked by such variations and omissions, as would readily suggest, to his reflective reader, that the ultimate satisfaction of God will not be in "the letter that killeth, but in the spirit that giveth life." We can thus reasonably explain, on the one hand, why his legal references should be so abundant, and, on the other hand, why his fellow-countrymen should so entirely ignore him as a legislator, and why they never dream of any exact re-production of what he saw "in the Visions of God" only, when he was "set down upon a very high mountain."

VI. It only remains for us to ask, If our author regards "*all* the laws of the house" as equivalent to "*all* the laws of the second Temple," what can he make of the glaring disparity between the Priestly Code and Ezekiel's Vision ? How could the people afterwards trifle with, and go beyond, a "programme," that had been communicated with such unparalleled solemnity ? Our author's assertion is that the Priestly Code "**CORRESPONDS COMPLETELY**" to Ezekiel's vision, and is its "realised picture" ! (p. 60.) His further assertion is, "Ezekiel's departure from the ritual of the Pentateuch cannot be explained as intentional alterations of the original : *they are too casual and insignificant*" (p. 60). That is to say, the Pentateuchal ritual and the Ezekielian ritual are practically identical documents, "corresponding completely," the variations being "too casual and insignificant" to make a fuss about.

It is impossible not to marvel at such a daring inconsistency of statement. (1) *When it suits him*, he can make the high-priesthood little short of the pivot of the whole priestly legislation : “*The copestone of the sacred structure*, reared by the legislation of the middle books of the Pentateuch, is the high-priest” (p. 148) : “*Only in the high priest, at a single point and in a single moment, has Israel immediate contact with Jehovah. The apex of the pyramid touches heaven*” (p. 149). Is it not effrontery for the writer of these sentences to have written (120 pages earlier in the same volume) that, though Ezekiel had elided the high-priesthood from the Pentateuch, the alteration would have been only “casual and insignificant”? (2) In like manner, *when it suits him*, he can make the Day of Atonement incomparably the most memorable of all days in the Priestly Code : “In the Priestly Code, in a certain sense the great Day of Atonement is *the culmination of the whole* religious and sacrificial service” (p. 80) : “In the Priestly Code, the great fast in the tenth of the seventh month has become *the holiest day in all the year*” (p. 112) : “unless a man has wholly cut himself adrift from Judaism, he keeps *this day*, however indifferent he may be to *all its other usages and feasts*” (p. 112). What is to be thought of the same writer, on his previous p. 60, declaring that, though Ezekiel had omitted the Day of Atonement in a rehearsal of the Pentateuch, the alteration would have been but “casual and insignificant”? (3) It could be shown also how ready our author is, as occasion calls, to glorify *the antiquity* of Pentecost as a feast : “Easter is the opening, as Pentecost is the closing, of the seven weeks’ joy of harvest” (p. 87) : it is one of those indispensable annual festivals “the occasions for which recur regularly with the seasons of the year” (p. 89) “which rest upon agriculture, the basis at once of life and of religion” (p. 91). Is it not strange that Ezekiel should “know

nothing" of a festival, so ancient, and so inseparable from God's gifting the Holy Land to Israel, and that, even though he had struck out that festival from his version of Mosaic Law, the alteration was but "casual and insignificant"? It is impossible for Wellhausen to avoid the conclusion that, if Ezekiel was the first to draw up a sacrificial ritual for the restored of Judah, then not only is it a ritual which neither historian nor prophet, in their thanklessness, ever deign to notice, but it is also a ritual, which is lamentably imperfect regarding matters so vital as to involve "*the cornerstone of the sacred structure,*" "*the culmination of the whole service,*" "*the holiest ceremonies of all the year,*" and "*the basis at once of life and of religion.*" Talk of swallowing a camel! why, the writer who can assert that Ezekiel's Law is inconceivable, as a re-modelling of Pentateuchal Law, because the alterations are "too casual and insignificant," is, by that assertion, swallowing not one but a hundred camels, and yet he is the writer whose habitude, on almost every page, is to be "straining out" the tiniest of "gnats."

We have thus endeavoured to show that the closing chapters of Ezekiel contain no approach to a declaration that they are laying down buildings, and offerings, and tribal divisions, which would fall to be literally executed, as soon as the decree of Cyrus should take effect; that the prophet never describes himself as the pioneer of a new departure in sacrificial law; that none of his post-Exilic successors ever point to him as their new sacrificial guide, or as a sacrificial guide at all; that he himself points to Moses in the wilderness, as the deliverer of "statutes" and "judgments," whose transgression have caused the Captivity; that his Closing Vision is stamped, all through, with a glowing symbolism, any attempt to actualise which in Canaan would have been manifoldly impracticable; and that,

from his specimens of sacrifice in particular, there are absent sundry elements, whose indispensableness for the second Temple our author, when occasion serves, uses the strongest language in emphasising. The attempt, therefore, to set up Ezekiel as a new sacrificial legislator, throwing discredit on the most vehement repudiations of earlier prophets, and sketching what must henceforth be a new and binding Law for Judaism, is an attempt, to which neither his own Book, nor the Books of his successors in the canon, lend the slightest countenance.

CHAPTER VII.

WELLHAUSEN'S EZEKELIAN ROMANCE.

ALL this time, while the previous chapter was being read, we count it no marvel though the question has often been rising to the reader's lips, "What of those *two pages of Wellhausen*, into which you said his views are compressed, and which you advised us to scan most carefully, before going on to read your strictures?" We pointedly suggest that question now, and we acknowledge, at the same time, that we have as yet made only one quotation (*viz.*, that as to "alterations" being "too casual and insignificant"), towards the close of our last chapter, from the two pages referred to. Why has this been? Our answer is simple and (we think) such as to expose very suitably the mingled bluster, and evasiveness (elsewhere as well as here), of our author's tactics. He will often give pages of quotation, when they seem to offer a superficial succour to his views: at other times, when his pronouncements are most dogmatic, and when they would be "polemical" against quotations, no quotations are forthcoming. That is what strikes us in his treatment of Ezekiel. The reason, why we have made no quotations from his two pages, is, because they contain practically *no presentation whatever* of the contents of Ezekiel, and we have had, therefore, in the preceding chapter, *to supply* his extraordinary and transparent evasion. He makes Ezekiel the great inaugurator of a change in divine procedure, which would have been the abhorrence of all previous prophets: before swallowing such a representation, is it not reasonable to expect very full and definite proof of its warrantableness? May we

not expect some quotations from Ezekiel, showing that God has appeared to him, with the above extraordinary design? May we not expect some quotations, contrasting the freedom, that has hitherto reigned, with the bondage, that is henceforth to be set up? May we not expect quotations, in which he warns the people that, while they may ere long get free of Babylonian fetters, he is himself forging worse ritualistic fetters for them, "a yoke which neither they nor their children will be able to bear," when they return to Zion? May we not expect some quotations, showing his clear commission, illustrating the inflexible terms in which he lays down his rules, and giving some specification of the period, and of the circumstances, when these rules are to acquire their binding force? Yet of such quotations Wellhausen's two pages are absolutely barren. He does not give a solitary quotation from the Book of Ezekiel: he devolves on the prophet the most extraordinary transformation of Israel's condition, as worshippers of Jehovah, but he does not quote from him a single intimation of the change, nor a single sample of how the new worship is to be in contrast with the old. Had there been a single statement, from Ezekiel's pen, of how he differed from Isaiah and Hosea in his attitude to sacrifice, of how God had singled him out to revolutionise the established usage of all previous ages, that statement would have been written, and written ten times again, on Wellhausen's page. But he can present nothing of the kind. He names Ezekiel as the greatest of transmogrifiers, but he does not allow the boards of his Book to be opened, lest we should see how the prophet himself describes the new part, which he thus plays. He puts Ezekiel into the witness-box, to testify to a unique national experience, but, before we get a word from the prophet's lips, he has hurried him out of the witness-box, and we have to take Wellhausen's (characteristically dogmatic) assurance for what the prophet's testimony would have been,

had he been allowed to speak ! In plain terms, not a single quotation from the eight closing chapters of Ezekiel, nor from any other part of Ezekiel's Book, is given on the two pages of Wellhausen, with which we are now occupied. Let any one turn back, and read again our exhaustive quotation of the two pages, and confute us, if he can.

It is for these reasons that we have felt compelled, in the preceding chapter, to open Ezekiel's Closing Vision, to open his whole Book, to open the Books of those who succeed him, to see if there is any confirmation of the extraordinary character, in which our author presents "the priest in prophet's mantle," as a marvellous innovator in the department of sacrifice. The innovation is declared to be at once "striking" and "sudden" (p. 59). Surely then it ought to be easily, and abundantly, illustrated, and proved, from the records. Yet, instead of that, when we have insisted on opening them, we find that the prophet prefers not the slightest claim to be an innovator ; we find that no subsequent writer quotes him, as having made the slightest fixture in sacrificial praxis ; we find the returned exiles never dreaming that they have a Law of Ezekiel to remember, and to execute ; we find his so-called "picture" an incorrect, and essentially defective, picture of their praxis ; and we find it is all included in a Grand Symbolical Vision, which, is never once prescribed as literally binding, and which, it has been shown, in manifold parts, it would have been absolutely impossible for the Israelites, or for any one else, to have actualised in the land of Canaan. What is to be thought of a writer, who never faces such circumstances, who offers no explanation of them, who does not give the slightest delineation, nor examination, of a single chapter of Ezekiel, asking us, on his mere *ipse dixit*, to regard Ezekiel as a notable sacrificial legislator, and then hurrying on, with a triumphant *quod erat demonstrandum*, without a scintilla of demonstration ?

Every one, who is versed in Wellhausenianism, is aware of the clamant need for our dwelling, so emphatically, on the inadequacy of the proof, which our author offers, for the unique mission, which he assigns to Ezekiel. This mission is one of the certainties, which are made to run as indisputable axioms, from end to end of Wellhausen's volume. We have seen how ready he is to solicit succour from Cain and Naaman : we have seen what a God-send he is ever ready to find in Gideon : but Ezekiel is more frequently, and more imperiously, appealed to than all the three ; he is perpetually spoken of, as a new instructor compared with earlier prophets, as one who laid down new views, and new laws, of Israelitish sacrifice. It is well, therefore, at this our first encountering Ezekiel on Wellhausen's pages, to take his view of him to pieces, and show that it rests wholly on—*Imagination*.

Having thus sufficiently noted *what is not* to be found on Wellhausen's two pages, let us now, in a few short paragraphs, consider *what is* to be found on them. Are the representations there made consistent with fact ? and are they consistent with Wellhausen's representations elsewhere ? We shall endeavour to deal with the creations of his fancy, even more exhaustively than we have dealt with the positive contents of Ezekiel's Book. And, as we do so, we shall not be unmindful of *other parts* of his theory, with which his Ezekelianism has great need to be contrasted.

I. The following is his "simple" explanation of "the historical circumstances," which ought at once to reconcile us to his view of Ezekiel :—

"So long as the sacrificial worship remained in actual use, it was zealously carried on, but people did not concern themselves with it theoretically, and had not the least occasion for reducing it to a code. But once the Temple was in ruins, the cultus at an end, its

personnel out of employment, it is easy to understand how the sacred praxis should have become a matter of theory and writing, so that it might not altogether perish, and how an exiled priest should have begun to paint the picture of it as he carried it in his memory, and to publish it as a programme for the future restoration of the theocracy" (pp. 59, 60).

It will be observed, from the above, that the reason why Ezekiel was the first to codify sacrifice, was, because he was the first prophet who lived in an age when such codification would be natural. Other prophets long before might have had the start of him, but they never had a reasonable opportunity. Sacrifice may be inaugurated, and may become practised by a whole nation, without any necessity for a code. One generation may transmit its sacrificial customs to another for a thousand years, national festivals may come regularly round, with "the greatest splendour," and with "all the rules of priestly skill," and yet it would be absurd to suggest the need of any ritual for the guidance of a priesthood. It is only when the nation has ceased to be a nation, and when its sacrifices have ceased to be offered, that any idea of codifying its ritual, for preservation, could reasonably enter into a legislator's mind. Ezekiel was the first, who experienced such surroundings; *therefore* it was the most natural thing in the world that he should be the first to take to the writing out of sacrificial laws, which it had never entered into the head of priest or prophet or king, in all past ages, to write out.

Such is the "explanation." We shall at once state three objections, which are fatal to it.

(1) It is pure *Nöldeklism*. It tells us what *ought* to happen, or what "*must* have happened," in the matter of sacrificial codification. But we would rather have been told "*what actually took place*" (p. 46). Instead of a bushel of "musts," we would have preferred a single grain of Scriptural fact. Instead of an imaginary dream of what people might feel

"occasion for," or of what "it is easy to understand" might pass through Ezekiel's mind, we would have preferred some small morsel of statement, *by the prophet himself*, that he was striving to save a vanished ritual from "perishing," and that he was assuming a codifying attitude, which was "polemical" against all the prophets who preceded him. Of this our author can give us not a shred.

(2) Our second objection to the "explanation" is that it is *anti-Wellhausenian*. In offering it, has our author no regard to the principles, on which he has represented the Jehovahist, and the Deuteronomist, as framing their legislation? Along with a variety of other laws, the Jehovahist has regulations as to the materials and steps of the people's altars, the periods of their feasts, and the exclusion of leaven from their passovers. Even a moiety of his regulations are enough to enable our author to fix the Jehovahist's date. Now, in fixing it, *on what principle does he proceed?* He proceeds on the principle that the Jehovahist must be held as photographing the religious worship which he saw in full and regular swing around him!—not as waiting till "the Temple is in ruins," and the "altars of earth" have been abolished, but as sitting down to write "a glorification of the relations and arrangements of the cultus" (p. 32) as they existed in his own age, and as thereby *proving* his age to be "the first centuries of the divided kingdom" (p. 32)! Why was there no one to whisper the Wellhausenian secret to the Jehovahist, and tell him he was doing what there was "not the least occasion for," and that he should never make "the relations and arrangements of the cultus" "become a matter of writing," till their day is past, and they are like to be forgotten? The Jehovahist does not "paint a picture" from "memory," he must be held as reflecting, in his Code, "a glorification of present cultus."

And what of the Deuteronomist? We only require *him* to

supply the copestone of absurdity. For, if Ezekiel "paints" *the past*, and if the Jehovist "paints" *the present*, the Deuteronomist "paints" *the future!* The Deuteronomist neither sees, nor has read of, the arrangements of worship, which he prescribes; he legislates only in hope; his indignation is roused by "the things (in worship) which we do here this day"; he cannot photograph these; his age is fixed by the fact that he writes a legislation, which is "only in its birth-throes" (p. 38), which "has still to struggle for the victory against the praxis of the present" (p. 38). Had he known the secret of "Higher Criticism," he would never have penned such legislation; he would have waited till the "cultus," which he favoured, had been established, and had then faded, and was in peril of being utterly forgotten, before he made it "become a matter of theory and writing."

(3) Our third objection is that the "explanation" is not only "polemical" against Wellhausen, but that it is also "polemical" against common sense. It lays down a principle, which is grotesquely improbable. We appeal to any reader of ordinary intelligence whether it is usual for nations, or for legislators, to wait till nationality is effaced, and till laws have passed away, before they think of writing them down, "so that they may not altogether perish." Is it not usual for the great founders of nations to start them on their career with the wisest code of laws that they can conceive? And is it not usual for these laws to be expanded, and developed, in accordance with the nation's advancing experience? Are there any instances on record, where sacrificial laws, or any other kind of laws, have reigned, for centuries, among a literary people, and have been deliberately left un-codified, till national effacement had occurred, and till a fear arose that their "memory" might "altogether perish"? It may be that such procedure is not absolutely inconceivable; but mere conceivability is not the

slightest proof of its utterly improbable occurrence : and neither Ezekiel, nor his contemporaries, nor his successors, give us the least hint that he is making up for such extraordinary omissions, on the part of all who had preceded him.

II. We said there were three objections to "the explanation" by Wellhausen, which we are criticising, and we have stated them. These objections were founded on the legislative indolence, which he ascribes to all the leaders of Israel, in pre-Ezekielian days. But there is still a fourth objection, of a totally different kind, suggested by the *concluding clause* of "the explanation." *How could Ezekiel know* that the laws, which he was so laboriously writing down, would ever be needed ? Our author tells us, in that concluding clause, that he "published them as a programme for the future restoration of the theocracy"! Surely, when he was penning these words, Wellhausen resembled Peter on the Mount, who "spake, not knowing what he said." Do not these words amount to a covert appropriation of that *wretched super-naturalism*, whose extirpation might almost be regarded as the main object of the *Prolegomena*? How could Ezekiel possibly know that there would ever be a "restoration"? He was "one of the first to be carried into exile" (p. 59) ; instead of betterment, the troubles of the remnant multiplied after his departure, till the city was utterly laid waste ; year after year was leaving them by the banks of the Chebar, without a sign of hope ; how could Ezekiel possibly be convinced that the grasp of Babylon would relax, that the city "*Jehovah-is-There*" would replace Jerusalem, that a new Temple, "the place of My throne, and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever," would arise, and that prince and priests and people would be again thronging to the annual festivals with unbounded gladness ?

We know with what unspeakable scorn the idea of miraculous foresight can be treated, when occasion serves. The record of a man of God telling Eli, long before, of the priesthood of Zadok, is instinctively repudiated as fiction, it shows the passage “cannot have been written long before the Exile” (p. 126) : the record of another man of God telling Jeroboam that a king of David’s house, Josiah by name, would long afterwards destroy his temple, is dismissed as “the most unblushing example of historical worthlessness” (p. 285) : we are perpetually told that the Deutero-Isaiah must not only have been Exilic, but that he could only have written towards the very close of the Exile, when Cyrus’s name and advancing power were in everybody’s mouth : why is Ezekiel to be accorded a privilege, which, to these three prophets, is scornfully denied ? His sure foresight of a restored Temple is not a whit less extraordinary and miraculous than the foresight of Zadok, or of Josiah, or of Cyrus. He saw no indication of a Medo-Persian empire rising to supremacy : he saw nothing to foreshadow the down-come of the colossal strength of Babylon : he knew that the Ten Tribes had been scattered for 150 years, with no sign of a “restoration” : he saw no likelihood of his dispirited exiles, either in themselves, or with neighbouring aid, being able to measure swords with the oppressor : what certainty could he have that, ere two generations had passed, Cyrus would have risen up, Nebuchadnezzar’s empire would have been shattered, and Zerubbabel and Haggai would be busy, amid the ruins of Jerusalem, encouraging a neither very imposing, nor very hearty, host of returned exiles ? And yet, without the absolute certainty of such occurrences as these, how ludicrous to picture the oppression ended, to picture “the frame of a city on the south of an exceeding high mountain,” and to “publish” an elaborate “programme” (such as his nation had never known before) for the future sacrificial praxis of that imaginary city !

We, of course, believe (as poor traditionalists must swallow anything) that Ezekiel was infallibly assured of a "restoration": but, on the naturalistic grounds, which monopolise, and inspire, every page of his *Prolegomena*, how can Wellhausen believe it? If the prophecy on Eli's sons, a few years at most beforehand, "in one day they shall die both of them," was an incredible "anticipation," showing the passage containing it to be of "recent date" (p. 49), how was it possible for Ezekiel to "anticipate" a "restoration of the theocracy," seeing that his prophetic functions ceased, while the fortunes of his nation were only deepening into darker gloom, and while the might of Nebuchadnezzar, their oppressor, seemed as immovable as ever? Wellhausen would have covered such an "anticipation" with scorn, had it not been that his farce of an Ezekelian "programme" necessarily embraces it. The very fact, that he has to array himself in such ultra-supernatural raiment, is surely a grotesque commentary on the lofty inexorableness, with which he is ever sweeping the supernatural from his pages. Be it noted, at all events, that his first sacrificial legislator not only waits, till both nation and praxis are annihilated, before he begins to codify, but that he codifies for a community, and for a situation, which are non-existent, and of whose future arising (except on supernatural grounds) he can have no possible knowledge.

III. We pass next to what immediately follows the "explanation," which we have just criticised. As if fearing that the "explanation" would not be easily swallowed, our author adds an insinuating plea for it, as follows:—

"Nor is there any difficulty" (i.e. in accepting the foregoing explanation) "if arrangements, which as long as they were actually in force were simply regarded as natural, were seen after their abolition in a transfiguring light, and from the study devoted to

them gained artificially a still higher value. These historical conditions supplied by the Exile suffice to make clear the transition from Jeremiah to Ezekiel, and the genesis of Ezekiel 40—48" (p. 60).

We would not be afraid to leave these sentences, without comment, to the appreciation of any reader, who has followed what we have already written. Yet, in view of the certainty and importance, which our author seems to assign to them, it may be well to show how fruitful they be made of illustrations of the utter incongruousness of his views, and how far we are from needing to shirk any argument, which he has chosen to advance. He thinks there is not "*any difficulty*"; our feeling is that the "*difficulties*" are *legion*: and we think the following strictures will make tolerably evident the random inconsistency, with which our author writes.

(1) The whole quotation is just a bundle of "*ifs*," for that little conjunction ("if") governs all the predicates. *If* the people merely regarded praxis as "natural" before the Captivity: *If* sacrificial arrangements appeared "in a transfiguring light" in Babylon: *If* a long course of "study" was expended on sacrifice by the exiles: *If* the value of sacrifices was "artificially" heightened in their eyes. These may be a succession of happy (or, as we think, very *unhappy*) guesses; but they are certainly nothing more than guesses. Certain on-goings in Babylon are *imagined*: the conditions of the Exile are said to render these on-goings *conceivable*; but, for the fact that these on-goings *actually occurred*, we have not a grain of positive evidence. Our author may hold that they are likely *Imaginations*, but he cannot deny that they are purely—*Imaginations*. There is no approach to a direct enforcement of them throughout Ezek. 40—48.

(2) It is equally obvious to urge that this quotation, and the immediately preceding one which we have analysed, combine in showing that the exiles brought back *nothing new*,

or strange, with them, in the matter of sacrificial praxis, when Cyrus sent them home from Babylon. They were only bringing back a "sacrificial worship" (p. 59) which had, throughout previous ages, "remained in actual use" (p. 59); they were only re-establishing "arrangements" (p. 60) which, as part of immemorial custom, had been "actually in force" (p. 60). The worship was the same; only, while no body had ever before thought of a written description of it, Ezekiel had now written it down. There is no wide gulf between pre-Exilic and post-Exilic sacrifice; the latter is just the former, saved from "perishing," freshly written down from "memory," restored to an "actual force and use," which Nebuchadnezzar had, for a time, interrupted. This identity may be intelligible to a fossil traditionalist; but how is it intelligible to a believer in (what we have styled) Wellhausen's Arcadian dream of sacrifice, on pp. 76-78? *There*, as regards the occasions, and the contents, and the offerers, and the aims, of sacrifice, pre-Exilic is painted as unlike to post-Exilic as kernel to husk, or as life to death!

(3) May it not be asked, too, in view of this identity, what practical necessity there was for Ezekiel's "programme"? If he knew of the "restoration," he would also know that about half of the seventy years of the Captivity were run. There were not to be *centuries* of intermitted, and un-remembered, ritual: when the foundation of the second Temple was laid, there were to be "many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' houses, old men that had *seen the first house*" (Ezra 3. 12). If these "many priests" could remember "the first house," could they not remember the details of its praxis too? What was the use of Ezekiel, as an outrage on all previous beliefs, bringing in the innovation of sacrificial laws being written down, and divinely fixed? They had extemporised these laws easily enough in every post-Mosaic age: why might not the same free extemporising prove reliable again, specially.

when "many" survivors from the "first house" were present at laying the foundation of the second? None of the Judges ever thought of codifying praxis, "as they carried it in their memory," amid the lengthened oppressions of Moab, or of Midian, or of Philistia: Elijah never thought of codifying praxis "to save it from altogether perishing," though he felt that God's true worship was so abrogated that "I only am left": and Ezekiel might safely enough have trusted to the "memory" of the "many priests," who were to return so soon under Cyrus, to save pre-Exilic usage from "perishing." There was no need-be for his codifying what had been well enough invented, and preserved, for hundreds of years: nor does he ever say that he is bringing in the *unexampled innovation* of making sacrifice "a matter of theory and writing."

(4) But our author's thesis is "polemical" against itself from another point of view. *What kind* of "actual use" was it that Ezekiel and the people could treasure, in so sadly affectionate memory, and could be so bent on preserving? It was the vile and abominable practices that had cost them their national existence! "They have defiled My holy name by their abominations which they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in Mine anger" (Ezek. 43. 8): that is a "memory," from the very heart of his Vision. "Surely because thou has defiled My sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee" (5. 11). "Her priests have done violence to My Law, and have profaned Mine holy things; they have put no difference between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to discern between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them" (22. 26). The pre-Exilic "actual use" had been a mass of abominations: how could Ezekiel look back on

these with pleasure, and write them down (in case they should "perish" !), "as a programme for the future restoration of the theocracy"? The retrospect of praxis was a retrospect of what was despicable and God-dishonouring: how could the fond stereotyping of THAT ensure propriety, and divine acceptance, when Canaan should be re-entered? Our author cannot urge that the "actual use" was *a declension* from a sounder and divinely appointed cultus, and that it was on this latter cultus that Ezekiel looked back: for, according to him, divine regulation of sacrifice is a pre-Exilic impossibility. It is difficult to avoid the conviction that he is again unconsciously masquerading in traditionalist clothes: for how could he possibly represent Ezekiel as glorifying pre-Exilic praxis into a *continuing and divine* post-Exilic requirement, if not the slightest revelation of the divine will, regarding sacrificial worship, had hitherto taken place? And how could Ezekiel "carry in his memory" with utmost veneration, and prescribe, for the ransomed from Babylon, as an acceptable "programme," practices, which prophet after prophet had denounced as "vanity" and "iniquity," and which the Most High had anathematised with the awful plainness of "I hate, I despise"?

(5) The "polemic" of the thesis against itself is not yet exhausted. Here is another aspect of it. Was it not a work of super-erogation for Ezekiel to look away back to Israel's abolished praxis, when he might as acceptably have occupied himself with the Babylonian praxis around him? Part of the thesis is that one praxis is as good as another; Jehovah prescribes nothing on the subject; Balaam's Aramean praxis, and Naaman's Syrian praxis, and Cain's antediluvian praxis, command Jehovah's acceptance as surely as the Israelitish praxis of a Solomon or a Josiah; the "to whom" is everything, the "how" is perfectly indifferent. What was the use of throwing a superstitious halo over the Israelitish "how"

(even supposing it had hitherto proved acceptable) ? Would it not have been a worthy means of conciliating the oppressor, and at the same time of spreading the truly catholic doctrine "that Israelite sacrifice is distinguished not by the manner in which, but by the being to whom, it is offered" (p. 54), if Ezekiel had treated the Babylonian "how" as both innocent and available, instead of, for the first time, raising a sacrificial wall of separation between Israel and all other nations ? Still further, *according to the thesis*, as he looked back to Palestine, Ezekiel "carried in his memory" that there had been, not one, but *diverse* sacrificial styles ; and he also "carried in his memory" the fact that *any* of the styles was "proper if only they be dedicated to the proper deity" (p. 55). How could such a retrospect enable him to fix on "THE sacred praxis" (p. 60), which he should specially revere ? And how could he reconcile the "memory" that that praxis was "proper," with the "memory" that that same praxis was what "I hate and I despise" ? It may suit Wellhausen to forget, or to bury for a time, certain elements of his thesis ; but we insist on "carrying them all in our memory," so that the antics of his truly wondrous evolution may be adequately realised.

(6) There is just one other of the Imaginations, in the quotation we are dealing with, on which it seems desirable to add a few comments. It will be observed that our author holds it was "from *the study* devoted to the sacrificial arrangements," by the people and by Ezekiel, in Babylon, that they came to be "artificially valued," and, at last, to reach codification. This "study" is here, practically, made the germ of the whole evolution. Let us, therefore, consider it a little.

(a) Would it not have been well to have had some slight statement that the "study" ever took place ? But there is not the faintest statement to that effect. Its occurrence is conceivable, but that does not hinder it from being pure—

Imagination. Our author is not building out of historical statements, but out of his own fancies.

(b) Nay, we urge that he is here building *in spite of* historical statements. If we give heed to Ezekiel, he seems to intimate that (in that early part of the Captivity, during which he flourished) the people were the reverse of lamenting after Jehovah, and of giving themselves to sacrificial "study," and of living again, in imagination, in a re-built Jerusalem. "They and their fathers have transgressed against Me *even unto this very day*. And the children are impudent and stiff-hearted." . . . "And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house." "*All the house of Israel are of an hard forehead, and of a stiff heart.*" That is the divine witness concerning them, while Ezekiel prophesied. Easy for our author to fall asleep and dream of the people's fond yearnings after a vanished cultus ; but, when he awakes, let him open his Ezekiel, and he will find that they are spiritual "scorpions," that they are full of "rebelliousness," that the prophet must become "as an adamant harder than flint," in order to give them their deserts. What a travesty to represent such people, as so immersed in sacred "study," as at last to produce (a thing unheard of in Israel before) a sacrificial code !

(c) And there is no proof that sacrificial arrangements constituted the absorbing "study" of Ezekiel himself, any more than of the people. We have no clue as to what his habitual "studies" were, as the years of the Captivity rolled by. Shall we say that he was given up to the "study" of ethnical relations, seeing that eight of his chapters (25—32) are devoted to the fortunes of distant nations ? Or shall we say that the "study"

of Babylonian symbolism had engrossed him, seeing that winged semi-human creatures figure so prominently, in his Vision of the divine splendour? Either of these statements would be as warrantable as to say that he had filled the fourteen years, after Jerusalem was wasted, with the "study" of Israelitish praxis. Nay, we have to add that his own statement is that his description of the restored Temple arose, not as the result of his gradual and melancholy musings throughout fourteen years, but as the result of a definite miraculous experience, on a well-remembered day, in an equally well-remembered month and year. "In the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after the city was smitten, *in the selfsame day*, the hand of the Lord was upon me, and He brought me thither. In the Visions of God brought He me into the land of Israel, and set me down upon a very high mountain, whereon was as it were the frame of a city on the south" (Ezek. 40. 1, 2). Here, it is a sudden divine rapture and revelation, and not a process of mournful "study" after the abolition, that originates the Vision in chaps. 40—48. Our author's fancy seems "polemical" against Ezekiel's fact.

(d) Let us compare this theory of the "study" with an analogous case. Are we to suppose that John's Vision of "the holy city Jerusalem" was the fruit of his long mournful "study" of the departed glories of the earthly city, as he "carried them in his memory," after the Romans had levelled the city with the ground? That would be as reasonable as to suppose that Ezekiel's vision sprang from his own "study." John is equally express with Ezekiel in tracing his Vision to a definite divine visitation and favour. "There came one of the seven angels, who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. And he carried me

away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God" (Rev. 21. 9-11). John's "study," in advancing years, so far as we have an inkling of it, was not so much about foundations of precious stones, and rivers bright as crystal, as of the *practical holiness* of the Christian life: as long as he was able to be carried to the place of worship, the "study" which he sat in his chair, and commended to the worshippers, was just an echo of his third epistle, "little children, let us love one another": he left the glory of the new Jerusalem with "it doth not yet appear what we shall be."

(e) Lest we be mistaken, let us add that we think it quite likely that Ezekiel, an exiled priest, would often recall his ritualistic labours; but, if he be held to have made a "devoted study" of sacrificial praxis, we would suggest that this is much more reconcileable with the *traditional* view, that his countrymen had possessed a written ritual for ages, than with the *imaginationist* view, that they had not a single page of such written ritual before Ezekiel's day. To "study" a "memory" may not be impossible; but it is neither so natural, nor so easy, as to "study" a book (*litera scripta*). We can understand Ezekiel, with a full knowledge, and a life-long "study," of Leviticus, making the substance of its regulations the framework of his Vision (for how else could a future perfect worship be intelligibly described for his immediate readers?), and, at the same time, freely making such alterations, as would at once fit, and prove, the quite ideal and trans-Judaic character, which is the very essence of the whole Vision. But we can hardly understand his chapters 40—48 arising, as the result of twenty-five years' "study" of utterly abolished practices, if he had not a fragment of manuscript, on which any of these practices were sketched. Besides (as already urged) what temptation had he

to "study" such an "actual use" as he could remember in Judah? Had that "actual use" any divine sanction to invite his "study"? Had it not rather emphatic divine reprobation? Was it not that "actual use" that had brought himself, and his fellow captives, to the banks of the Chebar? How could they expect, by "studying" and re-enacting such a "use," to secure prosperity, in a "restored theocracy"? It is the most inconsistent Imagination conceivable, that Ezekiel was the first to engage in codification, and that he began the work by "studying," and codifying, an un-written, and abolished, praxis for his successors, which had cost their predecessors their national existence.

IV. It will be observed that our author derives another *proof* (as he deems it) that Ezekiel preceded Leviticus, from the identity of the two Codes, which the Books contain. He thus writes:—

"And finally, let its due weight be given to the simple fact that an exiled priest saw occasion to draft such a sketch of the Temple worship. What need would there have been for it, if the realised picture, corresponding completely to his views, had actually existed, and, being already written in a book, wholly obviated any danger lest the cultus should become extinct through the mere fact of its temporary cessation?" (p. 60).

Though it is somewhat like "slaying the slain," we shall patiently point out the overflow of fallacy, which this quotation enshrines.

(1) He says that Ezekiel professes to give "a sketch of the Temple worship." Ezekiel professes to give no such thing. It is not "a sketch of the worship of the *literal* city, Jerusalem" (then lying in ruins), that he gives, but "a sketch of the worship of the *metaphorical* city, *Jehovah-is-There*," a worship of a far grander and more enduring kind. We have already enlarged on the significance of this. The "simple

fact," therefore, to which he asks us to give "due weight," is a "simple Imagination."

(2) He is equally unwarranted in telling us that Ezekiel "saw occasion" to give the sketch. This amounts to an insinuation that the sketch originates in the prophet's sense of fitness, in his own musings and devisings. He himself asserts the opposite. It is to special (and, apparently, sudden and unexpected) divine rapture and illumination, that he traces the sketch. He never represents himself as having, of his own reflection, "seen occasion" for the sketch. But he has a most vivid remembrance of "*that selfsame day*," on which the sketch was revealed to him, when he was carried up, and "brought in the Visions of God, to the land of Israel." We have thus a second "fact" of our author's, which passes into "Imagination."

(3) It is painful to have to make a similar criticism on a third "fact," in the foregoing short quotation. Our author is equally unwarranted in saying that the Code of Leviticus "corresponds completely" with the sketch of Ezekiel. There are great resemblances between the two, but we have pointed out, in detail, some most marked divergences. Fancy what pages of scorn Wellhausen would indite, if it suited him to expose an opponent for saying that the Priests' Code and Ezekiel are in absolutely "COMPLETE CORRESPONDENCE"!

(4) It will be observed that he regards the fact of laws being "already written in a book," as "wholly obviating any danger" of the extinction of the cultus, which they prescribe. He does not *always* hold the "being written in a book," as a sure safeguard for the knowledge, and observance, of laws. The laws of Deuteronomy were "written in a book," a book solemnly sworn to by king and people : but did this "wholly obviate the danger" of their practical effacement? Our author, with some pomp, has described Deuteronomy as "a *written*

law, that had been solemnly sworn to by the whole people, standing ever an immovable witness to the rights of God" (p. 27). But what better were "the rights of God" of this "immovable witness"? Before they had been twenty years "written" down, they had grim need of re-enforcement, and were systematically defied throughout Judah (p. 27)! It was the defiance of this "written" and "immovable witness" to divine "rights," that had brought the people to Babylon. Ezekiel, therefore, had not *experience* on his side, if he argued that to get laws made "a matter of writing" was either a new, or a sufficient, guarantee for their observance.

It occurs to us to remark that Ezekiel may possibly have felt, when the offering of the sacrifices could no longer be beheld in Babylon, when the national rehearsals of the Law could not there take place, and when the multiplying and circulation of the Pentateuch were at a stand, that the incorporation, which he was directed to make, of several sacrificial requirements into his Book, would be a salutary aid to piety. We do not need to hold (nor do we hold) that such an "obviating of danger" was an actual part of Ezekiel's calculation; but we do suggest that it has more of probability, than some absurdities, which our author omnisciently announces as undoubted facts.

(5) It is observable, in the quotation we are analysing, that our author again assumes that Ezekiel knew as well as we do that the Captivity would soon end, and that a restoration would follow. The city was finally captured in 587; Ezekiel wrote his Closing Vision in 573; the people were showing no signs of penitence, nor was Nebuchadnezzar's might showing any sign of waning; and yet, in such surroundings, our author treats it as an elementary certainty, familiar to every exile, that it was "the mere fact of the temporary cessation" of their ritual, that they were confronted with. We have already asked, how,

except as a strong supernaturalist, can our author hold that position? And we now ask, if Ezekiel knew so well how "temporary" the "cessation" was to be, why does not our author hold that the presence, at the founding of the second house, of "many priests," who remembered the first house, would "wholly obviate any danger lest the knowledge of pre-Exilic cultus would become extinct," and would thus turn to vanity the design, which he attributes to Ezekiel's "programme"? What a sad want of adherence the various parts of the "thesis" have to one another!

We (6) notice, for criticism, only one other part of the quotation before us. Our author asks, "What need would there have been for it?" *i.e.*, what need would there have been for Ezekiel's programme, if Leviticus existed? This is surely a very lame argument.

(a) Does he not see that such a question cuts both ways, and may be as warrantably *reversed*, "What need would there have been for Leviticus, if Ezekiel's programme had existed"? The singular circumstance meets us of the incorporation into the same Bible of two sacrificial outlines, having much in common: whichever may be fixed as the first, the question will recur, what occasion was there for the second? The fixing of Ezekiel's as the first does not at all end the strangeness.

(b) But we ask, does it not increase it? Part of our author's "thesis" is that Ezekiel felt necessity laid upon him to *stereotype* pre-Exilic praxis. Well, was not Ezekiel, being himself a pre-Exilic priest, a surer witness to pre-Exilic laws, than those, who lived a century later, and who had never seen a pre-Exilic sacrifice? What right had these latter, as unknown interponers, to alter the regulations of such a distinguished priest and prophet as Ezekiel? If Ezekiel faithfully prescribed "what he carried in his memory," would not decided deviations therefrom involve the nation in illegality?

(c) This is not the only instance of similar documents being incorporated, in different Books of the Bible. "What need would there have been for" the Deuteronomist inserting a second edition of the Decalogue in his work, "if the realised picture corresponding completely to his views" was "already written in a book," having been included, centuries before, by the Jehovah in Exodus? "What need would there have been for" the Jehovah writing Exod. 34, if Exod. 23 was "already written"? "What need would there have been for" the author of Kings including so much about Hezekiah and Sennacherib, which was "already written" in the Book of Isaiah? "What need would there have been for" the narrative of Paul's conversion, in Acts 22, if it was "already written" in Acts 9? or for John's narrative of the trial and death of Jesus, if it was "already written" in the other Gospels? That Ezekiel, therefore, should incorporate considerable sections of what was "already written," would have been no unexampled phenomenon in Scripture.

(d) We have already shown that the prior existence of Leviticus accounts, most reasonably, both for the similarities, and for the dissimilarities, to it, in Ezekiel's Grand Symbolic Vision, considered as posterior. And, on the other hand, if we take our author's view that Ezekiel is laying down from "memory" a literal and authoritative "programme for the future restoration of the theocracy," any adequate explanation of the subsequent invention, and establishment, of the Priests' Code becomes an impossibility.

V. We have now considered three arguments, on which Wellhausen may be regarded as relying, in his two pages on Ezekiel. There is first the argument from "national effacement": codification could not, with any propriety, have taken place, till the Captivity had ended the cultus, and laid "the

Temple in ruins." Then there is the argument from "devoted study": the captives so surrendered themselves to sacrificial contemplations, that they, at last, produced (a marvel unknown before) "praxis as a matter of writing." Then there is the argument from "complete correspondence": Leviticus and Ezekiel correspond to each other, and this simple fact settles the posteriority of the former. We have endeavoured to guide the Bible student to an appreciation of these arguments, at their true value.

There are still a few minor points, which our author tries to make in his two pages, which, as we wish to treat these two pages exhaustively, we shall dispose of in this concluding section.

(1) What kind of religious guide have we in Ezekiel if, instead of writing what is sober and trustworthy, he revels in what is "fantastic"? But does not our author offer him this compliment? Consider the following statements, and query:—

"In the picture of Israel's future which he drew in B.C. 573 (chaps. 40—48), in which fantastic hopes are indeed built upon Jehovah, but no impossible demand made of man, the Temple and cultus hold a central place. Whence this sudden change?" (p. 59).

(a) Did Ezekiel, then, hold up, to the "hope" of Israel, expectations, which were "fantastic"? And, though he built them "upon Jehovah," was the foundation insecure?

(b) Then, as to "no impossible demand made of man," does he mean that all the prescriptions, throughout chapters 40—48, could have been literally executed in the Canaan of the prophet's day? If so, he writes unwarrantably; for Jerusalem and its environs, and the Mediterranean and the Jordan, turn many of these prescriptions (viewed literally) into "impossible demands."

(c) Then, as to his query, "Whence this sudden change?"

Why, on his own showing, there was, in one view, *no substantial "change"* whatever; for Ezekiel was only putting into his "picture" a "Temple and cultus," which had, through previous ages, "remained in actual use." The only "sudden change" is when our author, who, from the top of p. 56 to the middle of p. 59, has held up "the Temple and cultus" for the anathemas of the prophets, should (apparently with no sense of stultification), at the middle of p. 59, straightway introduce another prophet, treating that "cultus" as worthy of his venerating "memory," as worthy to be saved from "perishing," as worthy of the new honour of being "written down," and "published as a programme for the future restoration of the theocracy." That is a "sudden change" indeed. Both "Temple" and "cultus" are pre-supposed, and pointedly referred to, by former prophets. And Ezekiel, instead of "changing" them, was (according to our author) trying to be as faithful to them as his "memory" would permit!

(2) The traditional view is solemnly declared to be an invasion of Ezekiel's "rights of authorship":—

"The prophet, moreover, has the rights of authorship as regards the end of his Book as well as for the rest of it" (p. 60).

That is to say, we are turning Ezekiel into a mere copyist, if we place Leviticus before him. But has not the Priestist "rights of authorship" as well as Ezekiel? Merely to cry out "rights of authorship" does not advance us a hairsbreadth to settle the priority, as between the two. Moreover, has not an author "rights of self-explanation" as well? And we have seen that the "self-explanation," which Ezekiel gives, at the outset of the Vision, lends not the slightest countenance to what Wellhausen coolly assumes as the whole object of the Vision. He is neither writing from "memory," nor copying Leviticus, but carefully writing down what "a man, whose

appearance was like the appearance of brass," told him to "set his heart upon."

(3) Our author's short concluding paragraph alone remains for notice. Observe the curious figure which the epithet "lifeless" cuts, in the opening sentence of that paragraph :—

"Here again a way of escape is open by assuming a *lifeless* existence of the Law down to Ezra's time" (p. 60).

This is written in pity of his opponents ; but he ought to reserve his pity for his own "thesis." For, what is his own "assuming" as to the substance of "the Law" throughout ? He virtually "assumes" that there was "a LIVING existence of the Law," i.e., of the Priests' Code, in pre-Exilic ages ! He holds that Ezekiel set himself to codify what had long been pre-Exilic praxis : but he holds also that the divergences between his "programme" and the Priests' Code are "too casual and insignificant," to make much ado about : *therefore* the Code, which Ezra set up, had been "in living and efficacious existence" long before the Exile,—the only curiosity being that it had not been made "matter of writing." It is impossible to resist this inference : and it embodies a view of the history of his wonderful Priests' Code, which may generally have escaped Wellhausen's admirers—and perhaps himself. This view of it will re-appear immediately.

We need hardly add that "*a lifeless*," i.e., an inoperative, "existence of the Law" (both moral and ritual) is stamped too sadly, and ineffacably, on almost every page of Old Testament history. But for the fact that "the Law" was trampled into "lifelessness," there would have been no Captivity.

(4) The remainder of our author's concluding paragraph is as follows :—

"But if this is done" (i.e. if a lifeless existence of the Law is assumed) "it is unallowable to date that existence, not from Moses,

but from some other intermediate point in the history of Israel. Moreover, the *assumption* of a codification either as preceding all praxis, or as alongside and independent of it, is precisely in the case of sacrificial ritual one of enormous difficulty, for it is obvious that such a codification *can only* be the final result of an old and highly developed use, and not the invention of an idle brain. This consideration also makes retreat into the theory of an illegal praxis impossible, and renders the legitimacy of the actually subsisting indisputable" (p. 60).

(a) We quite accept the date of the Law as "from Moses," without seeking any "other intermediate point in the history." Nevertheless, our author's "unallowable" has no logical support.

(b) It is not for Wellhausen, nor for any other body, to sit down, three thousand years after the event, and proclaim dogmatically what course codification **MUST** have run. That is what he does in the above quotation ; but it is pure *Nöldeklism* (p. 46). He must find, *from evidence*, what developments the human mind (which has many strange vagaries) has pursued, and thus settle "*what actually took place*" (p. 46). The above quotation is another excellent illustration of how Wellhausen's whole method is just an annihilating of the clearest of evidence by the most un-supported, and improbable, of subjectivity. He fixes dogmatically what "**CAN ONLY BE**," instead of humbly asking at history "*what took place ?*"

(c) When we attribute codification to Moses, we are not attributing it to an "idle brain," but to one of the most active, and overwhelmingly burdened, "brains," that the world has ever seen. It is a much nearer approach to an "idle brain," to attribute codification to an "exiled priest" (p. 60), who had been sitting seven and twenty years "out of employment" (p. 60), by the banks of the Chebar !

(d) The delightful climax is again reached, when the Priests' Code is (unawares, we fear) pronounced to be the only "legitimate" ritual that ever existed in Israel ! Our author has found

"illegal praxis (before the Exile) impossible"; he has found that the then "actually subsisting" praxis was "indisputably legitimate": but (*we* remember, though *he* may forget, that) he has also found that "actually subsisting praxis" to have been what Ezekiel set himself, with such assiduity, *to remember* and to codify: and he has also found that the differences between Ezekiel and Ezra are "too casual and insignificant" for serious concernment: *therefore* the Priests' Code, as set up by Ezra, was virtually identical with the "actually subsisting" praxis in pre-Exilic days, and was then (as well as in Ezra's day) "indisputably legitimate"! Is it not worth a good deal of toil, and of hard verbiage, to have reached such a happy consummation? "The imaginationist wolf and the traditionalist lamb may now lie down together, and a little child may lead them." Could anything show more clearly what a tissue of inconsequence, and of contradictoriness, Wellhausen's un-checked Imaginations amount to?

If we charged Wellhausen with evading Ezekiel, with attributing to him the most extraordinary transmutation of sacrificial history, and yet never allowing the boards of his Book to be opened, that a single sentence of definite corroboration might be forthcoming, we think no one, who has read this and the preceding chapters, will try the *tu quoque* on us, and charge us with evading Wellhausen. We have tried to compensate for *his* evasion by an attentive scrutiny of the contents, and of the scope, of Ezekiel's Book, especially of its eight closing chapters. And we have then dealt with his two pages, on which all definite quotation of Ezekiel is practically ignored, and we do not feel that we have left a single representation, which these pages contain, un-examined and un-exposed. Our inquiries have all converged to the conclusion that the singular part, which Wellhausen assigns to Ezekiel (a part, which is

neither directly announced by the prophet himself, nor celebrated by the returned exiles, nor remotely referred to by any subsequent Jewish writer) has had its creation in Germany, and not in Babylon. We have found "not a trace" of proof that he was "polemical" against all former prophets, or that he was "doing a new thing" in sacrifice, "at the which the ears" of every early prophet "that heard it would have tingled." In a word, Wellhausen's Ezekelianism is a dream, and not a sober demonstration of facts. We have treated it with the utmost carefulness, because, as already stated, he attaches to it un-limited weight, and because he introduces it, as if axiomatically true, at every turn of his *Prolegomena*. It is not too much to say that, if Ezekiel be not the new national guide in sacrifice, of whom Wellhausen has dreamed, his *Prolegomena* must almost instantaneously collapse. Hence the justification of the time, and of the space, which we have devoted to "Wellhausen's Ezekelian Romance."

There is one argument from Ezekiel which we cannot answer. If it be insisted that the matter is too clear for difference of opinion; that the instinct of "scientific" scholarship has infallibly settled the question; that "almost every younger scholar of mark is on the side of Wellhausen"; that none but the "hide-bound" and "fossils" and "moles" of an effete superstition can think of differing from him; then that is the argument of essential and superlative *Dogmatism*, that is the argument of un-reasoning I-am-Sir-Oracle *Authority*, which our new "science" reprobates, but without which our new "science" cannot, for one moment, live: and, before that argument, we are dumb. But if, leaving the region of mere conceit and dogmatism, our critics will enter the field of candid and responsible ratiocination, and if they will there prove to us such points as Ezekiel's claim to be a sacrificial revolutionist,

his avowal of antagonism to former prophets, his design to regulate circumstantially the necessary procedure of the restored under Cyrus, the exiles' acceptance of his guidance, the commemoration by post-Exilic prophets of the enduring aid he had rendered to ritual, the possibility of his purely Vision-beheld prescriptions being actualised in Canaan, then we trust we shall be ready to cry *Peccavimus*, to keep our eyes henceforth open to the clear realities, and to acknowledge that we have assailed Wellhausen in vain. Meantime, "we have not bowed our knee to the image of"—*Authority*, and we use our freedom to say that Wellhausen's Ezekelianism is as flimsy an Imagination as was ever penned.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE MATERIALS OF SACRIFICE AND THEIR ALLEGED EXTRA-
ORDINARY EVOLUTIONS.

WE have now exhausted the first of the two great central topics, round which we explained that Wellhausen's peculiar views of sacrifice may be regarded as grouping themselves. That topic has been the General Attitude of the Deity towards Sacrifice, so far as that Attitude can be regarded as disclosed by the (so-called) warring writers of Scripture : and we have discussed it in chapters 3—7. The second topic is the Special Peculiarities and Developments, which Wellhausen attributes to Sacrifice, throughout the long course of Israelitish history. And with this we shall now be occupied, in our remaining chapters.

We may say, in general, as regards the second great topic thus presented for discussion, that the sacrificial developments, which he here presents, will perhaps be regarded as neither so astounding, nor so far-reaching, in character, as some of those, which we have just been engaged in discussing. We have found these latter to involve such a practical assertion of Naturalism as the only guide for pre-Exilic Israel, such a practical abstention, on God's part (throughout rolling centuries), from all regulative interest in "the main part of worship," such an extraordinary manipulation of the fundamental watchwords of the early prophets, such a singular, and un-demonstrated, assignment of a sacrificial revolution to Ezekiel, and such a general setting of Moses against prophets,

of prophets against themselves, and of redactors against all, that we have felt bound to enlarge on the inquiry, "how can these things be"? and to see if the Old Testament be indeed the tissue of hitherto un-discovered contradiction and deception, which the *Prolegomena* would represent. The Law, and the History, and the Prophets are all so subversively handled, that we feel confident no one, interested in the comparative study of the Books of the Old Testament, will regard us as having exceeded the call of propriety, in the somewhat lengthened investigation, which we have conducted. Our author's frequent habit is to throw so much of serious, and un-supported, assertion into a single sentence, that it requires a considerable course of patient quotation and reasoning, to un-ravel and to correct him. Though we have found this very notably in his metamorphosis of Ezekiel, we have encountered it, to a considerable extent, in his criticism of the historians, and of the other prophets, as well.

The other developments which he presents (under what we call the second central topic) do not involve such a fundamental overturning of the Jewish Records from end to end. He states them plainly and notably enough; and he makes them sufficiently disparaging to the penetration, and to the integrity, of some of the sacred writers; but several of them are of subordinate importance, and may admit of, proportionally, briefer treatment. He professes to have discovered sundry developments in *the materials*, that came to be used in Israelitish sacrifices, the Priestly Code showing an advancement, over previous usages, in sacrificial materials and preparations. He has also discovered a new relative importance as between *the peace offering* and *the burnt offering*, the former being predominant in all pre-Exilic ages, while the latter was treated as subordinate, till the Priestly Code ushered it into new independence and prominence. He discovers also that *sin and trespass*

offerings are a quite late invention, first fixed by Ezekiel, afterwards elaborated into "enormous importance" in the Priestly Code. And, *in general*, he discovers that the Priestly Code is characterised by a compulsion, by a gloom, by a rigidity, and by an abstraction, which mark it notably off from previous sacrificial praxis in Israel. It will thus be seen that he need not be regarded as having "spent his strength in vain and his labour for nought," if his supposed sacrificial discoveries can be verified. But, whether these discoveries are Realities or Imaginations, is now the matter for our consideration.

In the present chapter, we shall discuss a four-fold evolution, which he asks us to recognise, in *the materials* of sacrifice, after we have offered a few remarks on a general sacrificial "sketch," which he presents as preliminary thereto.

(A)

The "sketch," to which we refer, is of a specially *imaginative* kind. We have already referred to it as one of the two passages (the other being pp. 76-79), in his chapter on Sacrifice, which we always think of as the two Arcadian dreams; for, in them, he seems absolutely to turn his fancy into "the wind which bloweth where it listeth," and to pen whatever "sketches" strike him as most attractive, or convenient. At the close of the "sketch," he writes the following sentence: "The features presented by the various literary sources harmonise with the foregoing sketch" (p. 63). Would not any one expect that sentence to be followed up by quotations from the "literary sources," showing how they reflect the "sketch," that had just been given? Instead of that, the very next sentence is this: "But the Priestly Code exhibits some peculiarities by which it is distinguished from the pre-Exilic remains in matters sacrificial" (p. 63). We are going to devote this

whole chapter to these alleged "peculiarities" in the "Priestly Code"; but what we notice now is that this reference to these "peculiarities" constitutes a provoking change of subject, and mocks our expectation of ample quotations, from the "literary sources," which would have established their "harmony" with the "sketch." Most of its elements are accompanied with no pretence of Scripture proof: a few are connected with a parenthetical imprisonment of some texts, which, on being turned up, lend no support to our author's peculiar "thesis": not a single quotation from Scripture occurs, in full, throughout the "sketch."

On previous pages, we have made quotations from it, our criticisms of which we shall not here repeat. There are some other portions of it, at which we shall very briefly glance, before going forward to those alleged evolutions of sacrificial materials, which are the proper subject of this chapter.

I. On the vexed question of the origin of sacrifice, the "sketch" decides dogmatically. It was an aping of earthly courts: kings got presents, and so the heavenly King came to be sued to with presents too:—

"Both nouns and both verbs are used *originally* for the offering of a present to the king (or the nobles) to do him homage, to make him gracious, to support a petition (*Judges 3. 17 seq.; 1 Sam. 10. 27; 1 Kings 5. 1 [A.V. 4. 21]*), and *from this* are employed with reference to the highest King (*Mal. 1. 8*)" (p. 61).

But the "literary sources" represent sacrifice as existing in the days of Cain and Abel, before "kings" or "nobles" were ever heard of! Sacrifice, therefore, cannot have originated from the practice of earthly courts. And what a ludicrous witness is Malachi, the last of post-Exilic prophets (in a passing reference to earthly governors), to the origin of sacrifice!

II. The "sketch" represents the material of sacrifice as indifferent, if the offerer values it, and has neither borrowed it nor stolen it :—

"With respect to the matter of it, the idea of a sacrifice is in itself indifferent, if the thing offered only have value of some sort, and is the property of the offerer" (p. 61).

But "the literary sources" are "polemical" against the "sketch" again. They represent Cain's offering (and not merely Cain himself) as failing to secure the divine "respect": "but unto Cain *and to his offering* the Lord had not respect": and yet "the thing offered" was Cain's own, "the fruit of the ground"; and, as the produce of his own "tilling," it had doubtless "value of some sort." Not always, therefore, was "the matter of it in itself indifferent." Was the sacrifice "the property of the offerer," when Abraham, apparently by chance, saw a ram caught in a thicket? Was the sacrifice, "with respect to the matter of it," quite indifferent, when Moses insisted that it "**MUST**" be from "our cattle"? No other department of "the property of the offerers" would do.

III. The "sketch" explains also that it was the exemplar of human eating, and of human drinking, that fixed the original form of sacrifice to be edibles :—

"But it is quite in harmony with the *naïveté* of antiquity that as to man so also to God that which is eatable is by preference offered; in this there was the additional advantage, that what God had caused to grow was thus rendered back to Him" (p. 62).

Is there not a fine tripping superiority about this display of "advantages"? But alas! "the literary sources" are again "polemical." Abel offered, not what was "eatable by man," but what man *was forbidden* to eat, "the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof"! Noah offered "of every clean beast and of every clean fowl"; and yet the Priestist assures us that slaughtering, and eating flesh, were not permissible till after the

Flood ! It could not, therefore, be, in Noah's case, that "as to man so also to God that which is eatable is by preference offered "; for Noah had never seen a human being eating "beasts," or "fowls."

Will it be suggested that we are going too far back for illustrations, and that it is *Israelitish* sacrifice, and not *antediluvian* sacrifice, that our author is "sketching"? That plea will not avail him : for, though he might often well entreat, "*remember not past pages,*" we persist in remembering how, on p. 54, he wrote, "Noah the father of all mankind built the first altar after the Flood, and long before him Cain and Abel sacrificed *in the same way* as was usual in Palestine thousands of years afterwards." We are, therefore, only "hoisting him with his own petard," when we appeal to Noah, to Cain, and to Abel, as illustrating the views, and usages, of "antiquity," in the matter of sacrifice. And, taking *them* as our guides, we can assert that, while it *may be* "quite in harmony with the *naïveté* of a German critic sitting in his arm chair," it *is not* "quite in harmony with the *naïveté* of Hebrew antiquity," to delineate the origin of sacrifice, as he has done. He is just stringing off a few naked, and un-supported, fancies. If (in the case of any of them) he hits the truth, it is by accident, not by Scripture guidance.

IV. The "sketch" further says magniloquently :—

"The manner in which the portions pertaining to God are conveyed to Him varies. The most primitive is the simple 'setting in order' (*'arakh, struere*) and 'pouring out' (*shaphakh, fundere*) in the ease of the shewbread and drink offerings; to this a simple eating and drinking would correspond. But the most usual is burning, or, as the Hebrews express it, 'making a savour' (*hiktir*), to which corresponds the more delicate form of enjoyment, that of smelling. Originally, however, it is God Himself who consumes what the flame consumes" (p. 62).

So far as substantiations, by chapter and verse, are concerned,

we have here a mere bundle of Imaginations. (1) On the previous page, *hakribb* and *haggish* are given, as the appropriate verbs for offering a sacrifice: here, they are thrown aside for '*arakh*' and *shaphakh* and *hiktir*. But *none of the five* are to be found in connection with "the most primitive" offerings of sacrifice, which are recorded! We have just quoted our author as urging that Cain and Abel and Noah knew *how* to offer accepted sacrifices "thousands of years" before Israel entered Palestine: their method therefore is surely "the most primitive." Yet the only verb used of the first two is *vayabhe*; and the verbs used of the third are *vayikkach* and *vayaal*.

(2) His criticism of '*arakh*', as denoting the *conveyance* of the sacrifice, is quite erroneous: it is used of any preliminary *arranging* that is needed, *before* the conveyance begins. Abraham may surely be regarded as "most primitive": but, in Gen. 22, '*arakh*' is used to describe, not the conveyance of the sacrifice, but the mere preparatory work of *arranging the wood* on the altar! "Abraham built the altar, and set in order (*yaarokh*) the bits of wood" (Gen. 22. 9). Shall we say "To this a simple eating would correspond"? or shall we draw the line at offering "wood" as an "edible" to the Deity? After the wood is duly arranged, *vayasem* and *lishchot* are applied to Isaac, and *vayaal* to the ram. Take another ancient instance, Balaam ("the Aramean who understands just as well as any Israelite *how* to offer sacrifices," p. 54) uses '*arakh*', not for the conveyance of the sacrifices, but for the preliminary preparation of his altars, "I have prepared me seven altars": but, when the offerings are conveyed, the verb (as in Abraham's case) is *vayaal*. In like manner, on Mount Carmel, the only use of '*arakh*', in connection with Elijah's sacrifice, is "And he set in order (*yaarokh*) the bits of wood": the conveyance of the sacrifice, on the other hand, is through the fire of the Lord

falling, and consuming it. There is not a single instance of the conveyance of a sacrifice by '*arakh* !' For the Priestly Code uses '*arakh*', precisely as in the foregoing instances, in the sense of arranging the pieces of wood, or arranging the pieces of the flesh upon the wood, but not for the sacrificial conveyance. So far as the use of '*arakh*' is concerned, therefore, there is nothing to prevent the Code being a "most primitive" document !

(3) He is equally mis-leading as to *shaphakh*. In the "most primitive" drink-offering recorded, in Gen. 35. 14, there is no use of this verb : but *vayassekh* and *vayitsok* are used. In the Codes, the sacrificial use of *shaphakh* is for the pouring out of blood at the altar of burnt-offering, but not for the presentation of drink-offerings. Its only connection with the latter is once in a rebuke of lewd idolatry, "to the smooth stones of the valley hast thou poured a drink-offering" (Isai. 57. 6) : if Wellhausen regards that passage as Exilic, how can he, on the basis of that solitary use, tell his readers that *shaphakh* is the standing "most primitive" verb for describing "drink-offerings"? It is the hiphil of *nasakh* that generally describes them.

(4) It will be seen that our author slips in "the shewbread," as a sample of "most primitive" offerings. How can he derive such a view from "the literary sources"? The "literary source," which introduces the shrewbread, is the Priestly Code, which (instead of being "most primitive") he regards as post-Exilic ! And the use of '*arakh*', in connection with the shewbread, is quite similar to its use in connection with Abraham's and Elijah's sacrifices : it is used for *the arranging* of the twelve loaves, in two piles, on the Golden Table ; but it is not used for the sacrificial conveyance of these loaves from the altar, for the very sufficient reason that they never reach the altar at all : what reaches the altar is *the frankincense*, placed as a memorial

on the top of each pile, and removed every Sabbath by the priests, to constitute an offering by fire on the altar.

(5) One might infer, from our author's language, that he can point to numerous instances, in which *hiktir* is used for the conveyance of ancient sacrifices : for he says it is "the most usual term." What are the facts ? He has hardly an instance (apart from "before they burnt the fat," in 1 Sam. 2. 15) in which the conveyance of an ancient sacrifice is denoted by *hiktir*. He might have plenty of instances, if he would let the history speak for itself ; but, by bringing down the Priestly Code and the redaction of Kings to the Exile, his statement is left in the un-corroborated condition, which we have described. Practically, he is just masquerading in the traditionalist clothes, which he is crying out that he repudiates. "The most usual term"!—and yet (except as a traditionalist) he has hardly one undoubted ancient use of it, to which he can point.

In view of the foregoing, the Bible student will probably think thrice before blindly following Wellhausen as a Hebraist.

V. Another teaching of the "sketch" is that, of old, there was an absolute equality between all sacrifices, and that animal sacrifices, with the sprinkling of blood, were not a whit more efficacious than others :—

"As regards the distinction between bloodless and bloody offerings, the latter, it is well known, are preferred in the Old Testament, but, strictly speaking, the former also have *the same value and the same efficacy*. The incense-offering is represented as a means of propitiation (Lev. 16; Num. 17. 12 [A.V. 16. 47]), so also are the ten thousands of rivers of oil figuring between the thousands of rams and the human sacrifice in Micah 6. That the cereal offering is never anything but an accompaniment of the animal sacrifice is a rule which does not hold, either in the case of the shewbread or in that of the high priest's daily *minchah* (Lev. 6. 13 [A.V. 20]; Neh. 10. 35)" (pp. 62, 63).

He has not a scrap of proof, from any of the "literary

sources," in support of the above element of his "sketch," that bloodless and bloody offerings are *identical* in value. But there are abundance of indications that such doctrine is unwarranted. The bloodless offering of Cain and the bloody offering of Abel are not described as identical in value : to the one "God had respect," to the other "God had not respect": all the grounds of the two diverse divine judgments are not recorded, but we have enough to show the wanton unwarrantableness of Wellhausen's words. He is bound to deny the "same value" to the two sacrifices, seeing the "*to whom*" was the same in both. He meets the same difficulty in what passes between Moses and Pharaoh : Moses does not believe in the "same value" theory : bloodless sacrifices will not do equally well with animal sacrifices : "our cattle *shall* go with us, for thereof *must* we sacrifice." The inherent superiority of "bloody offerings," on the principle "it is the blood that maketh atonement, for the life is in the blood" is not only reflected from every page of the Priestly Code, but is the inevitable inference, regarding all Old Testament sacrifices, from the first.

Lev. 16 attributes to *the blood* of the two sin-offerings *the whole* three-fold atonement of the ritual, which it prescribes. In Num. 16. 47, Moses sees the people being swept off by the thousand, and, as the readiest available service of deprecation, he bids the high-priest hurry, and burn incense between the living and the dead : had he waited till a sin-offering was procured, and slain, and flayed, and sacrificed, and its carcase burned outside the camp, the plague might have been over half the camp : to infer the strict equality of all sacrifices, from such an episode, bespeaks, surely, a desperate cause. The same seems bespoken by the reference to Mic. 6 : why, only a few pages back, he was quoting that passage as proving that all the sacrifices, named in it, were valueless in God's sight ; now he quotes it to prove that they are all "efficacious," and that the

"oil" has "the same value and the same efficacy" as the "rams," and the "calves," and the "children"! His renewed reference to the shewbread is equally pointless: let him produce one text, declaring the "value and efficacy" of the shewbread, and another text, declaring the "value and efficacy" of the burnt-offering, and then let him exhibit the two "values and efficacies" as identical: this he cannot do—nor anything approaching it.

VI. The "sketch" has a further concluding paragraph regarding blood. Its essence is, so far, dealt with on other pages. We may here quote one or two of its assertions. It begins:—

"When a sacrifice is killed, the offering consists not of the blood but of the eatable portions of the flesh. Only these can be designated as the 'bread of Jehovah'" (p. 63).

Where can he support such language from the "literary sources"? They are quite irreconcileable with it. In the case of all peace-offerings, and sin-offerings, and trespass-offerings, the "eatable portions of the flesh" never reach the altar at all! It is only in the case of the burnt-offering, which he says was quite subordinate till Exilic days, that the eatable portions are burnt on the altar: and, even in the case of the burnt-offering, the *first* requirement is, "Aaron's sons shall *present the blood*, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar." "*Only these*" (*i.e.*, *only* the eatable portions) "can be designated as the *bread of Jehovah*"! Let him read Ezek. 44. 7, "when ye offer **MY BREAD, THE FAT AND THE BLOOD**": here His "bread" is designated, to the exclusion of "the eatable portions." Let him read Lev. 21. 6, 21, 22: he will there find that *what is burnt* on the altar is pre-eminently "the bread of his God," and that "the eatable portions" are *only in a less sacred sense* "God's bread." Is it not effrontery to describe such a "sketch" as "harmonising" with the "various literary sources"?

He says :—

“ Not by any means every meal indeed, but every slaughtering, came to be a sacrifice ” (p. 63).

What then becomes of “ the same value and the same efficacy ” doctrine, which he has just been proclaiming, as reigning till Leviticus and Nehemiah ? Or, what becomes of the Deuteronomist’s proclamation that “ every slaughtering ” was not “ a sacrifice,” but that in general (when slaughtering took place) the blood, instead of being treated sacrificially, was to be “ poured out on the earth like water ” ?

We are also told :—

“ The atoning efficacy of the gift *began* to be ascribed mainly to the blood and to the vicarious value of the life taken away ” (p. 63).

Can he give us the slightest clue to the *date* of that “ began ” ? How long had animal sacrifices reigned, till their most fundamental and obvious characteristic even “ began ” to be appreciated ? Has he “ the faintest trace ” of proof that the “ efficacy ” of the blood was not recognised from the days of Abel ? or that “ Noah the father of all mankind ” was not aware of it ?

Though it comes between the last two quoted sentences, we give the following last, as constituting a real treasure :—

“ What was primarily aimed at in it was a mere restoration of His own to the Deity, but there readily resulted a combination with the idea of sacrifice ” (p. 63).

On the previous page, the last four words “ *the idea of sacrifice* ” have been defined as indicating “ that what God had caused to grow was thus rendered back to Him.” *Substituting this definition*, the foregoing pompous revelation assumes this form : “ What was primarily aimed at in it was a mere *restoration of His own* to the Deity, but there

readily resulted a combination with the idea that what God had given was *thus rendered back* to Him!"

We could not part with the "sketch" at a more suitable culmination.

(B)

We now proceed to the proper subject of this chapter, which is "The Materials of Sacrifice, and their Extraordinary Evolutions." Wellhausen presents these evolutions as four in number, and we shall give a separate, and patient, treatment to each. We fear that some of them may strike ordinary readers as not being of a very serious, if even intelligible, kind; but we shall always give them in their discoverer's own words, so that nothing may be wanting for their appreciation.

The first is founded on the Priestly Code's employment of the term "fine flour" (*soleth*), in connection with sacrifices, which our author regards as implying a development of a strong and undoubted kind. He holds that, in previous ages, "ordinary flour" or meal (*kemach*) was the material invariably used, but that, in all the later (Priestly) literature, *soleth*, as a mark of advancement, is made to take the place of *kemach*. So well understood was this that (he says) the Septuagist translators, when they found *kemach* in 1 Sam. 1. 24, would not pollute their Greek version by translating such a material, but compassionated the ignorance of the author of Samuel, and translated him as though he had written *soleth*. Here is our author's precise statement of this discovered evolution:—

"In the first place, it is characterised in the case of bloodless offerings by a certain refinement of the material. Thus in the meal-offerings it will have *soleth* (*simila*), not *kemach* (*far*). In the whole pre-Exilian literature the former is mentioned only three times altogether, but *never in connection with sacrifice*, where, on the contrary, the ordinary meal is used (Judges 6.19; 1 Sam. 1. 24).

That this is no mere accident appears on the one hand from the fact that in the later literature, from Ezekiel onwards, *kemach* as sacrificial meal entirely disappears, and *soleth* invariably takes its place; on the other hand, from this that the LXX (or the Hebrew text from which that version was taken) is offended by the illegality of the material in 1 Sam. 1. 24, and alters the reading so as to bring it to conformity with the Law" (p. 63, 64).

We have here abundance of confidence, but, when the statements are sifted, the conclusion becomes quite imaginary.

I. It will be observed that there is no assertion, either in any code or in any history, of the change for which our author contends. If a new material was being used, ever after Ezekiel's day, as a clear, and intended, improvement in divine service, it is a change, of which no Jewish writer whatever gives the slightest positive hint. Ezekiel says "let it suffice you of *many* past practices," but he does not include the use of *kemach* among them: nor does the Priestly Code: nor do the post-Exilic historians.

II. We offer a still more awkward criticism, when we say that an undoubted prescription of the use of *kemach* stares us in the face in the heart of the Priestly Code! With our author as guide, we have to regard the first nine chapters of Numbers as entirely belonging to the Priestly Code: there is not a single interpolation throughout them. Well, in Numb. 5. 15, we read: "then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and shall bring her oblation for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley *meal*." The word in the original for "meal" or "flour" is not *soleth*, but *kemach*! The statement, therefore, that "*kemach* as sacrificial meal *entirely* disappears, and *soleth* *invariably* takes its place" is unwarranted. One such incontrovertible occurrence of *kemach* levels our author's imaginary edifice with the ground.

III. We put the copestone on this quotation, by advancing the following further consideration. It will be seen above that our author proves the certainty of *soleth* being the subsequent, and legal, material, from the fact that the Septuagint is "offended at the illegality" of *kemach*, when it finds it in 1 Sam. 1. 24, and translates it as if it were *soleth*. We turn up our Septuagint at Numb. 5. 15; and what do we find? We find that the Septuagint is *not* here "offended at the illegality" of *kemach* occurring in the heart of the Priests' Code, but translates it, not as if it were *soleth*, but by the usual synonym for *kemach*! By applying, therefore, his own chosen touchstone of the Septuagint, the notion that it regards *kemach* as an incredible sacrificial material turns out to be a mere German Imagination. But this may not prevent it "profoundly impressing the scholarship of Europe."

It is hardly necessary to multiply other criticisms on the quotation from our author, with which we are dealing. But it would be quite possible to do so. Thus,

IV. It will be seen that our author does not (because he cannot) contrast the language of one Code with the language of another Code. If he could have shown that the Jehovistic Code, and the Deuteronomistic Code, in repeated prescriptions, invariably prescribed *kemach*, and then, as a sudden contrast, that the Priestly Code as invariably prescribed *soleth*, there might have been some ground for the statement that the latter had "taken the place" of the former. But nothing of the kind can be shown. Neither *kemach* nor *soleth* occurs *so much as once* in either the Jehovistic, or the Deuteronomistic, Code: apparently they can rely on many details of sacrificial material being found outside of themselves. This may be a good enough corroboration of the supplementary character of the Codes, and of the separate aims, and occasions, of their delivery,

on the traditionalist view. It, at all events, enables us to urge that the mere silence of the Jehovah, and of the Deuteronomist, is no disproof of the idea that they would have used precisely the same sacrificial phraseology for "flour," as the Priestist does, *had they had occasion to refer to it.*

V. If our quotation from Wellhausen be again attentively scanned, it will be seen that he does not (because he cannot) contrast the Israelitish *praxis* of two different periods, any more than the Israelitish *legislation* of two different periods, in the matter of sacrificial "flour." Subsequent to the date, to which he assigns the Priestly Code, there is *not a solitary instance* recorded of whether an actual sacrifice was accompanied by *soleth*, or by *kemach*. One might think, from his language, that instances had been very plentiful, in which *kemach*, as a matter of course, was recorded as invariably used in sacrifices, and then, at a given era, a sudden contrast arose, in the substituted use of *soleth*. But not the remotest approach to this is supplied by the history.

VI. His whole historical references are contained in the brief clause, "on the contrary, the ordinary meal is used (Judges 6. 19 ; 1 Sam. 1. 24)." That is to say, what is there stated of Gideon and Hannah is enough to settle the flour that was used in all sacrifices, from Moses to the Exile. Take Gideon's first.

(1) Have we not seen that Wellhausen (when it suits him) declares "this example to be extraordinary and mythical in its character" (p. 70)? How then can he appeal to the "extraordinary," as a sample of the "ordinary" and established *praxis*?

(2) How could we expect from Gideon a faultless observance of the ritual, and of the materials, of Leviticus, amid the

absolute anarchy, civil and ecclesiastical, by which he was surrounded?

(3) But there is not even a certainty that Gideon intended a formal sacrifice when "he went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of *kemach*." A refreshment for his wondrous visitor seems to have been uppermost in his mind: it is the visitor who unexpectedly treats the victuals sacrificially.

(4) Gideon is much in the position of Abraham when three visitors, one of whom spoke and acted as Jehovah, appeared to him: Abraham invited them to accept rest and refreshment, and, among other preparations, he bids Sarah make ready "three measures of *fine meal*." Now what is the material in the original? It is "three measures of *kemach soleth*,"—a *combination*, in a *primitive offering* to God, of the two materials which Wellhausen would fain set up as marking widely sundered sacrificial epochs! This Abrahamic procedure is described by the Jehovahist, who believes in sacrifice as primeval: thus viewed, does it not turn to considerable ridicule the grand discovery that *soleth* could have no connection with divine service, till post-Exilic time? Gideon bakes *kemach* for his visitor: Abraham, in precisely similar circumstances, bakes *kemach soleth* for his three visitors: our author declares that the Abrahamic baking is *not* "in connection with sacrifice," and, in the very same sentence, he clutches at the Gideonite baking, as *an infallible index* of what *was* sacrificial baking, by the worshippers during a thousand years. We venture to ask the Bible student to regard such reasoning as hardly fit for serious treatment.

VII. His other instance is 1 Sam. 1. 24, where Hannah is described as putting up in Elkanah's house, "one ephah of *kemach*," to be taken up, along with "three bullocks and a

bottle of wine," when she at last re-visited "the house of the Lord in Shiloh."

(1) And, if she did sacrifice with *kemach* in pre-Davidic times, is she any worse than the Priestist, who, in post-Exilic times, specifies *kemach* as an essential part of an important divine sacrifice in Num. 5. 15?

(2) Is she any worse than Abraham, who, in a far earlier age, combines *soleth* with *kemach* for divine refreshment?

(3) Instead of saying that the Septuagint is "offended at the illegality" of Hannah's *kemach*, would it not be better for us to say that the Septuagint (by translating *kemach* as ἀλευρον in Num. 5, and as σεμίδας in 1 Sam. 1) puts itself in line with the Jehovahist, in his reference to Abraham's "fine meal," and shows itself "unconscious of the development," which was to remain un-discovered till Wellhausen's day?

(4) If we were to try, for a moment, to Germanise, we would point out that, when Hannah gets to Shiloh, although the offering of the bullock is recorded, there is *no record* of the offering of the *kemach*, and that this makes it manifest that Eli had been "offended at the illegality" of the meal, which she brought, and had interposed, to secure "conformity with the Law," by *rejecting* that part of her offering! This would hardly be so ridiculous as to represent the Septuagint, a thousand years after Hannah's day, as "offended at the illegality" of her meal, and putting her in line with Leviticus.

We have no need, however, thus to go a-Germanising. For we have shown abundantly that, neither by contrasted historical sacrifices, nor by contrasted ritualistic prescriptions, can the grand Priestly advance in sacrificial material be made out.

VIII. We will now conclude by giving a historical statement, which is much more express and comprehensive than anything that can be deduced from Gideon and Hannah. It is from no

less a sacrificial authority than Ezekiel. In his sixteenth chapter, he is describing the sacrificial mal-practices of Israel after the Exodus : they gave to idols the offerings, which Jehovah had prescribed for Himself. Among other details, he mentions the sacrificial meal which they were using in these early ages, and it was not *kemach*, but *soleth* ! “ *My bread* also, which I gave thee, fine flour (*soleth*), and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even *set it before them for a sweet savour*, and thus it was, saith the Lord God ” (Ezek. 16. 19). Ezekiel is a main proof of the evolution ; it is “ from Ezekiel onwards ” that *soleth*, as the alone legal material, is to be recognised as set up. Why, then, does Ezekiel not only *not* describe *soleth* as “ taking the place ” of *kemach*, but actually describe *soleth* as the habitually used sacrificial material of Israel, after their first settlement in Canaan ? Such pretences of evolution resemble playing at puerility, rather than serious investigation.

(C)

Our author’s materialistic developments are four in number. We shall take the fourth second, because it deals with the same material, viz., “ meal,” with which we have just been occupied. We do not lose any of the *connection* of the evolution, by this slight transposition ; for the four evolutions are not presented as a series rising out of each other ; they are independent of each other, and each is a separate study.

The development, which we thus consider next, is not in the material, but in the method of its treatment. In previous ages, meal, before coming to the altar, went through a process of preparation, being generally baked : but the Priestly Code disparaged such processes, and developed a desire that meal be offered, in its raw state, to God. Further, leavened bread might formerly be freely sacrificed, but the Priestist expelled leaven from the meal : against all comminglings, or cookings,

of the meal he set his face : he could not get it too raw ; "the raw condition as much as possible" was his prevailing motto. We shall again let our author himself state this curious evolution :—

"The phenomenon that in the Law meal is by preference offered raw, while in the earlier period, even as an adjunct of the burnt-offering, it was presented baked, belongs to the same category. The latter is the case in Judges 6. 19 at least, and the statement of 1 Sam. 1. 24 is also to be understood in the same sense; the sacrificer brings meal along with him in order to bake it into *maqqah* on the spot (Ezek. 46. 20). But he may bring along with him common, that is, leavened, cakes also (1 Sam. 10. 3), which seem originally by no means to have been considered unfit to be offered as in Lev. 2. 11. For under this law of Lev. 2 even the presentation of the shewbread would be inexplicable, and moreover it is certain that at first the loaves of the Feast of Weeks were offerings, properly so called, and not merely dues to the priests. According to Amos 4. 5, leavened bread was made use of precisely at a particularly solemn sacrifice, and a reminiscence of this usage has been preserved even in Lev. 7. 13, although of course without any practical weight being attached to it. Moreover, *maqqah* also means, properly speaking, only the bread that is prepared in haste and in the most primitive manner for immediate use, and originally implies no contrast with leaven, but simply with the more artificial and tedious manner of producing ordinary bread. In the Priestly Code the materials are finer, but they are as much as possible left in their raw condition ; both are steps in advance" (pp. 68, 69).

It will not be difficult to show how to appraise these self-complacent dogmatisings at their true worth.

I. The first criticism, that may occur to a reader, is that it is a very singular sort of evolution, which he is asked to recognise. Would we not expect evolution to bring meal *forward* from a "raw" to a prepared state, instead of un-doing its advancement, and making it *recede* from a palatable state to a "raw"? Have we not been told that sacrifice to God is conducted on the analogy of what is best for man—"as to man so

also to God, that which is eatable is by preference offered ? Now "man" does not like his meal raw, he likes it cooked in some fashion : if "God" is to be similarly viewed, would not the highest, and most delicate, style of cooking be the natural acme of sacrificial evolution ? Certainly, evolution "moves in a mysterious way," if, after having enjoyed His meal baked for a millennium, the Priestist is right in representing God as suddenly retrograding to a liking for the "raw condition as much as possible." Yet we are dogmatically told that this retrograde movement is a "step in advance."

II. It may be a relief to some, when we next add that this grotesque evolution is nowhere asserted in Scripture. The Priestist nowhere asserts that the offerings of previous ages are being improved on by him, in the matter of "meal"; nor does any other writer assert this for him. His Code "knows nothing" of the German claim now made for it, just as Ezekiel "knows nothing" of the distinction of first sacrificial penman, recently discovered for him. Is it not odd that Wellhausen's discoveries are all so un-announced ? Might we not have expected some passing abrogation of former praxis, and some modest statement that new arrangements were now to reign ? But "not a trace" of either can be shown.

III. We go a vast deal further, however, and urge that "the phenomenon that, in the Law, meal is by preference offered raw" is utterly "polemical" against the contents of the Priestly Code.

(1) By "the Law" he means the Priestly portions of Exodus, Leviticus, and Numbers. What is the first reference to the offering of "meal," which we find in these portions ? It occurs in Exod. 29, where we have nearly a whole chapter devoted to a minute specification, by God to Moses, of the

various ceremonies, and offerings, that are to attend the consecration of Aaron and his sons, "to hallow them, to minister unto Me in the priest's office." They are to extend over seven days, and may be regarded as a Grand Inauguration of the whole Levitical system. The materials for meal offering are thus delineated : "take unleavened *bread*, and *cakes* unleavened mingled with oil, and *wafers* unleavened anointed with oil : of fine wheaten flour shalt thou make them" (Exod. 29. 2) : "Also thou shalt take *one loaf* of bread, and *one cake* of oiled bread, and *one wafer*, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before the Lord ; and thou shalt put the whole upon the hands of Aaron," &c. (29. 23). The execution of these commands is minutely detailed in the 8th chapter of Leviticus, when the tabernacle has been set up, and all the congregation assembled at its door. "And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, Moses took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder : and he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the Lord. And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt offering : they were consecrations for a sweet savour : it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord" (Lev. 8. 26-28). This may be called the most signal instance of a minutely commanded, and actually executed, sacrifice, which "the Law" contains. Does it show that "meal is by preference offered raw" ? Nay, it insists on the "making" of the meal into "loaves" and "cakes" and "wafers" ! Not only is "the phenomenon," on which our author dilates, non-existent : it is positively laughed to scorn.

(2) While that is the inauguration of the Levitical system, let us look next at the standing regulations, for future meal-offerings, which "the Law" contains. These are to be found

in the 2nd chapter of Leviticus, which is wholly devoted to an enumeration of them. There are four states, in which "meal" or "fine flour" may be brought to the altar : (1) it may be brought raw, accompanied with oil and frankincense : (2) it may be prepared in the oven, and brought in the form of cakes, mingled with oil : (3) it may be prepared in the flat plate, or baking pan, with oil : (4) it may be prepared in the frying pan, with oil. All these four states are laid down, as equally open to the worshippers : not a word is used to indicate one of the states as more acceptable than the others. How, again, does this square with "the phenomenon" of our author ? On its very fore-front, "the Law" proclaims the "oven," the "flat plate," and the "frying pan," as *legal instruments* for preparing "meal" for the altar. These utensils are quite "polemical" against our author, and his "raw condition as much as possible."

(3) A further prominent enactment of "the Law" is a "perpetual meal offering," to be offered every day by the high priest, "half of it in the morning, and half thereof in the evening." This is prescribed in Lev. 6. 19-23. Now, in what state is the "meal" to be brought to the altar, in the case of this important, and enduring, oblation ? "On a baking pan it shall be made with oil ; when it is soaked (fried) thou shalt bring it in ; in baken pieces thou shalt offer the meal-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord" (Lev. 6. 21). Does not this cast a further lurid light on "the phenomenon" ? A sacrifice, established daily "by a statute for ever," does not prefer meal "offered raw," but "made on a baking pan with oil."

(4) "The Law" prescribes another class of sacrifices "for thanksgiving," whenever a worshipper may be disposed to offer such. In what state is such a worshipper to bring the "meal" ? "He shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with

oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour soaked (fried). With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his oblation, with the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving" (Lev. 7. 12, 13). Though the 12th verse could (which it cannot) be shown to be "an interpolation," the 18th verse still exhibits the meal, not "offered raw," but prepared in "cakes."

(5) Another prominent sacrificial prescription is that for the Nazirite. How is he to offer his "meal"? "He shall offer his oblation unto the Lord a basket of unleavened bread, *cakes* of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened *wafers* anointed with oil" (Num. 6. 15).

Surely we have quoted enough. "The Law" cries out, with tenfold emphasis, against our author's "phenomenon." He may impress readers who take him entirely on trust: but, if we take the precaution to turn up Scripture, and verify his "phenomena," they become mere—*Imaginations*.

It is obviously unnecessary to investigate (even though we had materials for the investigation) what was the pre-Exilic praxis, in the presentation of "meal." For, though it could be shown that the frequent practice was to present it baked, we have abundantly shown that this implies no startling divergence from the regulations of the Priestly Code, which, in prominent and ever-recurring sacrifices, prescribes baked bread for the altar. A proof, therefore, that the pre-Exilics generally baked their sacrificial bread, would not put them into antagonism with the Priestly Code, but would be eminently harmonious with the traditional view that the Priestly Code had been their guide from the days of Moses. The disparity in practice has disappeared: the evolution, therefore, has vanished into smoke.

Although further criticism of the above quotation has only an academic interest, so far as regards the development from "baked" to "raw," it may nevertheless be adviseable to add a

little of such further criticism, as supplying the Bible student with a correct view of a few texts, named by our author, and as showing the almost incredible looseness of our author's reasoning. We shall do this very briefly.

IV. It will be seen that he again points to Hannah and Gideon, as summing up the pre-Exilic millennium. All that is said of Hannah is that she took up "one ephah of meal" to Shiloh : but whether, when she came there, she "baked" it, or offered it "raw," we have not the slightest information ! And yet *her* action is to *prove* that pre-Exilic, for a thousand years, baked all their sacrificial meal ! Is this "historical criticism" ? Our author says "it is to be *understood*" she baked it ; but he does not give us a morsel of evidence, in support of this "understanding." We don't want *Nöldekism* of this kind.

We have already pointed out that Gideon's action is "extraordinary," and that, in the similar action of Abraham, our author holds it is *not* "in connection with sacrifice" at all.

We have pointed out also that Lev. 2 gives ample choice between baked and raw meal for sacrifice. The assumption, therefore, that Hannah and Gideon both "baked" their sacrificial meal would be no proof that thousands of other pre-Exilic worshippers did not avail themselves of a permitted choice of "raw."

V. His quotation from Ezekiel is not only as singularly inept as that regarding Hannah, but may even be turned into positive evidence against his "thesis," on the understanding that he is not to suppress, for the time being, any particular part of his thesis, whenever it would be inconvenient. Ezekiel's guide brings him to the priests' holy chambers, and shows him "a place on their hinder part westward," and says, "This is the place where the priests . . . shall bake the meal offering"

(Ezek. 46. 20). Now, according to one part of the "thesis," Ezekiel is "publishing a programme for the *future restoration* of the theocracy" (p. 60). The quotation, therefore, proves that, when Israel have returned from Babylon, and the theocracy is restored, meal, instead of being "offered raw," is to have a separate building at the Temple, where it is to be "baked by the priests." Instead of supporting the evolution, it proves post-Exilic baking !

VI. His attempt to show a contradiction between 1 Sam. 10. 3 and Lev. 2. 11, is an entire failure. Lev. 2. 11, forbids any meal offering, mingled with leaven, to be *burnt on the altar*. 1 Sam. 10. 3 does not give the least hint as to whether its three loaves were leavened, or unleavened : it does not even say they were the destined materials for sacrifice : and two of them are given away to a chance traveller. Further, if the three men in 1 Sam. 10. 3 were carrying up "loaves" for sacrifice, while Hannah in 1 Sam. 1. 24 was carrying up "meal" for sacrifice, does not this harmonise with all four being under the Priestly Code, which sanctioned such options ?

VII. His attempt to set the shewbread against Lev. 2. 11, is equally futile. He would first have to prove that the shewbread was baked *with leaven* : there is not the least hint of this in the account of its preparation in Lev. 24. 5-9. He would then have to prove that the shewbread was *burnt on the altar* : this we know it never was : it was eaten, as most holy, by the priests.

VIII. His statement that the wave loaves of Pentecost were not "at first" (like the shewbread) a due of the priests, but were treated as proper "offerings" for the altar, is *absolutely un-supported*. There is not a tittle of proof of it in either Law or History. Yet he says, "It is certain." Such

is the sublime manner, in which his Imagination concocts history.

IX. His mis-representation of Amos 4. 5 is complete. The prophet is in the midst of a most withering denunciation of the superstitious over-devotion of his countrymen, and ironically invites them to multiply their self-devised observances,—coming to sanctuaries which God never chose, executing tithings at variance with God's requirements, mingling leaven with sacrifices which God had forbidden, ostentatiously publishing what the right hand should hide from the left. And, out of such an ironical catalogue of *offensive worship*, our author picks “leavened bread as made use of precisely at a *particularly solemn sacrifice*”!

X. He caps this by revealing that Lev. 7. 18 (enjoining leavened cakes in connection with a sacrifice of thanksgiving) is “a reminiscence of this usage” in Amos 4. 5. His interpretation of Amos 4. 5 is a burlesque: and, though it were true exegesis, he has not a shadow of a shade of proof that that verse was present to, and inspiring, the writer of Lev. 7. 18. In fact, he has hardly ever an atom of reality to guide him, but just pens pure and inconsistent Imaginations, as fancy strikes.

We think we have dealt sufficiently with the Priestist's “step in advance” in the preparation of sacrificial “meal.” He never indicates any preference for the “raw” condition, and he multiplies instances of its presentation in a cooked state. And the texts, which our author names without quoting, lend no support to his thesis.

(D)

The next evolution, or “step in advance,” which we have to consider, is extremely similar to the one just disposed of. It

refers to animal sacrifices. In pre-Exilic ages, God used to get His portions of the flesh of animals boiled, before coming on His altar, just as men prepared flesh, by boiling, before partaking of it. But the Priestist put an end to this : God "no longer" got the benefit of pots and caldrons, but had to accept his flesh "raw," as it was cut from the carcase. Hear again our author :—

"We may in like manner venture to regard it as a kind of refinement, though rather a refinement of idea, that the flesh of the sacrifice in the Priestly Code is no longer boiled, but consigned to the altar flames in its raw condition. Such was not the ancient custom, as is seen, not only from the case of Gideon already cited (*Judges 6*), but also from the procedure at Shiloh, described in *1 Sam. 2*, where the sons of Eli will not wait until the flesh of the sacrifice has been boiled, and the altar pieces burnt, but demand their share raw for roasting. The meal which the Deity shares with men is prepared in the same way as for men. This naive conception gave way before advancing culture, and that at a comparatively early date. It is possible that another cause may also have co-operated towards this result. The old method of preparing flesh in general use among the people, at a later period also, was by boiling. The word *bashal* (to seethe in water) occurs with extreme frequency; *tealah* (to roast), on the other hand, only in *Exod. 12. 8* and *Isa. 44. 16, 19*. All sacrificial flesh (*beshalah*) was boiled, and there was no other kind. But among persons of the upper class roasting must also have come into use at an early period. 'Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not take sodden flesh of thee, but raw,' says the servant of the sons of Eli in *1 Sam. 2. 15*. The fact that in the interval the custom of boiling had gone generally somewhat out of fashion may accordingly have also contributed to bring about the abandonment of the old usage of offering the sacrificial portions boiled. In any case this is the explanation of the circumstance that the paschal lamb, which originally was boiled like all other offerings, could, according to the express appointment of the Priestly Code, be roasted only" (pp. 67, 68).

The sifting of this paragraph will not detain us long.

I. It has a precise family likeness to the last considered evolution, in three respects.

(1) Is it not strange to profess to go *forward* from "boiled" flesh to "raw"? Is not that rather going *backward*?

(2) The evolution is the more inscrutable, as it proceeds on opposite lines, in the instances of God and man. Man was to be the exemplar for the divine experience: "the meal, which the Deity shares with men, is prepared in the same way as for men." But this principle is cast away: man is made to evolve forward, by "advancing culture," from "boil" to "roast," but "the Deity," instead of being allowed to accompany him, is made to evolve backward from "boil" to "raw." Is it not sad puerility?

(3) The third likeness between this and the last evolution is the rigid silence of Scripture regarding them both. Neither Ezekiel, nor Zerubbabel, nor Ezra gives the least hint of the "refinement" that has, at last, dawned on the Jewish mind, in the matter of sacrificial "flesh." Why are all these clear transitions so un-announced? Why is it not worth while for some legislator, or some historian, to give some passing sort of commemoration of a "refinement" in divine service, whereby the ignorance of the past thousand years was now to be left behind? But no! if they know it, they never mention it.

II. It has also to be urged that the paragraph, we have quoted, is a mere mass of (what we have already characterised as) *Nöldekind* (p. 46). The sin of Nöldeke was telling us "*what must have happened*," instead of "*what actually took place*." But this is just what our author is at perpetually. In this paragraph, it is "*may*" and "*must*," at every turn. "*Another cause may have co-operated*": this is mere guessing: we don't want to know "*what may*," but "*what did*." "*Roasting must have come into use at an early period*": away with these "*musts*"! Tell us what *did* "*come into use*." "*This fact*" (a *conjectured fact only*) "*may also have con-*

tributed" (to the abandonment of the "boil") : we don't want these conjectures and "*mays*," we want the actual "history" of the "boil." In a footnote to the paragraph, we read, "Accordingly one *must* understand '*asah* also of boiling (Judg. 6. 19)": this is a criticism on "Gideon made ready (*yaas*) a kid": but we don't want to know what we "*must understand*" about the making ready, we want to know "*what actually took place*": else the "boil" is an Imagination. The whole paragraph is *Nöldekism*, pure and simple.

III. The doctrine of our author that, in all pre-Exilic time, flesh was boiled, before being put on God's altar, and that the boiling ceased, when the people came back from Babylon, is an absolute assumption : there is not a grain of proof for it. Not a single reference is ever made to the cooking of the parts of sacrificial flesh, which the Deity was to receive : and it seems a natural, and inevitable, inference that it was, in all ages, placed raw upon the altar to be burnt. Is it conceivable that Elijah boiled his bullock on Mount Carmel, before elevating it to the altar ? Or that Abraham had a caldron at hand, in which to boil the ram, when he saw it caught in the thicket ? Is it recorded (or likely) that Solomon boiled his thousand burnt offerings, before he presented them to Jehovah ? Or that Balaam had requisitioned seven boiling-houses, as well as seven altars, on the mountains of Moab ? Are we led to think that Abel boiled his firstlings ? or Noah his clean beasts and fowls ? There is not a shred of evidence for Wellhausen's dogmatic pronouncement, that all pre-Exilic sacrifices had to be boiled, before reaching the altar.

IV. It may almost provoke a smile to find him again referring to Gideon (who is surely entitled to be called his "Fail-me-never") and to the practices, in Hannah's day, at Shiloh.

(1) As regards Gideon, we have just seen that there is not the slightest necessary fixture of "boiling," in regard to his action. It is merely said, in the most general possible terms, "Gideon made ready (*yaas*) a kid." It is only through *Nöldeklism* that "boiling" comes in: our author says we "*must* understand" *yaas* of boiling. This is arrant dogmatism: *yaas* no more necessarily implies boiling, than it necessarily implies frying, or any other flaying, or cooking, process. If we assume he cooked his kid, this supports the idea that, as in the similar case of Abraham, a refreshment for his visitor embraced more than half his intention: this view is further supported by the mention of "the liquid," which he placed in "the pan" or pot. There is nothing to define the nature of this liquid (*marak*): and there is only one other, equally indeterminate, use of it (Isa. 65. 4). Assuming it to be obtained from the cooking of the kid, this would not settle whether the process had been roasting, or frying, or boiling.

(2) As to the practices at Shiloh (in 1 Sam. 2), they not only give no support to Wellhausen, but are unmistakeably against his thesis. There is not the slightest implication there that *the altar pieces* were boiled. In verses 18, 14, it is clearly *the non-altar pieces* which are being seethed for a feast to priest and worshippers, amid which the priest's flesh-hook is prematurely thrust. This is made still clearer by the aggravation of the priestly greed, which is straightway added in verses 15, 16, viz. that, at an *earlier part of the procedure, and before the altar-pieces and non-altar pieces had been separated*, and *the former burnt, the priest's profanity was for helping himself*, before God's appointed share had been burnt on the altar: and the worshipper scouts such a proposal as unseemly. Burning, but not boiling, is what the passage unmistakeably asserts of altar-pieces. The Bible says, "Yea, before they burnt *the fat* (*chelebh*)": Wellhausen says, "until *the flesh* of the

sacrifice *has been boiled, and the altar pieces burnt* ! That is a fine sample of his audacious interpolations. And he would fain have them pass for “criticism.”

V. We invite the Bible student, further, to take a comprehensive view of the different uses of the Hebrew verb *bashal* in Scripture, with a view to appreciate the flimsiness of Wellhausen’s exegesis of it. He declares it is confined to the specific sense of boiling in water, but the Hebrew usage of Scripture is quite against this. It carries only the general sense of cooking, or dressing, or ripening ; but what, in any case, may be the special process of cooking or preparing, can be known only from added words, or from circumstances supplied by the context.

(1) Joel (3. 18) uses it of the harvest being made ready : “put ye in the sickle, for the harvest has become ready” or “has ripened” (*ki bushhal katsir*) : the harvest does not ripen by “boiling.” The butler, in telling Joseph his dream, uses the hiphil of *bashal* in the same sense : “my clusters made grapes to ripen” (*hibheshilu*, Gen. 40. 10) : but he did not see the clusters “boiling” over a fire.

(2) Another modification of the general sense of cooking, or preparing, is that of baking : *bashal* occurs in this sense also. Tamar dresses food in presence of her brother Amnon, “and she prepared (*tebhashshel*) cakes” (2 Sam. 13. 8) : clearly, the preparation meant is “baking,” not “boiling.” So of the manna in Num. 11. 8 : they prepared (*bishshelu*) it, and made cakes of it.

(3) Another modification of the general idea of cooking is that of roasting : *bashal* is applied in this sense to the pass-over : “thou shalt prepare it and shalt eat it” (*bishshalta ve’achalta*, Deut. 16. 7) : it is certain that the preparation here meant is “roasting”: “eat not of the passover raw, nor cooked at all in the water, but roast with fire” (Exod. 12. 9).

Wellhausen would fain insinuate (in footnote 2, p. 68) that Exodus is here abrogating Deuteronomy! But he has not a shade of warrant for such insinuation: and even this insinuation would fail him, when he encounters 2 Chron. 35. 13. Even if he thinks the Deuteronomist boiled his passover, he will acknowledge that the late Chronicler roasted his, and wished to represent the passover as having been roasted from the first. In view of this, consider the following: "And they prepared (*yebhashshelu*) the passover with the fire according to the ordinance; and the (other) holy (offerings) they prepared (*bish-shelu*) in pots and caldrons and pans" (2 Chron. 35. 13). This verse is decisive as to the comprehensive sense of *bashal*: it is applied first to the passover, where it must mean "roasting": and it is then applied to cooking in a variety of utensils, where it may include "boiling," "stewing," and "baking." Wellhausen's *dictum*, that *bashal* can refer to "boiling" only, would turn the above verse to nonsense.

(4) Of course, this exegesis does not exclude the sense of "boiling." *Bashal* is clearly sometimes used in that sense also. When it is said "cook (*bashal*) in the water" or "cook (*bashal*) in its mother's milk," the cooking is evidently "boiling." So when Ezekiel (24. 5) is told to "set on the caldron and pour *water* into it," and fill it with choice pieces, and "cook well (*bashelu*) their bones," the cooking is again evidently boiling.

(5) There are instances (such as 1 Kings 19. 21; 2 Kings 6. 29; Ezek. 46. 20) where there is nothing in the context to quite settle the special process of cooking intended, and where, consequently, different conjectures may be formed.

Our author's exegesis of *bashal* is thus quite unwarranted, and has much the appearance of being extemporised for the occasion. To say that it occurs "with extreme frequency" in the sense "seethe in water," is perfectly misleading: though all

the occurrences of *bashal* (in its diverse significations), in the Old Testament, were numbered up, they would not be "extremely frequent," for they would only be *about twenty*: in *three* of them, the words "in its mother's milk" are added, and in *only one* are the words "in the water" added, "eat not of it raw, nor cooked (boiled) at all in the water": the words "in the water" would have been superfluous, if the verb necessarily signified boiling. A general appreciation of *such figures* is quite possible, without any special Hebrew scholarship. The verb has the general signification of "cooking" or "making ready," but what special preparatory process is meant, must be settled, in each case, by the context, or by other considerations.

Many may feel it a welcome support to common sense, as well as to the credit of Scripture, that the grand Priestly development, from "boiled" flesh to "raw," in the experience of "the Deity," turns out to be—*Imagination*.

(E)

We now come to the last of our author's materialistic evolutions, to which, however, we shall have to devote more space than to the other three combined, both because of the length at which our author dwells on it, and also because of the extraordinary alleged circumstance that this evolution, in its course, has produced the un-authorised invention of a piece of tabernacle furniture. The sacrifice referred to is that of incense, and the piece of furniture referred to is the golden altar of incense. We shall give them separate treatment, and in the order in which our author presents them. We shall take first the substance of the sacrifice, the incense itself.

Our author holds that the sacrifice of incense was utterly unknown till the day of Jeremiah. He cannot tell how Jeremiah, or his contemporaries, extemporised it, but he is certain that all the ages before Jeremiah never heard of such a sacrifice. The

early prophets could not have failed to give it prominence on their pages, had they known it to exist. To the successors of Jeremiah, on the other hand, he holds that incense was a notorious institution. Both the history, and the prophecy, become full of it. And the lateness of the Priestly Code is shown by its glorifying this late form of sacrifice. Here is how he sets forth this remarkable innovation, which was never suspected till a few years ago :—

" So also a striking preference is shown (in the Priestly Code) for incense. With every meal-offering incense is offered upon the altar; in the inner sanctuary a special mixture of spices is employed, the accurately given recipe for which is not to be followed for private purposes. The offering of incense is the privilege of the higher priesthood; in the ritual of the great Day of Atonement, the sole one in which Aaron must discharge the duties in person, it occupies a conspicuous place. It has an altogether dangerous sanctity; Aaron's own sons died for not having made use of the proper fire. It is the cause of death and destruction to the Levites of Korah's company who are not entitled to use it, while immediately afterwards, in the hands of the legitimate high priest, it becomes the means of appeasing the anger of Jehovah, and of staying the plague. Now of this offering, thus invested with such a halo of sanctity, the older literature of the Jewish Canon, down to Jeremiah and Zephaniah, knows absolutely nothing. The verb *katter* is there used invariably and exclusively of the *burning* of fat or meal, and thereby making to God a sweet-smelling savour; it is never used to denote the *offering of incense*, and the substantive *ktoreth* as a sacrificial term has the quite general signification of that which is burnt on the altar. In enumerations where the prophets exhaust everything pertaining to sacred gifts and liturgic performances, in which, for the sake of lengthening the catalogue, they do not shrink from repetitions even, there is not any mention of incense-offerings, neither in Amos (4. 4 seq., 5. 21 seq.) nor in Isaiah (1. 11 seq.) nor in Micah (6. 6 seq.). Shall we suppose that they all of them forget this subject by mere accident, or that they conspired to ignore it? If it had really existed, and been of so great consequence, surely one of them at least would not have failed to speak of it. The Jehovahistic section of the Hexateuch is equally silent, so also the historical books, except Chronicles, and

so the rest of the prophets, down to Jeremiah, who (6. 20) selects incense as the example of a rare and far-fetched offering: ‘To what purpose cometh there to Me incense from Sheba, and the precious cane from a far country?’ Thenceforward it is mentioned in Ezekiel, in Isaiah (40—67), in Nehemiah, and in Chronicles; the references are continuous. The introduction of incense is a natural result of increased luxury; one is tempted to conjecture that its use must have first crept into the Jehovah worship as an innovation from a more luxuriously-developed foreign cultus” (pp. 64, 65).

We have here just a fresh series of hasty, and un-substantiated, assertions, which we shall endeavour patiently to expose.

I. It will be seen, at a glance, that his discovery is again entirely destitute of positive evidence in its support. What he holds to have taken place is nowhere stated, in Scripture, to have taken place. He names Jeremiah and Zephaniah and Isaiah and Nehemiah, but he cannot produce the slightest approach to a statement, by any of them, that all the pre-Jeremian ages were ignorant of incense. Their ignorance is merely an Imagination of his own, because the offering is not commemorated, with the specialty, that he feels inclined to demand.

II. We shall urge immediately that there are clear references to incense in “the older literature.” But, first, we have to point out a notable confusion of phraseology, which Wellhausen has introduced into the foregoing quotation. Would not any reader of his words at once, and inevitably, conclude that the “incense,” which is offered “with every meal-offering,” is, practically, the same as the “incense,” which figures on “the great Day of Atonement,” and whose offering is “the privilege of the higher priest-hood”? He does not seem to speak of two offerings, but “now of *this offering*,” in the singular. In reality, he applies the word “incense” to two very different materials. We shall show this by giving the Hebrew words in English

letters, in such a manner that the Bible student, without any special knowledge of Hebrew, may appreciate what we urge. The Priestly Code deals with two substances, both of the nature of spices, which, however, are different in themselves, and which are also put to extremely different uses. The one is *lebhonah*, and the other *ketoreth*.

(1) *Lebhonah*, as a separate substance, is named only six times in the Code. It is named thrice in Lev. 2 (verses 1, 15, and 16), where it is prescribed, as an adjunct to meal-offerings. It is named once in Lev. 24. 7, where it is prescribed, as an adjunct to the shewbread. The other two references are negative : in Lev. 5. 11, it is forbidden to be put on the sin-offering, though the sin-offering be of meal : in Num. 5. 15, it is forbidden to be put upon the woman's jealousy offering, though that offering be of meal. These are its whole occurrences : it will be seen that it is never presented as a separate offering, but only as an adjunct, on the top of other offerings : and its destiny is always to be burnt, outside the tabernacle, on the altar of burnt-offering.

(2) *Ketoreth*, on the other hand, is both more elaborate in its nature, and also more independent, and sacred, in the uses, to which it is put. Its composition is described in Exod. 30. 34-38, where it is prescribed to be made of equal weights of four different materials, the whole well seasoned with salt. The four materials are *nataph*, *shecheleth*, *chelbenah*, and pure *lebhonah* : it will thus be seen that *lebhonah*, instead of being identical with *ketoreth*, is only (and in its purest form) one of its four ingredients. *Ketoreth* is further separated off from *lebhonah*, by the fact that it never reaches the altar of burnt-offering outside : it has a golden altar entirely to itself, inside the tabernacle : it is presented there, as an independent offering, every morning, and every evening, by the high-priest, "a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations." It is

this *ketoreth*, also, which the high-priest takes with him, once a year, into the Holy of Holies, to be burnt before the mercy-seat and the ark of the testimony, while he is making the great annual atonement, “that he die not”: the cloud of *ketoreth* is his safeguard.

III. Now, having made this vast distinction, we trust, sufficiently clear, note what our author insinuates as to the origin of *ketoreth*. Would not any reader of his sentences infer that this material—“*this offering, thus invested with such a halo of sanctity*”—after being utterly ignored by the “older literature,” suddenly bursts into prominence, and is abundantly witnessed to, in “Jeremiah and Zephaniah”? Well, the incontrovertible fact is that, while *ketoreth* does occur in “the older literature,” there is not so much as a single occurrence of it, in the whole either of Jeremiah, or of Zephaniah! We can be corrected in an instant, if we offer such an exposure without warrant. Neither of these two prophets once refers to the high-priest’s daily offerings of *ketoreth*, in the holy place: neither of these two prophets once refers to the high-priest’s carrying of *ketoreth* in before the mercy-seat, on the Great Day of Atonement: neither of these two prophets once uses the word *ketoreth* at all. Such a fact, though it stood alone, might make any prudent searcher after truth resolve, that he will never read a page of Wellhausen, without the most exemplary caution.

IV. There is, however, more and worse (if worse be possible) than this. Jeremiah does, in one passage, use a substantive, which is from *the same root* as *ketoreth*, and which may be regarded as having a very similar meaning; but he uses it in such a way, as to show that “*incense-offering*,” instead of being a new invention, had been an old, and widely prevalent,

practice, long before his own day! The passage is the following : “The incense (*kator*), that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into His mind ? So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed ; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in His Law, nor in *His statutes*, nor in *His testimonies* ; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day” (Jer. 44. 21-23). It is important to take a strict estimate of the force of this quotation.

(1) The whole of the 44th chapter, which seems a closing message of Jeremiah to his countrymen, is a denunciation of the rebellious remnant in Egypt, for the persistency, with which they “burn incense to the queen of heaven, and pour out drink offerings to her.” And the foregoing quotation seems (verse 15) to have been addressed to a “great assembly” (gathered probably for festival), “in Pathros, in the land of Egypt,” when they persist, in spite of the prophet’s remonstrances, in completing the idolatrous programme, in honour of the queen of heaven, which had brought them together. Now, one conspicuous part of the programme, which almost every verse of the chapter reprobates, is the offering of incense : the verb repeatedly occurs (*katter*), but the substantive occurs only, as noted, in verse 21 ; and there is no other occurrence of it, in Jeremiah. The substantive is *kator* (as it may be pointed instead of *kater* or *kitter*), which is just the masculine form, of which *ketorah* (used once in Deuteronomy) and *ketoreth* are the feminine forms : which-

ever punctuation be followed, its close relation to *ketoreth* is obvious; and there can be no doubt that the same kind of sacrifice is being referred to.

(2) The crucial point, then, for our present inquiry, is, What does Jeremiah indicate as to the *origination* of the offering of *kator*, or *ketoreth*, in Israel? Does he regard it as a *new* sacrificial development, coming into prominence in his own day? Or does he regard it as an *ancient institution*? The most superficial reading of his 44th chapter will show that he regards the offering of incense, as having been general in Israel, *ages and ages before his own time*. It is not his contemporaries who have taken to the practice: nay, it is their "fathers," their "kings," and their "princes," through a long succession of rebellious periods, that have provoked the Almighty, by *this mis-direction of incense* to the queen of heaven. It is a practice, which God has made the subject of sharpest, and prolonged, invective, a practice, regarding which He uses these words of indignant pathos: "Howbeit I sent unto you all My servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate" (verse 4). Instead of the prophets before Jeremiah being un-familiar with incense-offering, they have "*all*" preceded Jeremiah, in denouncing the people's perversion of God's "statutes" regarding it! *Wellhausen* says these prophets "knew absolutely nothing" (p. 64) of incense-offering: *God* says they "knew" it so well, that one main purpose, for which they were "*all*" sent, was to denounce its mis-use as "the abominable thing that I hate." Our author would glorify Jeremiah as the discoverer of incense: Jeremiah casts the glory from him, and grinds our author's "thesis" to powder.

(3) It will be observed that God not merely "hates" the age-long offering of incense to the queen of heaven, but He can describe it as a *contravention* of His own "Law" and

"statutes" and "testimonies" (verses 10 and 23). What account can Wellhausen give of this? *He* cannot point to ancient "statutes," of which Jeremiah can claim the idolatrous offering of incense to be a breach. On the basis of a poor, and despised, traditionalism, the explanation is complete. (*a*) The people were breaking the "statute" as to the "*to whom*," by offering it to the queen of heaven, instead of to Jehovah. (*b*) They were breaking the "statute" as to the "*where*," by offering it in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, instead of on the golden altar before the veil. (*c*) They were breaking the "statute" as to the "*by whom*," for it was being offered by ordinary worshippers, and even by their wives (verses 15 and 20), instead of by the higher priesthood. (*d*) And, very possibly (though it is not recorded), they would break the "statute" as to the four materials, in equal weights, of which the *ketoreth* should have been composed. *Tradition*, therefore, sheds a harmonious light over all the prophet's verses: and Jeremiah (his own selected witness) virtually says to his would-be German patron, "*de me fabula narratur.*"

V. Of Zephaniah, his other originator, even less need be said. He never once mentions either *lebbonah*, or *ketoreth*, throughout his short prophecy! To get an appreciation of Wellhausen's *proofs*, one could not do better than to read through Zephaniah (which may be done in a few minutes), and then ask, where is there any reference to that "*offering, invested with such a halo of sanctity,*" for whose first beginnings we are referred to Zephaniah? where does he enter into the least detail of Israelitish sacrifice? from what verse could we derive the faintest picture of what *had been*, or of what *then was*, the sacrificial praxis? There is no outline of sacrificial customs, nor any statement of the introduction of a new custom. And yet, if one did not turn up his Zephaniah, he would suppose,

from Wellhausen, that the prophecy points to a landmark in sacrificial history.

In a footnote, on p. 65, we read, "compare Zeph. 3. 10." Does this afford the clue to Zephaniah's sacrificial position? We shall give our readers the verse in full. The prophet is celebrating the glory of a latter day, when God is to visit "all the earth," with the result that "all peoples shall call upon the name of the Lord, to serve Him with one consent" (verse 9): and he adds this description of that glory: "From beyond, by the streams of Cush, those who worship Me, even the daughter of My dispersed, shall bring My meal-offering" (verse 10). We have here the very alphabet of prophetic phraseology, to denote the flocking of converts, from afar, into the Christian Church. Who could extract from it a radical distinction between Israel's pre-Zephaniah, and post-Zephaniah, sacrifices? The word for "those who worship Me" (*'atharai*) may be rendered "those who supplicate Me" "those who perfume Me": and some, with much apparent warrant, would make it the object, instead of the subject, of the verb, "from beyond, far as the rivers of Cush, they shall bring My suppliants, My dispersed ones, as My meal offering," just as Isaiah regards converts as themselves constituting an offering, "they shall bring all your brethren, out of all the nations, as a meal offering unto the Lord, on horses and in chariots" (Isa. 66. 20). We need not discuss this: it is sufficient for our purpose that *no possible translation* can introduce into the verse the smallest approach to a proof of *a new sacrificial development arising in Zephaniah's day*. What, then, becomes of Wellhausen's misleading insinuation that Zephaniah stands co-sponsor with Jeremiah, for a new, and specially sacred, sacrifice, of which all previous prophets "know absolutely nothing" (p. 64)?

The name Zephaniah signifies "the Lord shall hide." Does

the name indicate that "the Lord shall hide" a sacrificial development in the prophecy, to which no reader shall penetrate till Wellhausen's day—and which, to be truthful, we must add, remains "hidden" still!

It may seem that we have sufficiently criticised our present quotation from Wellhausen. If Zephaniah is dumb as to any new discovery of the offering, and if Jeremiah, instead of treating it as *new*, treats it as known to, and abused by, the "kings" and "princes" of *by-past ages*, and refers to "all My servants the prophets," as having denounced the abuse of it, is it not a pretence, almost too preposterous for serious treatment, that the offering remained unknown till these two prophets' times? A few further criticisms, however, may be appropriate, in showing the Bible student the importance which Scripture attaches to this species of sacrifice, and in showing him also how un-moved he may often afford to be by Wellhausen's most unhesitating assertions.

VI. Let us notice, then, the following declaration :—

"In the older literature of the Jewish Canon, the substantive *ketoreth*, as a sacrificial term, has the quite general signification of that which is burnt on the altar."

(1) Ought not the writer of that sentence to be able to produce, from "the older literature," specific instances of sacrificing, where *ketoreth* has the meaning, which he asserts? He cannot do so. There is not a single *actual case* of sacrificing (throughout "the older literature"), in connection with which "the substantive *ketoreth*" occurs! If its occurrence be a pure Imagination, how can its "signification" be fixed?

(2) Apart from specific sacrifices, there are only two occurrences of *ketoreth*, throughout the whole history, and prophecy, of the "older literature," and, in both, its *only reasonable interpretation* is to regard it as signifying *incense*. The two

passages are 1 Sam. 2. 28, and Isa. 1. 13. The former of the two has the singular advantage, that it not only necessarily leads us to regard *ketoreth* as signifying incense, but it actually (in two previous verses, 15 and 16, of the same chapter) represents “that which is burnt on the altar,” not by *ketoreth*, but by *chelebh*—the very word which habitually recurs in the Priestly Code ! It is prescribed in Lev. 3 that, of peace offerings, the parts which the priest shall burn are “the *chelebh* that covereth the inwards, and all the *chelebh* that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys and the *chelebh* that is on them, and the caul upon the liver.” Now, in 1 Sam. 2, when the ordinary sacrifices of the people are being dealt with, “that which is burnt on the altar” is carefully denominated *chelebh* : in verse 15, “before they burnt the *chelebh*”: in verse 16, “they will surely burn the *chelebh* presently.” Notice the marked distinction in verse 28. There, a man of God is reminding Eli of the four great sacrificial prerogatives, bestowed on his forefather, at the Exodus : “did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be My priest, (1) to sacrifice upon Mine altar, (2) to burn *ketoreth*, (3) to wear an ephod before Me ? and (4) did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire”? We have indicated, by figures, the clear four-fold privilege which is here commemorated : (1) The first is “to sacrifice upon Mine altar,” and the verb “to sacrifice” (*laaloth*) is the general term applied to all sacrifices (whether burnt-offerings, or meal-offerings, or peace-offerings, or sin-offerings) that reached the great altar of burnt-offering : (2) the second is “to burn *ketoreth*,” the technical term, as we have already shown, for the daily burning of incense on the golden altar before the veil, and for the burning of it, once a year, in the Holy of Holies, on the great Day of Atonement : (3) the third is to inquire of the Lord by means of the ephod, with the Urim and the Thummim : (4) the fourth

is to receive, for sustenance, those portions of the various sacrifices, that were not burnt on the altar of burnt offering, nor burnt outside the camp. In view of such obvious explanations, what can be thought of our "critic" declaring that, in this first of its only two occurrences, *ketoreth* can mean only what reaches the great altar of burnt offering?

(3) The other occurrence of the word (Isa. 1. 13) is equally dead against his dogmatism. Notice how *chelebh* and *ketoreth* are again separated : "To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto Me ? saith the Lord : I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams and the *chelebh* of fed beasts : and I delight not in the blood of bullocks or of lambs or of he-goats Continue not to offer a meal-offering of vanity ; (even) *ketoreth* is abomination to Me" (Isa. 1. 11 and 13). The 11th verse sums up the sacrificial uses of the flesh and blood of burnt-offerings, of peace-offerings, and of sin-offerings : the 13th verse, practically, completes the list, by adding the meal-offering and the incense-offering. With such a clear and intelligible distinction, on the very surface of the verses, by what authority can Wellhausen maintain that *ketoreth* has the same reference as *chelebh*? We have seen that Isaiah's successor, Jeremiah, regards *kator* (which is just the masculine of *ketoreth*) as having been offered, though in most offensive manner, by the "kings" and "princes" of former ages : Isaiah merely puts himself in line with Jeremiah, by declaring the offering of *ketoreth*, in his day, to have been so offensively conducted, as to become an "abomination" to Jehovah. Again, we have *Tradition* irradiating Isaiah, and uniting the two prophets in harmony : it is only *Imagination* that makes difficulty, and discord.

VII. The antiquity of incense is also clear from manifold declarations of the Books of Kings. The recurring charge against the wicked kings is that they were still "sacrificing

(*mezabbechim*), and burning incense (*mekatterim*), on the high places." Neither verb has an accusative after it, as object : the objects are left to be supplied, and are clearly animals in the case of *zabhach*, and incense in the case of *katar*. In a footnote, our author acknowledges, regarding *katar* (*hiktir*), that "in the Priestly Code, when used without a qualifying phrase, it generally means incensing." The same remark applies to Jeremiah : he uses the verb 17 times (10 of which occur in his 44th chapter, on which we have already commented) : in 16 of these 17 times, he uses the verb "without a qualifying phrase," and in the sense of "incensing." It is impossible, with the slightest regard to consistency, to apply a different rule of interpretation to the Books of Kings, when the verb is there also (as in Jeremiah) "used without a qualifying phrase." These Books, therefore, carry the incense-offering *incontrovertibly* back to the days of Solomon.

VIII. The laboured way, in which our "critic" lashes his sides over Amos 4, Isaiah 1, and Micah 6, can only provoke a smile. The chief of them, Isaiah 1, has *ketoreth* staring him in the face, and we have just shown that its only reasonable interpretation is *incense*. As to Micah, we are asked to suppose that the queries "Shall I meet the Most High with burnt-offerings, calves of a year old ? Will the Lord delight in thousands of rams, in myriads of oil-streams ? Shall I give (Him) my first-born for my iniquity, the fruit of my body as an expiation for my soul ?" embrace, with absolute inclusiveness, *all* the acceptable sacrifices known to Micah. If so, we must conclude that the sacrifice of children was an accepted Israelitish sacrifice, in that prophet's day, and that he knew nothing of meal-offerings, and peace-offerings, and sacrifices of first-fruits and fowls. As to Amos 4. 4, we have already shown that it is an ironical invitation, parodying some of the chief sacrificial

transgressions of the people ; and it is, obviously, far from an inclusive list.

IX. Ezekiel, whom Wellhausen names without quoting, not only gives his fancy no support, but disproves it. *Ketoreth* occurs three times in Ezekiel. In 16. 18, and in 23. 41, the expressions “ My *ketoreth* and Mine oil ” refer to the squandering on idols, *in past ages*, of what should have been scrupulously reserved for Jehovah ; so that Ezekiel, like Jeremiah, proves, twice over, the *antiquity* of incense ! In 8. 11, the prophet is asked in vision to look through a hole in the wall, and see 73 men offering incense (as “ abomination ”) in the Temple : but *not the least hint* is given as to whether incense be an ancient, or a modern, institution.

While Ezekiel’s *positive* evidence, so far as it goes, is thus entirely “ polemical ” against Wellhausen, why has our author nothing to say of Ezekiel’s *negative* evidence ? If Micah’s silence regarding *ketoreth*, when he is classifying “ calves ” and “ oil ” and “ firstborn,” proves that *ketoreth* was unknown to Micah, what shall we make of the more portentous fact that, in the grand Closing Vision of Ezekiel, the sacrifice of *ketoreth* is *never once referred to* ? Should not this prove conclusively that, in “ the restored theocracy,” Ezekiel regarded the sacrifice of *ketoreth* as destined to find no place, and that his only actual knowledge of it was in the far-back idolatries of Israel ! Could anything show more clearly the absurdities, that may be drawn from Arguments from Silence ?

This remarkable silence of Ezekiel’s Vision Wellhausen never touches on. Would not any one, reading his reference to Ezekiel, conclude that *ketoreth* must figure prominently in his “ programme,” and that he would make it clear that it was a recent invention ? The prophet does the very opposite.

X. Our author's appeal to Nehemiah is as bootless as his appeal to Ezekiel. There is not a single occurrence of *ketoreth* in the whole thirteen chapters of Nehemiah! He has a solitary reference to *lebbonah*, but not one to *ketoreth*. When he was absent in Babylon, he tells (13. 4-9) how the high-priest had profaned the Temple by allowing Tobiah to use, for household purposes, a chamber, in which "the meal-offerings, and the *lebbonah*, and other vessels, and the tithes of corn," and other sacrificial requisites, used to be stored: on his return from Babylon, he caused the chamber to be cleansed, and Tobiah's household stuff cast out, and "the meal-offerings and the *lebbonah*," &c., to be re-instated. The *lebbonah* is here closely associated with the meal-offerings, and we saw that to be burnt *along with these* was one of the main purposes, for which it was destined. But this implies not the slightest reference to *ketoreth*, which was an independent offering, which had an altar of its own to be burnt on, and which was a compound of carefully-prescribed materials.

If we were again to argue from silence, like Wellhausen, we would ask, Is it conceivable that Nehemiah, when he is numbering up the sacrificial requisites that are stored in the Temple, should mention meal-offering, and *lebbonah*, and wine, and oil, and tithe, and heave-offering, and yet leave *ketoreth* un-mentioned, if *ketoreth* had been known to him? If *ketoreth* was being daily offered, "*with all the halo of sanctity*" which the Priestly Code describes, is it conceivable that Nehemiah should have passed it over in absolute silence? Yet that he has so passed it over is indisputable. The result, therefore, is that we have *not a single historical statement of the actual offering of ketoreth in the whole post-Exilic literature of the canon!* Does not such a fact pour utter ridicule on our author's representation that the post-Exilic "references to it are continuous" (p. 65)? If there could be (as we agree with our author

in holding that there were) thousands of post-Exilic offerings of it, without their being once referred to, by what authority shall we deny its *pre-Exilic* use, in spite of the clear implications in Jeremiah, in Ezekiel, in Hosea, and in Kings, that it was an ancient appointment of God, that had been, from age to age, abused?

XI. The only other prop, that our author tries to lean on, are two references, by Jeremiah, to *lebhonah*. (1) In 41. 5, he mentions fourscore men as going up from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, "with meal-offerings and *lebhonah* in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord." Here again the *lebhonah* is naturally associated with "meal-offerings," as their prescribed adjunct: but this does not mean that these pilgrims were carrying up *ketoreth*, whose peculiar composition was forbidden to private persons, on pain of death.

(2) The other reference is when the same prophet asks, "To what purpose shall *lebhonah* come to Me from Sheba, and sweet cane from a distant land?" (Jer. 6. 20.) There is not the slightest hint here of the *recency* of such offerings: on the contrary, it is their *antiquity* that gives best point to the prophet's appeal: "What use to expend your care on the material *minutiae* of sacrifice? what use to worship the outward letter of My regulations, and even to accomplish distant journeys to make sure of My prescribed materials, so long as the weightier matters of My Law are forgotten, so long as your lives are so full of falsehood, and of covetousness, and of oppression, as to make your very sacrifices "abomination" ?

We have thus gone over every morsel of evidence, which Wellhausen offers, for the late introduction of incense, with the

view of showing the Bible student that a candid examination of the very writers, whom he quotes, is all that is needed to refute his most authoritative *dicta*. There is not, in the canon, a single post-Exilic instance of the offering of *ketoreth*! And, in pre-Exilic ages, instead of earlier writers “knowing absolutely nothing” of it, we have it expressly named, and its offering most manifoldly implied, in “the older literature.” Zephaniah, one of its inventors, never names it. Ezekiel and Jeremiah, his colleagues in the invention, use language which implies it to have been an ancient ordinance, which Israel had been wickedly abusing, “from the day of thy nativity.” And Ezekiel has no fear that its observance will die out, though he leaves it un-mentioned in his Symbolic Vision.

We will conclude this defence of the antiquity of incense by pointing out that, in the closing sentence of the quotation, with which we have been dealing, Wellhausen goes far to *confess to the charge*, which we are uniformly constrained to bring against him, the charge, namely, that he is founding on Imagination, and not on evidence. In that sentence, he, practically, tells us he is merely guessing at the making of history ; it is not solid proof he is giving us, but mere “conjecture.”

“The introduction of incense is a natural result of increased luxury ; one is tempted to conjecture that its use must have crept into the worship of Jehovah as an innovation from a more luxuriously-developed foreign cultus.”

Is it possible that our author could pen such a sentence, without seeing himself reflected, to the life, as in the glass of Nöldeke ? “*Must* have crept into the worship”—away with these “musts” ! “What *must* have happened is of less consequence to know than *what actually took place*” (p. 46). The sentence is a practical confession that our author *knows absolutely nothing* (to retort on him his own words) either as

to the date, or as to the surroundings, of that late introduction of incense, about which he is so dogmatic.

We might add, if we *will* play at Nöldekism, might not incense "have first crept into the worship of Jehovah" *in Solomon's day*, far more probably than in Josiah's day? "Foreign luxury" was rampant in the court, and in the worship, of Solomon: "he ruled over all the kingdoms from the River unto the border of Egypt": "once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory and apes and peacocks:" "and *all the earth* sought the presence of Solomon . . . and they brought every man his present, vessels of silver and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armour, AND SPICES, horses and mules, a rate year by year" (1 Kings 10. 22-25). The word, here rendered "spices," is *the identical word*, employed in Exod. 25. 6, when Moses is asking the people to contribute materials, for the tabernacle, and for its service: "(ye shall take of them) oil for the light, AND SPICES for the anointing oil, and for the sweet *ketoreth*." Year by year, therefore, we have the materials for the Mosaic *ketoreth*, not even needing to be trafficked for, but brought, as "presents," by "all the earth," and laid at Solomon's feet! Is it not fatuous to have a nineteenth century German "conjecturing" that *ketoreth* must have "crept into the Jehovah worship as an innovation from foreign cultus," by means of Jeremiah and Zephaniah, in the days of *Josiah*, a king who expelled "foreign cultus," and restored "the Jehovah worship" to its purity? If we *are to* "conjecture," let us, at least, be reasonably probable in our "conjectures," and not fly four centuries down from probability.

But we have abundantly shown that our author is "conjecturing" "after causes for events, *that never occurred*. There is not an atom of proof that the Israelitish offering of incense *began* in Jeremiah's day: Jeremiah himself points to it;

existence, through long previous ages. These words, “*one is tempted to conjecture,*” might be written, as an appropriate scroll, at the top of almost every page of Wellhausen’s *Prolegomena*. His whole work does not give the results that straightforward investigation has supplied him with, it gives merely the accumulations of what he has been “*tempted to conjecture,*” And his infirmity is that he falls very readily into that “*temptation.*”

(F)

We said that, in connection with the introduction of incense, { Wellhausen has discovered the imposition, on an unsuspecting world, of a belief in a piece of tabernacle furniture, which Moses never ordered, and which Ezekiel never saw in vision. And, having considered what he has been “tempted to conjecture” about incense, we have now to consider what he has been “tempted to conjecture” about its correlate, the golden altar for incense. His “conjecture,” or rather his undoubting certainty, is that the construction of that altar is a pure invention.

Is it not amazing what a hot-bed of chicanery our author has discovered the oracles of God to be? He takes us inside the door of the holy place, and tells us that the golden altar, which every Jew believes to be standing there, is a pure—*Imagination!* That altar is a shadow; it never had substantial existence. Some forger tacked it on, in Exod. 30, to the commands, which God is represented as giving to Moses, for the construction of the tabernacle, and of its vessels. It must have been commanded earlier, he says, if it was ever commanded at all. And, had it existed, he holds it must have figured at Aaron’s consecration, in Lev. 8, and on the great Day of Atonement, in Lev. 16. He concludes that this golden altar of incense is “everywhere unknown,” and that “the altar of

burnt-offering is the only altar." Here and there, in the Priestly Code, some clumsy forger stuck in an altar of incense, which never had existence. That we are not mis-representing our author, will be evident from his own words, which follow :—

"But the importance which it has attained in the ritual legislation of the Pentateuch is manifest above all from this, that it has led to the invention of a peculiar new and highly sacred piece of furniture, namely, the golden altar in the inner tabernacle, which is unknown to history, and which is foreign even to the kernel of the Priestly Code itself.

"We expect to find the altar of incense in Exod. 25—29, but find it instead *as an appendix* at the beginning of Exod. 30. Why not until now? why thus separated from the other furnishings of the inner sanctuary? and not only so, but even after the ordinances relating to the adornment of the priests, and the inauguration of the divine service? *The reason why* the author of Chaps. 25—29 is thus silent about the altar of incense in the passage in which the furniture of the tabernacle, consisting of ark, table, and candle-stick, is described, is, that *he does not know it*. There is no other possibility; for he cannot have forgotten it. And the phenomenon is repeated; the altar of incense occurs only in certain portions of the Priestly Code, and is absent from others where it could not possibly have been omitted, had it been known. The rite of the most solemn atoning sacrifice takes place in Lev. 4 indeed on the golden altar, but in Exod. 29, Lev. 8, 9, without its use. A still more striking circumstance is, that in passages where the holiest incense-offering itself is spoken of, no trace can be discovered of the corresponding altar. This is particularly the case in Lev. 16. To burn incense in the sanctuary, Aaron takes a censer, fills it with coals from the altar of burnt-offering (verses 12, 18—20), and lays the incense upon them in the adytum. Similarly in Lev. 10, Num. 16, 17, incense is offered on censers, of which each priest possesses one. The coals are taken from the altar of burnt-offering (Num. 17. 11; A.V. 16. 46), which is plated with the censers of the Korahite Levites (17. 3, 4; A.V. 16. 38, 39); whoever takes fire from any other source, incurs the penalty of death (Lev. 10. 1 seq.). The altar of incense is everywhere unknown here; the altar of burnt-offering is the only altar, and, moreover, is always called simply *the altar*, as for example, even in Exod. 27, where it

would have been specially necessary to add the qualifying expression. Only in certain *later portions* of the Priestly Code does the name altar of burnt-offering occur, viz., in those passages which do recognise the altar of incense. In this connection the command of Exod. 27 as compared with the execution of Exod. 38 is characteristic" (pp. 65, 66).

We also give a footnote, in which he seems to fear that his objection, founded on the mere non-appearance of the altar, till Chap. 30, will be ridiculed as vain, and in which he, therefore, *extemporisises* some curious principles of composition for the writer, of which principles the writer himself makes no mention :—

"There is a peculiar perversity in meeting the objection by alleging *other* singularities in the ordinance, as for example, that the vessels of the tabernacle are appointed (chap. 25) before the tabernacle itself (chap. 26). This last is no eccentricity; the order in commanding is *first the end, and then the means*; but in *obeying*, the order is *reversed*. In like manner, it is not at all surprising, if *subsidiary* implements, such as benches for slaughtering, or basins for washing, which have *no importance* for the cultus, properly so called, should be either passed over altogether, or merely brought in as an appendix. The case is not at all parallel with the omission of *the most important* utensil of the sanctuary from the very passage to which it *necessarily belongs*" (p. 66, note 1).

What an extraordinary piece of patch-work that Priestly Code is! Not only is it, as a whole, a forgery, attributing to Moses what Moses never heard of, and flanked, on either side, by other Codes, against which it is "polemical," but it is, in its details, "a house divided against itself"; it has "a kernel," and an "older corpus," and "later portions," and gross "interpolations," so that any serviceable idea of its origin is, practically, un-attainable: "cut it down, why cumbereth it the holy ground"? The free onslaught on its verity, and on its consistency, in the two foregoing quotations from Wellhausen, it will not be difficult to turn aside. It will be seen that he marshals,

with great confidence, *three* main arguments against the reality of the altar of incense : first, there is no historical corroboration of its existence : secondly, its appearance, in Exod. 30, is inconsistent with a principle of “means” and “end,” and, unwarrantably, asks us to receive it, in a mere “appendix”: thirdly, it could not have existed, without being mentioned in Lev. 8, 9, and 16. We shall take these three arguments in order.

I. His first argument against the altar is that it is “unknown to history,” i.e., it is not referred to, in the other Books of Scripture, in the way *he thinks* it ought to have been.

(1) Our first preliminary answer is that this is the familiar, and shadowy, argument from mere silence again. An express historic statement is repudiated, merely because subsequent historic references to it, such as our author is inclined to call for, are wanting. This will come in, for further notice, as we proceed.

(2) Will our author hold that the “Veil” (*parocheth*), separating the holy place from the Holy of Holies, is a myth? that it was never woven, and never hung? He may as well hold *that*, as deny the reality of the altar of incense. For, apart from the directions about the “Veil,” in the Priestly documents, it is never mentioned in the whole Old Testament. It is “unknown to history”!

(3) Will he hold that the “Plate” (*Tsits*) of pure gold, which had engraven on it, like the engravings of a signet, “Holy to Jehovah,” was a myth? What “halo of sanctity” could be greater than that, with which this “plate” is invested (Exod. 28. 36-39)? The forgiveness of the sins, in worship, of the whole camp of Israel, depended on the due wearing of that “plate” by the high-priest. It was to be as enduring a means of retaining the divine favour, as the daily morning and evening

burnt-offerings : “ it shall be always on his forehead that they may be accepted before the Lord.” Yet to “ *this plate, thus invested with such a halo of sanctity,*” not a solitary reference, however slight, occurs in the whole Old Testament, apart from Moses’s original command to make it for Aaron ! It is “ unknown to history ! ”

(4) Will he hold that the “ Robe ” (*Meil*), appointed to be worn above the ephod, was a myth ? Its construction is minutely described, and it was to have “ golden bells ” between its “ pomegranates,” the sound of which was to *preserve the high-priest from death*, when he went in to, and out from, the holy place (Exod. 28. 31-35). Yet neither the “ robe,” nor its “ golden bells,” are again referred to, in the whole Old Testament. They are “ unknown to history ” ! Although, therefore, it were the fact that there is nothing, in the subsequent “ history,” to assert, or to imply, the “ altar of incense,” that would not prove that it was “ unknown,” and that it was not being daily sacrificed on, from one generation to another.

II. But we proceed to show that the altar is far from being as “ unknown to history,” as our author represents.

It is distinctly mentioned (not merely in Chronicles, but in Kings) at the erection of Solomon’s Temple. In 1 Kings 6 it is stated, twice over (in verse 20, and then in verse 22), that there was an “ altar,” connected with the holy place, quite away from the altar of burnt-offering, and that he overlaid its cedar with gold—“ the whole altar that belonged to the oracle he overlaid with gold.” How could the altar of incense be more explicitly acknowledged ? It is expressly called the “ altar ” again, in the following chapter, when a summary is given of the golden vessels, constructed by Solomon : “ And Solomon made all the vessels, that were in the house of the Lord : the golden altar, and the table, whereupon the shew-

bread was, of gold : and the candlesticks, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold ; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold," &c. (1 Kings 7. 48-50). Does this look as though an "altar," inside the sanctuary, was "unknown" in Israel ?

Our author refers to these verses, on p. 67, and how does he evade them ? With the help of Imagination, he has no difficulty whatever. (1) He suggests (without a particle of proof) that "the golden altar," in 6. 20, means the table for shew-bread ! This is both un-asserted, and untenable. The great altar of burnt-offering is sometimes, metaphorically, called God's "table" (as in Malachi, where the victims are also called His "bread") ; but a mere table is never treated, nor designated, as an altar. (2) Then, the fact that *both* are mentioned, in 7. 48, is overthrown by the never-failing device of *an interpolation* ! "Nothing is less improbable than that some later transcriber should have *interpolated* the golden table in 7. 48, *regarding* it, in accordance with the Pentateuch, as distinct from the golden altar, and *therefore* considering its absence as an omission" (p. 67). But this "transcriber," and his mental operations, are pure and absolute guesses : there is not the veriest shade of *evidence*, in support of either. And if random guesses are to extinguish plain historic statements, historic certitude is gone. Besides, why did the "transcriber" not "interpolate the golden table" *into Chap. 6*, as well as into Chap. 7, so as to make *both* chapters orthodox, and "in accordance with the Pentateuch" ? Is it fair to invent cunning, and unscrupulous, "transcribers," and yet leave them destitute of the very rudiments of intellectual observation ?

Let us add that the verses, just quoted, suggest another caustic comment on Wellhausen's pretence that the altar of incense is "unknown to history." Among the utensils, which he regards as *originally* (and *not* by way of surreptitious "appendix")

prescribed in the Priestly Code, is the golden candlestick, with its knobs, cups, branches, &c. This was the very article, which stood *beside* the altar of incense, in the holy place. Now, wherein does the evidence of "history," in favour of *the one*, differ from the evidence of "history," in favour of *the other*? From the days of Moses, to the day when Nebuchadnezzar burned the Temple, the only reference to the golden candlestick is that which we have just quoted from 1 Kings 7. 48 ! If the altar of incense is "unknown to history," though it is *twice* attested in 1 Kings, are we to say that the candlestick is "known to history," when it is only *once* attested there? Further, it is vain to urge that the "golden table" is an intruder, in 1 Kings 7, seeing it is not specified in Chap. 6 : for, by the same reasoning, *the candlestick* must be eliminated from 7. 48, seeing *it also* is not mentioned in 6. 20-22 ; and it would thus be left utterly "unknown to history," like the "Veil," and the "Plate," and the "Robe," to which we have already referred.

We have made it abundantly clear that Wellhausen has nothing but wild Imagination to oppose to the twice-presented evidence of Kings, that God's sanctuary *did* contain a "golden altar," in the days of Solomon.

III. But the emphatic testimony, from the author of Kings, does not stand alone.

(1) There are two clear implications of the golden altar, in the Book of Ezekiel. In 9. 2, his guide shows him six men, coming from the upper gate, with battleaxes, and a seventh, with an ink-horn, and he adds : "And they went in and stood beside *the brazen altar*." Why is the altar designated "the brazen," if there was no altar, of a different material, from which to discriminate it ? Let us remember it is *a priest*, who had officiated in the Temple, who uses the words.

The same thing is implied in his Closing Vision. We demur to quoting that Vision, as a precise outline of actual sacrificial arrangements in Israel ; but his symbolism is essentially, and manifoldly, drawn from the Temple-worship, and, if he indicates the two altars, this is a strong corroboration of their actual existence in the Temple. That he does indicate two altars, is undeniable. He indicates one (just as Moses and Solomon do) in the court, outside the house : “and he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare ; and the altar was before the house” (Ezek. 40. 47). When he is led further in, he comes to the other altar : “the altar was of wood, three cubits high and the length (top ?) thereof two cubits ; and its corners, and its length (top ?), and its walls, it had of wood : and he said to me, This is the table that is before the Lord ” (Ezek. 41. 22). On p. 67, our author holds that the only reference, in this verse, is to the shewbread table ; but this is mere un-substantiated assertion. He would also translate *hammizbeach ‘ets*, “an altar of wood” ; but this is indefensible ; as a professor of Oriental Languages, he knows that the article prevents *mizbeach* being in the construct state. It may also be noted that the shewbread table is *not* described, in Exod. 25, as having “walls,” but the golden altar, in Exod. 30, *has* “walls.” Ezekiel gives his altar “walls,” and uses the identical word, *kiroth*, as is used in Exod. 30. Clearly, it is a second “altar,” which Ezekiel sees in vision, and, as far as a vision can be appealed to, he is quite “polemical” against the altar of incense being “unknown to history.”

(2) The evidence of Chronicles is also clear in favour of the historicity of the altar. Our author varies in his treatment of the Chronicler : at one time, he denounces him as an unmitigated romancer : at another time, he appeals to him for countenance, and for proof. We quote him *now*, because, in the matter of incense, it will be remembered we were sent to the

Chronicler for credible testimony. "Thenceforward incense is mentioned in Ezekiel, in Isaiah (40—66), in Nehemiah, *and in Chronicles*; the references are continuous" (p. 65). Now, if we are to take the Chronicler's guidance regarding incense, we must follow that guidance fully. What then does he tell us? He tells us that the altar of incense was quite well known to David, and that it was one of the articles, for whose construction he laid up in store for Solomon: "and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight" (1 Chron. 28. 18). He tells us that the altar of incense was quite well known to Uzziah, and that it was for going in to offer incense upon it, that this king was struck with leprosy: "he went into the Temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense" (2 Chron. 26. 16). He also mentions both altars (of burnt-offering and of incense) together, as having, from the first, been ministered on by Aaron and his sons (1 Chron. 6. 49). Now, it will hardly do to tell us to rely on what the Chronicler says of incense, in days subsequent to Jeremiah, and, at the same time, to tell us to treat him as a deliberate story-teller, in what he says of incense in the days of Aaron, and of David, and of Uzziah. The Chronicler proves, in the clearest (and most undesigned) manner, that the altar of incense is NOT "unknown to history."

(3) It is fair to urge, further, that the existence of the altar of incense, so far from being an unexpected offence, is really a harmonious correlate to the ascertained facts of Israel's history. We have seen that Jeremiah, and Ezekiel, and Hosea, and the author of Kings, all point to the offering of incense, as an ancient (though generally abused) ordinance, in Israel. If so, the want of an altar of incense would be a historical anachronism. The true "history" of Israel *demands* the altar of incense. And we have shown that it supplies it.

(G)

Our author's second argument, against this altar, is drawn from its being prescribed in Exod. 30, instead of in Exod. 25. This latter chapter (25) is "the passage in which the furniture of the tabernacle, consisting of ark, table, and candlestick, is described"; it is, therefore, "the very passage to which it (the altar of incense) necessarily belongs." To put it into Chap. 30 violates the principle of "means" and "end." Besides, Chap. 30 is a mere "appendix," and, as such, is an unsuitable receptacle for such a dignified article as the golden altar.

I. The separation of Exod. 30 from Exod. 25—39 is a pure Imagination, on the part of Wellhausen. The contents of Exod. 30 are *an essential part* of the divine instructions to Moses, and the suppression of them would throw the fulfilment of these instructions (in Exod. 35—39) into inexplicable disorder. The *construction* of the altar of incense is included, not as an appendix, but *in the heart* of the other utensils (Exod. 37. 25—28). When everything is finished, and ready to be presented to Moses, the altar of incense again figures *in the heart* of the summary of things presented (39. 33—41). When Moses rears up the tabernacle, and puts all the articles in their places, the altar of incense is again in the heart of them (40. 18—33). Now, to make out his point, Wellhausen must hold that these insertions of the altar of incense are forgeries too. But they do not correspond with the *style of forgery*, followed in Chap. 30. We are asked to accept a forger, who cunningly conceals his work, by three unexceptionable entries, in the *fulfilment* of God's orders, but who writes down his folly, and his exposure, by a glaring mis-entry, in the *delivery* of God's orders. If it was forgery he was at, what necessity was laid upon him to insert the altar of incense, in Chap. 30, instead of in Chap. 25? We

venture to pose, as “Higher Critics,” for a moment, and to reject this forger, on the ground of diversity of plan.

II. As to the grand argument that the *ordering* of vessels, and the *construction* of vessels, must figure in “reversed” enumerations, as being “means” and “end,” it will not stand a moment’s investigation. The vessels (he says) are “commanded” before the tabernacle, as being “the end” (25), but they are “constructed” after it, as *it* is “the means” (37). Why, if we take him to 31. 7, we have God summing up the *commands*, and he puts the tabernacle (as a command) before the vessels! If we take him to 35. 10–12, we have Moses, for the first time, rehearsing the *commands* to all the congregation, and he puts the tabernacle, with all its boards and pillars (as commands), before all the vessels! Is there not a “peculiar perversity” in both God, and Moses, showing themselves so ignorant of Wellhausen’s principle?

If our author’s principle of “means” and “ends” were worth anything, it should apply to the altar (the “end”), and the hangings of its court (the “means”) to enclose it. Well, in 27, all seems right, the altar first, and the court-hangings afterwards: but alas! for our author’s principle; “the order is *not* reversed,” but is maintained, in 38, when the fulfilment comes, the altar first again, and the court hangings afterwards.

If the principle had any weight, it should have been honoured at the Flood. The command to Noah to single out, for preservation (the “end”), his family and clean animals and food, should have come first, and the command to build the ark (the “means”) should have come second. But the Jehovah was as ignorant of the recondite principle as the Priest!

In fact, it is quite absurd to suppose that we have any fixed delineation, in 36—39, of *the order*, in which the various articles were constructed. A multitude of workers were engaged, and,

surely, common sense would suggest that they wrought busily, and *simultaneously*. “Let every wise-hearted man among you come and make all that the Lord hath commanded.” “All manner of workmanship” was going on. There were “weavers,” and “embroiderers,” and “carpenters,” and “carvers,” and “engravers,” and “smiths.” Did all the other workmen stand idle, while the weavers began with the ten curtains, and the smiths with the clasps of gold? By-and-bye, did the weavers join the idlers, while the carpenters came forward to make the boards? By-and-bye, did the weavers get their hand in again at the veil, &c., &c.? That is the farce, which we must conjure up, if we suppose that each particular vessel had to be finished, *before* a fresh vessel was adventured on. Surely, we may believe there were carpenters enough, to allow some of them to be busy with the boards, while others were busy with the ark; and what matters it which had their work first completed? Though the tent-curtains are *first* mentioned, may not the court-hangings, which are *last* mentioned, have been embroidered *simultaneously*? All we are assured of is that every detail was duly executed, and that Moses then, by God’s command, set up all, in their appointed places.

III. The principle, by which the “*appendix*” theory is sought to be supported, is as inconclusive as the principle about “means” and “end.” He says all the other contents of Chap. 30 figure naturally there, as an appendix, but the altar of incense is “the most important utensil of the sanctuary,” and, if commanded at all, it *must* have been commanded in Chap. 25, “the very passage to which *it necessarily belongs*.” We have already urged that the various chapters form *one* “passage,” and that there is no sacred, nor uniform, principle, attaching to the enumerations at all.

(1) But, on our author’s ground, how can the “veil of blue”

be absent from *Chap. 25*? That chapter mentions several articles, but there is no intimation that they are to occupy very different apartments, some of them to be in the holy place, and others in the Holy of Holies. They were to have a separating veil, which had to do with one of the deepest solemnities of Judaism, and the rending of which was to be the signal that the whole Jewish system had passed away. Why are the articles grouped together, with no hint of their essential separation? The veil is never mentioned till the close of *Chap. 26*, and, even then, there is *no hint* of the difference of honour, attaching to the vessels, which it separated. Shall we say that “the author of *Chap. 25* does not know” (p. 66) of the veil, and of its uses? Shall we say, “*there is no other possibility; for he cannot have forgotten them*” (p. 66)?

(2) The “appendix” itself is “polemical” against our author’s principle. In verses 1–10 of *Chap. 30*, is the command to make the altar of incense, and for Aaron to burn incense of sweet spices on it. But the command for the mixture of these sweet spices is not given till far down in the chapter, verses 34–38. *Between* the two commands, a variety of *un-related* matters are commemorated, the atonement-money, the brazen laver, and the anointing oil. Are not the sweet spices, in being thus *separated* from verses 1–10, “omitted from the very passage to which they necessarily belong”? Either Moses, who wrote the whole chapter, or the forger, who put in verses 1–10, did not respect our author’s principle.

(3) Here is another want of respect for the principle. In **29. 4**, Moses is told to bring Aaron and his sons “to the door of the tabernacle, and wash them with water.” But the command to “make a laver of brass, and put water therein,” is not given till **30. 17–21**. *Between* the two commands, we have again a variety of un-related matters prescribed, the continual burnt-offering, the altar of incense, and the atonement-money. Shall

we not say that the laver of brass is “omitted from the very passage to which it *necessarily belongs*”?

(4) It is the same with the anointing oil. Aaron is to be anointed with it in 29. 7, but the command to make it does not come till 30. 22-33. The two commands are *separated* by the laver, by the tax, by the incense-altar, and by the burnt-offering.

(5) We must also call upon Chap. 30 to rebuke our author for the estimate, which he mis-places on its contents. He says that (apart from the altar of incense) these contents are “*subsidiary implements*,” that they “have *no importance* for the cultus properly so called,” and that they are, therefore, such as may be “either passed over altogether, or merely brought in as an appendix.” Let us look at the descriptions, and see. (a) The *first* is the payment of the specified ransom, which is, on the one hand, to save the people from “the plague,” and to “make atonement for their souls,” and, on the other hand, is (*in our author’s opinion*, though not in our’s) to make provision for the conduct of the whole Temple service (11-16). (b) The *next* is the construction, and filling, of the laver, the neglect of which by Aaron (whenever he approaches the tabernacle) is *punishable by death*: “it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed, throughout their generations” (17-21). (c) The *next* is the anointing oil, which has to be prepared with the utmost nicety, and by which every minister, and every vessel, in the sanctuary, have to be consecrated: a compound which is to be, not “holy,” but “most holy,” which dare not be poured “on the flesh of man,” and whose composition cannot be imitated, on pain of death (22-33). (d) The *last* is the incense (*ketoreth*) of sweet spices, which also is, not “holy,” but “most holy,” and some of which was to be placed before the very mercy-seat, “where I shall meet with thee”: a compound also which dare not be imitated, on pain of

death, and which is habitually treated, as the medium of a most sacred approach to Jehovah (34-38). What is to be thought of an author, characterising prescriptions, *of which such things as the above can be said*, as "subsidiary," as practically of "no importance," and as fit only to be "passed over," or thrust into "an appendix"! The least tampering with *three* of them is punishable by death : and, on the *fourth*, depend deliverance from the plague, and (according to Wellhausen) the maintenance of the whole service.

Wellhausen has thus "not the faintest trace" of proof, either that Chap. 30 is "an appendix," or that verses 1-10 have been "interpolated" into it, or that these verses are in improper company. Might we not ask him, Is he not making an un-Pharisaic distinction, in sacredness, between the altar and the incense that is burnt on the altar? If the sweet spices themselves are a mere triviality for an "appendix," by what logic can the super-eminent importance of their altar be possibly reconciled therewith?

IV. Having thus dealt with our author's frivolities regarding the position, and the contents, of Exod. 30, it does not seem difficult to close by now turning the tables on him, and showing that the literary arrangement, which his subjectivity repudiates as incredible, is a quite natural, and seemly, arrangement. We do not, indeed, feel it at all necessary to prove any deep design, on the part of the writer of Exodus, in settling the position, which he has assigned to the altar of incense, in Exod. 30. 1-10. There was, quite possibly, hardly any design, and its absence would be little strange. We think it quite conceivable, however, that a natural enough design may have operated, in fixing where the altar of incense is first brought in.

(1) After the prescription of various articles, in 25, 26, God proceeds to deal with the great altar of burnt-offering. In

27, He prescribes the altar itself, and its enclosing court : in 28, He prescribes a priesthood, with their robes, to minister at it : in 29, He prescribes (1-37) rites of most solemn inauguration for the priesthood and the altar, closing (38-46) with a prescription of the perpetual daily sacrifices, that were to be offered, morning and evening, upon that altar, throughout their generations. Having thus, practically, devoted three chapters to the great central altar of the system, was it unnatural that God should straightway pass to the prescription of another, quite different, altar, less prominent, and more restricted in its uses, which the system was also to embrace ? This He straightway does, in the beginning of Chap. 30. The altar, with which all the people were to be familiar, and on which all kinds of their sacrifices were to be freely offered, is first, at great length, disposed of (its court, its priests, its consecration, its unalterable daily sacrifices) : and a shorter description is immediately given of a less important altar, which none of the people were to see, and to which none of their ordinary sacrifices were to be brought, but which had nevertheless an important ceremonial purpose to subserve. *Had it suited* Wellhausen's "thesis," we venture to think he would have glorified the *naturalness* of this arrangement, in very decided terms.

(2) Not only have we thus the concatenation of the two altars, but we have also the near, and appropriate, conjunction of the two priestly occupations, by which every morning and evening were to be signalised, in the sanctuary. The closing verses of 29 specify the burnt-offerings, with meal-offerings, and drink-offerings, which were to be laid on the altar of burnt-offering, every morning, and every evening : the opening verses of 30 deal with another priestly service, that has to be rendered, at the beginning, and at the close, of each day. "Aaron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices : every

morning, when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn it. And, when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations" (30. 7, 8). Is not this *a natural enough sequel* to the other service, which had just been described as follows : "The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even : . . . it shall be a continual burnt-offering, throughout your generations" (29. 29, 42) ? There are to be *two perpetual* priestly offerings, presented, every morning and every evening, on their respective altars : is it an unnatural, and incredible, arrangement that they should be prescribed, in immediate succession ?

(3) We would add that this arrangement allows an essential contrast between the two altars to be very appositely commemorated. The precise materials, and quantities, in which burnt-offering, meal-offering, and drink-offering are to be daily offered, on the great altar, have just been specified : this leads on to an injunction that *none of these three* kinds of offerings must ever reach the other altar. "Ye shall offer thereon neither burnt-offering, nor meal-offering ; and ye shall pour no drink-offering thereon" (30. 9). Does not the one passage connect most naturally, and instructively, with the other ? And would these relations have been so aptly suggested, had the altar of incense been placed in 25 ? Wellhausen looks only at (what we may call) the geography of the sanctuary : had he looked at its chronology, and at its praxis, as well, he might never have discovered the "appendix."

We are far from urging that the above relations, between the close of 29 and the commencement of 30, are either possessed of importance, or are capable of proof. We merely suggest them as showing the unwarrantableness of Wellhausen's dogmatism that *no reasonable author* could, possibly, have placed the opening verses of 30, where they are. This is a point, which it

needs no Hebrew scholarship to canvass. Let the Bible student, therefore, though he know nothing but his English version, now ponder Wellhausen's argument that, if 25—31 were spoken by one and the same God, the opening verses of 30 must "*necessarily*" have appeared in 25; that there is "*no possibility*" of His having spoken them, where they stand, in 30. It is an excellent sample of the houses of cards, with which our author bestrews almost his every page, and of the lofty certitude, with which he straightway declares these houses to be "*scientifically*," and immovably, constructed.

(H)

Our author's third, and last, argument, against the altar of incense, is that it is not referred to, in Lev. 8, 9, nor in Lev. 16, and that this circumstance proves conclusively that it was unknown to the writer of these chapters. Neither our author's acumen, nor his dictatorial utterance, can here again save his reasoning from the charge of glaring inconsequence. We shall take the two sacrificial narratives, on which he builds, in succession.

I. He states his argument, in regard to the first, as follows :—

"The altar of incense occurs only in certain portions of the Priestly Code, and is absent from others where it could not possibly have been omitted, had it been known. The rite of the most solemn atoning sacrifice takes place in Lev. 4, indeed on the golden altar, but in Exod. 29, Lev. 8, 9, without its use" (p. 66).

(1) The simple answer to our author is that he is here stating the thing that is not. The atoning sacrifice in Lev. 4 does NOT "take place on the golden altar." Let any one read the chapter, and see. The chapter describes four classes of sin-offerings, and the whole four are offered

on the altar of burnt-offering ! In the first, and second, classes, some of the blood is put on the horns of the golden altar, but *the whole* of the sacrificial portions, for Jehovah, are consumed on the altar of burnt-offering. In the third, and fourth, classes (which would include the vast majority of actual sin-offerings) the golden altar is never once referred to ; the blood-sprinkling, and the flesh-burning, are both assigned to the altar of burnt-offering. Can anything exceed the inaccuracy, which makes the whole account of Lev. 4 be that its sacrifice “takes place on the golden altar” ? The burning of flesh, on that altar, would have violated its fundamental law, in Exod. 30. 9.

(2) The first, and second, classes of sin-offerings, in Lev. 4, are for *quite exceptional* occasions, which would, probably, be of rare occurrence. The first occasion is when an anointed high-priest has, unwittingly, sinned in holy things, in such a manner as to entail guilt on the whole congregation : the second occasion is when the whole congregation have themselves, unwittingly, gone astray, by violating some divine prohibition, and the transgression has remained hid from them, for a time, and has, at last, been brought to their knowledge. *Neither of these occasions* is described as having arisen, in Lev. 8, 9. The attempt, therefore, to set up these chapters as a contradiction to Lev. 4. is quite futile. Instead of saying “the altar could not possibly have been *omitted*,” it would have been literal truth to say “the altar could not possibly have been *mentioned*” in Lev. 8, 9, if Lev. 4 were taken as guide !

(3) It is hardly necessary to add that Exod. 29 is not a separate sacrifice at all. It merely *commands* what Lev. 8, 9 describe, as *fulfilled*. And their ceremonial is not an ordinary recurring one, but a unique inauguration function, which never needed to be repeated. The first part (8) is conducted by

Moses, and takes place *before* Aaron has been empowered to exercise any priestly function whatsoever ; the second part (9) takes place, apparently (Lev. 9. 23, 24), *before* Aaron has been permitted to enter, with his anointed robes, inside the sanctuary at all. To say that this must exactly square with every detail of the future ordinary sin-offering, is ridiculous. It might as well be urged that the existence of "the veil of the sanctuary" is disproved by Lev. 8, 9, seeing they never mention it, whereas it is twice required to be sprinkled with blood, in Lev. 4.

II. The other sacrificial narrative, on which Wellhausen founds, is Lev. 16. We have already quoted his sentences, beginning "a still more striking circumstance," &c., in full. His point is that, although an incense offering is a prominent part of the services, on the great annual Day of Atonement, the altar of incense is never mentioned, in the chapter recording these services, and its existence is, in such circumstances, inconceivable. Such an argument proves him to be either very hasty and careless, or very unfair, as a Bible student.

(1) We presume him to be aware that the Priestly Code, so far as it describes the golden altar, describes it as placed in the *outer* room of the sanctuary, and separated, by a thick veil, from the *inner* room. Now, if he had read Lev. 16 with moderate care, he would have found that the object of the special burning of incense, on the Day of Atonement, is that *its cloud* may supply the high-priest with a *protection* from the resplendent divine glory, *when he goes into the inner room*. He is warned (verse 2) that he dare not enter, and face that divine glory, on any ordinary occasion ; "for I will appear in glory upon the mercy-seat." And, on this solitary day in the year, when he may venture in, he is required to shield himself from the divine glory by burning incense—"that the cloud

of the incense may *cover the mercy-seat* that is upon the testimony, that he die not" (verse 18). Remember, he is *inside* the veil, and the golden altar is *outside* the veil : had he merely burnt incense *on that altar*, his days of service would have been ended, for he would have been struck dead before the mercy-seat. It is the mercy-seat, which the cloud of incense must cover : it is essential, therefore, that the high-priest *disregard* the golden altar, and "take a censer full of coals of fire," and have "his *hands* full of sweet incense," and "put the incense upon the fire," when he passes within the veil (verse 12), else the mercy-seat will remain un-covered, and his doom will be sealed. The very ignoring, therefore, of the altar, throughout that day's unusually solemn ceremonial, is the clear attestation of the writer's wisdom, and consistency : he had no more occasion to mention it, than to mention the golden candlestick, or the shew-bread : he knows what he is writing about, and he writes with the ease, and with the fearlessness, of conscious truth : had he sent the high-priest to the altar of incense, he would have been sending him (when he passed the veil) to his death, and would have been writing down his own inconsequence and incompetence. But what is to be thought of Wellhausen, overlooking such alphabetical elements as these, on the very surface of the legislation ?

(2) The foregoing is all the answer that Wellhausen needs. But it may be interesting to add that the altar of incense (instead of being non-existent) would, undoubtedly, be acknowledged, and used, at *other parts* of that day's priestly services. Lev. 16 does not recount *all* that passed, in the sanctuary, on the Day of Atonement : it recounts only the special services of atoning, and of hallowing. For example, it tells of special sin-offerings and burnt-offerings, but it does not tell of *the usual* burnt-offering of a lamb that morning, with its meal-offering

and drink-offering ; nor does it tell of *the usual* burnt-offering of a lamb that evening, with its meal-offering and drink-offering : yet we are expressly assured, in Num. 29. 11, that all these latter offerings *took place that day as usual*, just as they took place (in addition to special offerings) on passovers, and on pentecosts, and at new moons. In like manner, it is indubitable that the law would continue in force, on that, as on other, days—"he shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices : every morning, when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn it. And, when he lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations" (Exod. 30. 7, 8). "For everything there is a season": and the seasons, for the golden altar, on the Day of Atonement, were the morning, and the evening, of that day : but to have introduced it into the special ceremonial of atonement would have been to expose the high-priest to death. If Wellhausen, instead of tilting, with annihilating arrogance, at the bulwarks of Scripture, would submit them to a sober straightforward investigation, he would find that the author of Leviticus has a significance, and has a consistency, in his successive chapters, such as hardly a single page of Wellhausen's own huge volume presents us with.

(3) We shall only notice how one other delicate (but all the more striking, because so clearly undesigned) mark of veracity emerges, from comparing the atoning details of Lev. 16 with a law, regarding the altar of incense, given in Exod. 30. 10. That law is : "And Aaron shall make atonement, upon the horns of the altar of incense, once in the year : with the blood of the sin-offering of atonement, once in the year, shall he make atonement for it, throughout your generations : it is most holy unto the Lord." This, obviously, refers to the Day of Atonement ; but, when we read over the procedure of that day, we do not find the altar of incense even once specifically mentioned:

nay, we find another altar (that of burnt-offering) expressly described, as being cleansed that day with atoning blood, "And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make atonement for it ; and shall take of the blood of the bullock and of the blood of the goat, and put it on the horns of the altar round about. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel" (Lev. 16. 18, 19). Have we not here a grand contradiction ? The Priestist, in Exod. 30, looks forward to the Day of Atonement, and prescribes cleansing for the golden altar : but, when he comes to Lev. 16, he lapses into forgetfulness, and describes the altar of burnt-offering as being alone cleansed instead. This is a good specimen of the plausible superficialities, on the strength of which "science" claims to have torn our Scripture Records to tatters. For it is this mere silence, which leads Wellhausen to the dogmatic certainty that the altar of incense is "here everywhere unknown."

But look, now, at the legislation *more narrowly*, and a pleasing consistency will emerge. The comprehensive cleansing, provided for in Lev. 16, is distributed over *three* departments ; first, over the holy place where only the high-priest may enter ; second, over the rest of the tabernacle (the outer room), where the ordinary priests may minister ; and third, over the great altar of burnt-offering, outside the tent, to which people, and priests, alike had access. These are successively prescribed: and that the legislator has this *threefold* division in view, is made further clear by his summary, as he looks back, "And when he hath made an end of atoning (1) for the holy place, and (2) the tent of meeting, and (3) the altar" (verse 20). (a) Now, how could the *second* of these atonings be carried out, except by dealing with the *sacred utensils* of the "tent" ? Can any other method of carrying it out be conceived ? And,

if that method was followed, then the altar of incense (as one of the chief utensils of the "tent") shared in the sprinkling of blood, and so fulfilled the law of Exod. 30. 10. (b) We are not left to mere conjecture, however, on this point : we have direct assertion. The legislator tells how the *first* of the three atonings, viz. that for "the holy place," was to be carried out ; and it was by sprinkling blood upon its most *sacred furniture* (verses 14 and 15), upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat. All he then says regarding the second atoning is that it is to be carried out *similarly* to the first : "So shall he do for the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them, in the midst of their uncleannesses" (verse 16). The "tent" is to be atoned for, *precisely as* the "holy place" was atoned for : but the holy place was atoned for by a seven-fold sprinkling of its most *sacred furniture* : therefore the most sacred furniture of the tent received a seven-fold sprinkling also. (c) We might point (though it is not necessary for our argument) to a close analogy, supplied by Exod. 40. 9. The *anointing* of the whole tabernacle, and of the great altar outside it, are there prescribed. The tabernacle is treated as a whole, instead of as divided into two rooms, and the anointing is carried out, by being applied to its *sacred furniture*—just as the atoning is applied to the furniture, in Lev. 16. "And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and all the furniture thereof ; and it shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt-offering and all its vessels and sanctify the altar : and the altar shall be most holy. And thou shalt anoint the laver and its base, and sanctify it" (Exod. 40. 9-11). If we read, with fairness, and with care, we thus find a natural, and pleasing, harmony underlying the two parts of the legislation, which we are comparing. The altar of incense may be "everywhere *un-mentioned*," but it is not, on that account, "everywhere *unknown*," throughout Lev. 16 : it was, un-

doubtedly, used for the “perpetual incense before the Lord” on the morning, and on the evening, of the Day of Atonement, when the lamps were dressed : it could not be used, in the subsequent special ceremonial, for its use then would have defeated the avowed purpose of the cloud of incense : and it, undoubtedly, shared the seven-fold sprinkling, which the sacred furniture of the tabernacle that day received, and so fulfilled the law of Exod. 30. 10.

III. From all that has just been written, it follows that “the altar,” specifically mentioned, throughout Lev. 16, is the altar of burnt-offering. It is identified, as “the altar which is before the Lord,” and as “out of” the tabernacle, and as having “coals of fire” upon it : and, after being thus fixed, can be spoken of as “the altar.” In passages, where only one altar is dealt with, and where it is styled “the altar of the Lord,” or “Thine altar,” or “the altar,” it is, manifestly, the altar of burnt-offering that is to be understood, as being by far the better-known, and the more variously employed, of the two. Where, on the other hand, a reference is stated, or implied, to *both altars*, *qualifying phrases* are added, appropriate to each. Throughout Exod. 27, only one altar is in view ; it suffices, therefore, to style it “the altar” : but, in Exod. 35. 15, 16, where the two altars are quoted, in successive verses, the one is “the altar of incense,” the other “the altar of burnt-offering” : so, in Exod. 39. 38, 39, the one is “the golden altar,” the other is “the brasen altar” : and, in Exod. 40. 5, 6, the one is “the golden altar for incense,” the other is “the altar of burnt-offering.” At the beginning of Leviticus, the altar is specified as “the altar *which is at the door* of the tent of meeting” (Lev. 1. 5), and is then, throughout the rest of the chapter, and also throughout Chaps. 2 and 3, styled simply “the altar.” In Chap. 4, on the other hand, where both altars have to be

mentioned, the one is "the altar of sweet incense," the other is "the altar of burnt-offering." A similarly intelligible, and reasonable, phraseology characterises all the Scripture references to the altars. And thus Wellhausen's pronouncement that the altar of burnt-offering is "the only altar," and that it is invariably styled "simply *the altar*," is just his usual blend of dogmatic inaccuracy. We shall have occasion to show that hemingles *inaccuracy* with *inconsistency*, on this matter, in the course of the following chapter.

We now leave our readers, with considerable confidence, to look back, and settle whether the extraordinary evolutions, from *kemach* to *soleth*, from "baked" meal to "raw" meal, from "boiled" flesh to "raw" flesh, and from "fat" to "incense," are either natural in themselves, or complimentary to the Deity, or, in the least, suggested by Scripture. Our only fear is that we may seem to have expended too much space on such puerilities.

CHAPTER IX.

BURNT-OFFERINGS, PEACE-OFFERINGS, AND SACRIFICIAL
MEALS.

WE have now considered Wellhausen's general "sketch" of the origin, and aims, and methods of Israelitish sacrifice, and also his four-fold (or, as it turns out in his hand, five-fold) evolution of sacrificial materials. But we said he has also discovered evolutions in *the divisions, or classes, of sacrifice*; and to these, as proposed, we must now advert. The main divisions are the peace-offering, the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering; and he holds that these did not come into observance simultaneously, but were successively evolved, in the order just given. His first discovery is that the peace-offering had a priority, and a long superiority, to the burnt-offering; and to this he devotes pp. 69-72, discussing first the statistics of their occurrence, and then their respective tendencies to promote sociality among the people. We may fully, and satisfactorily, overtake the representations, which he thus makes, by considering (A) his extraordinary manipulation of *the statistics* of burnt-offerings and peace-offerings; (B) the equally extraordinary charge of *non-sociality*, which he brings against the Priestly Code; (C) his exaggerated estimate of *the sacrificial meal*, and the flimsy proofs, which he offers, of that estimate; (D) a notable *omission*, and a suggestive *admission*, which occur in his paragraphs. We shall take these divisions in turn; and, in each, we shall, as usual, give our author's exact words, while we criticise him.

(A)

We have named the first division his extraordinary manipulation of the statistics of burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. Our readers may perhaps regard "*manipulation*" as a *mild* word, whereby to characterise his processes, after they have deliberately pondered what we have to urge. The great point, which he labours to establish, is that, in all pre-Exilic time, the burnt-offering occupied a very subordinate position, and had hardly an independent place at all. It was, practically, a mere appendage of the peace-offering. When they occur together, the animals, constituting the peace-offering, are always in the plural, and in the majority : but it is only on unusual, and very great, occasions, that the burnt-offering is allowed to put in a modest appearance at all : the ordinary, and established, experience of Israel is confined to peace-offerings. Let our author again announce his discovery himself :—

"There is another and much more important difference in the case of the animal sacrifice. Of this the older practice knows only two kinds apart from extraordinary varieties, which may be left out of account. These two are the burnt-offering (*'olah*) and the thank-offering (*shelem, zebhach, zebhach-shelamim*). In the case of the first the whole animal is offered on the altar; in the other God receives, besides the blood, only an honorary portion, while the rest of the flesh is eaten by the sacrificial guests. Now it is worth noticing how seldom the burnt-offering occurs alone. It is necessarily so in the case of human sacrifice (Gen. 22. 2 seq.; Judges 11. 31; 2 Kings 3. 27; Jer. 19. 5); otherwise it is not usual (Gen. 8. 20; Num. 23. 1 seq.; Judges 6. 20, 26, 13. 16, 23; 1 Sam. 7. 9 seq.; 1 Kings 3. 4, 18. 34, 38); moreover, all the examples just cited are extraordinary or mythical in their character, a circumstance that may not affect the evidence of the existence of the custom in itself, but is important as regards the statistics of its frequency. As a rule, the *'olah* occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*, and when this is the case the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while on the other hand the first is frequently in the

singular. They supplement each other like two corresponding halves; the '*olah*' is, as the name implies, properly speaking, nothing more than the part of a great offering that reaches the altar. One might therefore designate as '*olah*' also that part of a single animal which is consecrated to the Deity; this, however, is never done; neither of the blood nor of the fat (*kater*) is the verb *he'elah* used, but only of the pieces of the flesh, of which in the case of the minor offering nothing was burnt. But the distinction is merely one of degree; there is none in kind; a small *zebhach*, enlarged and augmented, becomes an '*olah*' and *zebhachim*; out of a certain number of slaughtered animals which are eaten by the sacrificial company, one is devoted to God and wholly given to the flames. For the rest, it must be borne in mind that as a rule it is only great sacrificial feasts that the historical books take occasion to mention, and that consequently the burnt-offering, notwithstanding what has been said, comes before us with greater prominence than can have been the average case in ordinary life. Customarily, it is certain, none but thank-offerings were offered; necessarily so if slaughtering could only be done beside the altar. When mention is made of a simple offering in the Books of Samuel and Kings, that it is a thank-offering is matter of course. 1 Sam. 2. 12 seq. is in this connection also particularly instructive" (pp. 69-71).

To this paragraph are appended two notes, the first after the words, " 1 Kings 3. 4, 18. 34, 38," and the second after the words, "the first is frequently in the singular." The notes are as follow :—

" 1. In the above list of passages no notice is taken of the *sacrificium juge* of 2 Kings 16. 15. The statement of 1 Kings 3. 4 is perhaps to be taken along with 3. 15, but does not become at all more credible on that account. Of course it is understood that only those passages are cited here in which mention is made of offerings actually made, and not merely general statements about one or more kinds of offering. The latter could very well fix attention upon the '*olah*' alone without thereby throwing any light upon the question as to the actual practice.

" 2. Exod. 10. 25, 18. 12, 24. 5, 32. 6; Joshua 8. 31; Judges 20. 26, 21. 4; 1 Sam. 6. 14 seq., 10. 8, 13. 9-12; 2 Sam. 6. 17 seq., 24. 23-25; 1 Kings 3. 15, 8. 63 seq.; 2 Kings 5. 17, 10. 24, 25. The *zeugma* in Judges 20. 26, 21. 4 is inconsistent with the older *usus loquendi*. The proper name for the holocaust appears to be *chalil* (Deut. 33.

10; 1 Sam. 7. 9) not *olah*. It is impossible to decide whether the sacrificial due in all sorts of *zebhach* was the same; but most probably it was not. Probably the *shelamim* are a more solemn kind of sacrifice than the simple *zebhach*. The word *fat* is used in Gen. 4. 4; Exod. 23. 18 in a very general sense. It is not quite clear what is meant by the blessing of the *zebhach* in 1 Sam. 9. 13; perhaps a kind of grace before meat" (p. 70, notes 1 and 2).

Let us now attentively consider this *omnium gatherum* of texts, and of assertions, for which the texts supply no basis.

I. He says the pre-Exilics knew "only two kinds" of sacrifice, but there were "extraordinary varieties." We see no need for making much of this, yet we cannot forbear asking, *what were* these "extraordinary varieties"? We have not the remotest idea what, or whose, sacrifices they embrace. Who offered them? Where are they recorded? What are their exceptional, or "extraordinary," marks? Where is any *standard* discoverable, by which (on Wellhausen's premisses) "ordinary" and "extraordinary" can possibly be discriminated, in pre-Exilic sacrifice? Has he not told us that "all kinds were proper, if only they were offered to the proper deity" (p. 55)?

Our surprise is deepened when, after the "extraordinary" have (as we thought) been subtracted, or "left out of account," we are confronted with a whole army of them, a few sentences further down. It will be noticed that a string of seven occurrences of the '*olah*, ranging from Noah to Elijah, is given (in not one of which are ritualistic details, in the least, revealed, and in not one of which, therefore, is "variety" from established praxis predictable), and yet, to our bewilderment, they are all dubbed "extraordinary": "all the examples just cited are extraordinary or mythical in their character." What is the "ordinary" standard, from which they all vary? Verily, the whole hotch-potch is "extraordinary."

II. It will be observed also that our author asks us to regard the three expressions, *zebhach*, *shelem*, and *zebhach shelamim*, as co-extensive in meaning, and as restricted to signify "the thank-offering." This is not warrantable, as a piece of Hebrew criticism. Few words have a wider, and more general, reference than is often assigned to the verb *zabhach*, and its substantive *zebhach*, in the Old Testament : to restrict them to the "thank-offering," is quite imaginary. *Zabhach* may be used for "to slaughter," in the most general sense, without any sacrificial reference : when the Deuteronomist proclaims liberty to slaughter animals freely throughout Canaan, it is this verb he uses, " notwithstanding thou mayest *zabhach*, and eat flesh, within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul": when the witch of Endor feasts Saul, this verb describes her action, "she had a fatted calf in the house, and she hasted, and *zabhach-ed* it" (if we may coin such a mixture of language, for the sake of the English reader). Further, when there is a clearly sacrificial reference, there is *no restriction* to the killing, and offering, of "the thank-offering." In 1 Kings 3. 4, it is said, "Solomon went to Gibeon in order to *zabhach* (sacrifice) there": here, the word is used of sacrifice, in the most general possible sense : and the rest of the verse shows that Solomon's *zebhach* was actualised in a thousand "burnt-offerings" ('*olloh*) —the very kind of sacrifice ('*olah*), which, Wellhausen tells his readers, is essentially discriminated from *zebhach*! He likes to treat the Jehovah, as the patron of the "early period": well, the Jehovah uses *zabhach*, precisely as it is used of Solomon : "he that *zabhach-eth* (sacrific-eth) unto any god save unto Jehovah only, shall be destroyed" (Exod. 22. 20): here it clearly comprehends sacrifices, of *whatsoever kind*. We have the same in Exod. 20. 24, "thereon thou shalt *zabhach* thy burnt-offerings ('*olloh*) and thy peace-offerings (*shelamim*)": here *zebhach* is, practically, the root, from which '*olah* and

shelem are the branches. We have the same, in Exod. 32. 8 : God says to Moses, "they are *zabhach-ing* (sacrific-ing) to the golden calf," while the sixth verse shows that this "*zabhach-ing*" included burnt-offerings (*'oloth*) and peace-offerings (*shelamim*). It has clearly the same reference, in 1 Sam. 2. 18, "when any man was *zabhach-ing* (kill-ing, or sacrific-ing) a *zebhach* (sacrifice)": here, we have both noun, and verb, used to denote sacrifice, in the most comprehensive generality : and the subsequent narratives show that *burnt-offerings*, and *peace-offerings*, abounded. We have a similar use of the noun, in the case of Jehu, "I have a great *zebhach* (sacrifice) for Baal" (2 Kings 10. 19): and the following verses show that this *zebhach* included burnt-offerings. What more comprehensive reference to sacrifice could there be than the following, "The *zebhach* (sacrifice) of the wicked is Jehovah's abomination" (Prov. 15. 8) ? or than this, "there is one event to all, to the upright and to the base, to him that *zabhach-eth* (sacrific-eth), and to him that *zabhach-eth* (sacrific-eth) not? or (where the noun again occurs) "draw nigh to listen rather than to present the *zebhach* (sacrifice) of the worthless" (Eccles. 5. 1) ? Examples might be multiplied : but we shall just add that this general signification does not characterise the "early period" only, but descends to late Hebrew also : when Zerubbabel's adversaries hear of him founding the Temple, they send him word, "Let us build with you ; for we seek your God ; and we do (not?) *zabhach* (sacrifice) to Him since the days of Esarhaddon" (Ezra 4. 2) : When Sanballat hears of Nehemiah building the wall, he mocks him thus, "What are these feeble Jews doing ? Will people let them alone ? Will they be *zabhach-ing* (sacrific-ing)" (Neh. 4. 2) ? Thus, from beginning to end of Hebrew literature, *zabhach* can be used to denote sacrifice, in the most general sense. It seems also to carry sometimes a more restricted signification, whose explanation seems easy : *zebhach shelamim*

(or, in the plural, *zibhē shelamim*) means, “a sacrifice (the generic term) of peace-offerings (the specific term)” : but it came to be abbreviated, sometimes into *zebhachim*, and sometimes into *shelamim* : thus, even its restricted sense flows from, and bears witness to, its original, and comprehensive, import.

Our author is equally misleading as to *shelem*, or *shelamim*. There are three special classes of *shelamim*, (1) those that result from a vow (*nedher*), (2) those that result from free will (*nedhabbah*), (3) those that result from thanksgiving (*todhah*). Thus “the thank-offering,” instead of being a sufficing synonym, both for *shelamim*, and for *zebhach*, is truly only one of the varieties of the *shelamim*; and the *shelamim* themselves are, strictly, only a branch from *zebhach*: and the characteristic name for “the thank-offering” is *todhah*. We think even the mere English reader will now be in a position to look back, and shrug his shoulders over the guidance, which Wellhausen offers him, regarding these three Hebrew words.

We often find that our author is the happiest corrector of himself, and we think we can show him to be so, in the present instance. We have just been emphasising how, on p. 69, he erroneously restricts the *zebhach* to one “kind” of sacrifice, and that the “thank-offering”: but we have only to turn over to p. 70, and read the notes at the foot of it (we have given them in full), to find him lapsing into accuracy, and writing as follows :—

“It is impossible to decide whether the sacrificial due in ALL SORTS of *zebhach* was the same; but most probably it was not” (p. 70, note ²).

“All sorts”! Then the “sorts” were, not one, but many: that is just what we have been proving. He also, in the same note, helps to dispose of his own rash representation, that *zebhach* and *shelamim* are synonymous :—

“Probably the *shelamim* are a more solemn kind of sacrifice than the simple *zebhach*” (p. 70, note ²).

We think this guess is *not* "probable": but, on the footing of that guess, why did our author jumble all the three sacrifices (*shelem*, *zebhach*, and *zebhach shelamim*) into one un-distinguishable "kind" of sacrifice, and that "the thank-offering"? Who can feel the slightest certitude, in following such a guide?

III. It may be well here, in connection with his exegesis of these three sacrificial terms, to show what a tautology his reasoning culminates in, towards the close of the quotation, which we have given, from his text. He argues:—

"Where mention is made of a simple offering in the Books of Samuel and Kings, that it is a thank-offering is matter of course" (p. 71).

Now, for one thing, we desiderate a definition of what he means by "a simple offering," and where there are any records of such. Samuel and Kings are not wanting, in definite specifications of the "kinds" of sacrifice, they refer to; and the instances are quite exceptional, where we have to conjecture what the "kind" was. At Beth-shemesh (1 Sam. 6), it is '*olah*' that is first offered, and then '*oloth*' and *zebhachim*. At Mizpah (1 Sam. 7), it is '*olah*' that is offered. In connection with Gilgal (1 Sam. 10, 11, 13, 15), reference is made to '*olah*' or '*oloth*' (thrice), to *zebhach* or *zebhachim* (twice), to *shelamim* (twice), to *zibhche-shelamim* (once). At Araunah's threshing floor (2 Sam. 24), '*olah*' is twice mentioned independently, and then '*oloth*' and *shelamim* are united. At Gibeon, and Jerusalem (1 Kings 3), Solomon offers '*oloth*' independently, and then '*oloth*' and *shelamim* in unison. At the Dedication (1 Kings 8), he offers '*olah*', *minchah*, and *shelamim*. On Carmel (1 Kings 18), Elijah offers '*olah*'. At Samaria (2 Kings 10), Jehu offers '*oloth*' and *zebhachim* to Baal. At Jerusalem (2 Kings 16), Ahaz offers '*olah*', *minchah*, *nesekh*, and *shelamim*. And there (2 Kings 23), Josiah keeps the passover, *pesach*. That is a tolerably complete

list of the sacrifices in Samuel and Kings, where a general indication of the “kinds” is given.

Now compare with this the two following : When Saul comes to Zuph (1 Sam. 9), he is told “the people have a *zebhach* to-day, in the high place”: When Samuel is sent to Bethlehem (1 Sam. 16), he says to Jesse’s house, “Sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the *zebhach*”: and assume that these are what Wellhausen means by “a simple offering.” We then suggest to him the three following inquiries :—

(1) What “faintest trace” of proof has he that the sacrifices, on these two occasions, were “thank-offerings,” and thank-offerings exclusively ? What “faintest trace” of proof has he that confession of sin, and earnest supplication, and atonement by blood, did not mingle with the ceremonies, on both occasions ?

(2) But, even assume that he is right that they were only “thank-offerings,” whether are we to learn the sacrificial praxis of Israel, for the period from Samuel to the Exile, from *these two instances*, or from the far longer, and more definite, catalogue, which we have already given, of sacrifices, among which the ‘*olah* holds such a prominent, and ever-recurring, place ? Even though Zuph and Bethlehem gave themselves up to nothing but “thanks,” on these two occasions, does that advance us, by a hair’s breadth, towards displacing the ‘*olah* from the central, and independent, position, which “the Books of Samuel and Kings” assign to it ?

(3) Our worst query remains. Is not our author leaning absolutely, and entirely, on a *petitio principii*, in the argument we have quoted ? Has he not, on p. 69, laid down, without a particle of proof, that *zebhach* is synonymous with “thank-offering”? How, then, can he prevent his argument assuming the following eminently circular, or tautological, form ? “Where mention is made of *a simple thank-offering* in the Books of Samuel and Kings, that it is *a thank-offering* is a matter

of course." Of course it is. But, when thus viewed, while the sentence may "impress Europe," it may shed but scant irradiance over ordinary readers.

He adds, (and concludes) laconically : "1 Sam. 2. 12 seq. is in this connection also particularly instructive." We have already shown that, in that passage, *zebhach* (both verb and noun) points to sacrifice, in the widest possible generality : neither in the word itself, nor in any of the concomitant circumstances, is there the slightest restriction to "thank-offering." The same criticism applies to the use of *zebhach* in 1 Sam. 1. Our author depends on Imagination, and on Imagination alone.

IV. We hurry on to other points, in the quoted paragraphs, which clamantly call for notice. Let especial note be taken of the following words :—

"In the above list of passages, no notice is taken of the *sacrificium juge* of 2 Kings 16. 15" (p. 70, note¹).

A finer specimen of Wellhausen's method, than these words supply, could not be desired. He passes over one of the most decisive, and comprehensive, references to Israelitish sacrifice, in absolute silence. Had he quoted the verse, it would have covered his whole argument with utter ridicule, so he "takes no notice" of it. The verse is as follows : "And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning 'olah, and the evening *minchah*, and the king's 'olah and his *minchah*, with the 'olah of all the people of the land and their *minchah* and their *nesakhim* (drink-offerings) ; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the 'olah, and all the blood of the *zebhach* ; but the brasen altar shall be for me to inquire by." Here, in the heart of the royal period, we have the 'olah prominent, fundamental, and continual, among Israelitish offerings, while our author's laboured effort is to prove that the 'olah never came into prominence, till after

{ the Exile ! The evidence is introduced, in the most easy and artless manner : Ahaz saw an altar at Damascus, which took his fancy, and he sent word to his own high-priest, at home, to make a precisely similar altar : when he returns to Jerusalem, the above verse specifies the portions of the Temple ritual, which he ordered to be associated with his new altar : a more *undesigned* corroboration of what was Israel's established sacrificial praxis could not be desired. It is most significant to add that *the immediately preceding* verse, 2 Kings 16. 14, is quoted by Wellhausen, on p. 37, as *veritable history*, connecting "the brasen altar" (which Ahaz displaced) with "the brasen altar which Solomon cast." If we are to take verse 14 as *historical*, how are we to regard verse 15 as *un-historical*? Not the slightest explanation is forthcoming. † Verse 15 would blow his theory to pieces, therefore "no notice is taken" of it ! Let the Bible student understand that this is what is meant by proving one's case from history.

V. A similar treatment of history occurs in the sentence, which immediately follows :—

"The statement in 1 Kings 3. 4 is perhaps to be taken along with 3. 15, but does not become at all more credible on that account."

"The statement in 1 Kings 3. 4" is another clear, and emphatic, disproof of our author's theory ; so it is coolly dismissed, as not "credible." But *why* is it not "credible"? No answer is given. The statement is as follows : "And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there : a thousand burnt-offerings ('oloth) did Solomon offer upon that altar." Here, at the outset of Solomon's reign, the 'olah is in un-mistakeable knowledge, and honour, in Israel. When he returns to Jerusalem, his worship is again commemorated, both 'olah and shelamim being specified : "And he came to Jerusalem and

stood before the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord, and offered up ‘*oloth*, and presented *shelamim*, and prepared a feast for all his servants.” When confronted with this additional proof of the early prominence of the ‘*olah*, all that our author can cry out is—“Not at all more credible”! But *whence* the “incredibility” arises, we have not a word of explanation. We have quoted him in full, and our readers can judge if we are mis-representing him.

VI. Before leaving the note, from which the last two quotations are made, we may notice its further statement :—

“Of course it is understood that only those passages are cited here in which mention is made of offerings actually made, and not merely general statements about one or more kinds of offerings.”

He is here professing to reveal part of his method, which is to found only on definitely completed sacrifices, and never on general descriptions of the kinds of sacrifice. On this we have two remarks to offer. (1) First, he is telling us a secret, which is not worth divulging. A general description of sacrifices is as good evidence as a brief reference to some individual sacrifice. The only question, in either case, is, What is the trustworthiness of the narrator?

(2) Our second remark is that *he does not adhere* to the method, which he thus parades. (a) His very next quotation, two lines further down, is “Exod. 10. 25,” which reads as follows : “And Moses said, Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God. Our cattle also shall go with us ; there shall not an hoof be left behind ; for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God ; and we know not with what we must serve the Lord, until we come thither.” Is this an “offering actually made”? Or is it not the most “general statement about one or more kinds of offering”? The speaker acknowledges

he "knows not," till he get more light, how to go about the "service"! And we have no record, when Egypt was left, of the offerings being "actually made." (b) Go down other two lines, and we find, as another quotation, "2 Kings 5. 17," which reads as follows : "And Naaman said, If not, yet I pray thee let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the Lord." Is this an "*offering actually made*"? Or is it not the most "general statement" possible, of a mere inclination to sacrifice? We have no record of Naaman's safe return to Syria, nor of his "actually making" a single sacrifice. (c) A few lines further down, at the top of p. 71, we find, as a further quotation, "1 Sam. 2. 12 seq." In these verses, we read "the custom of the priests with the people was that, *when any man offered sacrifice*": and again, "the priest's servant came and said to the *man* that sacrificed." Is it possible for human language to supply references, more "general," and more utterly dissociated from a record of specific offerings, "*actually made*"? Neither the person of a single offerer, nor the "kind" of a single offering, is mentioned, throughout the passage.

We have said the point, thus illustrated, is of no practical consequence. In our view, Wellhausen is perfectly entitled to quote, and argue from, the three passages we have just referred to: but he is not also entitled, a few lines previously, to deny them all status, and value, as evidence. We have gone over them, merely as illustrating the hasty, and habitual, inaccuracy (a consequence doubtless of the pure Imaginarity of his system), from which it seems impossible for our author to escape. When he multiplies texts, *without quoting* one of them, and when he strings off declarations, as matters "of course," it is then that his utterances have most need to be sifted, and watched.

VII. Let us now look at the plain, and overwhelming, evidence, which the historical Books present, of the antiquity of the '*olah*', and by the presentation of which they utterly ridicule our author's position. His discovery is that the *shelamim* ; are the primitive offering, and that the '*olah*' becomes, only ; post-Exilically, prominent. What are the facts ?

We have only one kind of offering, specified as observed by Noah, and it is the '*olah*' (Gen. 8. 20). We have only one kind of offering, commanded to Abraham (Gen. 22. 2), and only one kind, presented by Abraham (Gen. 22. 13), and, in both instances, it is the '*olah*'. Neither in Genesis, nor in Exodus, are *shelamim* once mentioned, till God has spoken to Moses from Sinai : it was possibly, therefore, among the Sinaitic ordinances, that they first arose, as a special class. Moses asks Pharaoh (Exod. 10. 25) to give him materials for '*olloth* and *zebhachim* (but *shelamim* are not specified). Jethro, a Midianite worshipper (Exod. 18. 12), offers '*olah*' and *zebhachim* (but *shelamim* are not specified). As soon as God speaks from Sinai, the *shelamim* appear, as a recognised class, and continue so, throughout the history. The Jehovistic Code, which our author (whimsically) assigns to the royal period, brackets '*olloth* and *shelamim* together (Exod. 20. 24) ; that is the first occurrence of *shelamim*, in the whole Bible. Balaam ("the Aramean who understands as well as any Israelite how to offer sacrifices to Jehovah," p. 54) offers only one kind of sacrifice, and it is '*olah*' (Num. 23. 3, 15, 17). The Deuteronomist, whom our author assigns to the later royal period, does not seem to exhaustively enumerate oblations, but, in one passage (Deut. 12. 7), he groups '*olloth* and *zebhachim*, along with sundry minor offerings ; and, in another passage (Deut. 27. 6), he groups '*olloth* and *shelamim* together, in this following the Jehovist, and a general habit of Scripture writers. Joshua follows this phraseology, '*olloth* and *shelamim*, at Mount

{ Ebal (Josh. 8. 31). Only one kind of sacrifice is commanded to Gideon, and it is ‘*olah*’ (Judg. 6. 26). Only one kind of sacrifice is attributed to Jephthah, and it is ‘*olah*’ (Judg. 11. 31). Only one kind of sacrifice is commanded to Manoah, and it is ‘*olah*’ (Judg. 13. 16). At Bethel, the Israelites sacrifice ‘*olloth*’ and *shelamim* (Judg. 20. 26). There, they again repeat ‘*olloth*’ and *shelamim* (Judg. 21. 4). At Mizpah, Samuel offers only one kind of sacrifice, and it is ‘*olah*’ (1 Sam. 6. 10). At Gilgal, ‘*olloth*’ and *shelamim* are grouped, as usual (1 Sam. 10. 8), though the ‘*olah*’ seems prominent (1 Sam. 13. 9, 10). When David brings up the ark, he offers ‘*olloth*’ and *shelamim* (2 Sam. 6. 17, though the ‘*olah*’ is perhaps the exclusive reference, in verse 13). At Araunah’s threshing-floor (2 Sam. 24), the ‘*olah*’ is exclusively mentioned, in verses 22 and 24, and the conjunction of ‘*olloth*’ and *shelamim* follows, in verse 25. At Gibeon, Solomon offers only one kind of sacrifice, and it is ‘*olah*’ (1 Kings 3. 4). At Jerusalem, he offers ‘*olloth*’ and *shelamim* (1 Kings 3. 15), and, at the dedication, ‘*olah*, *minchah*, and *shelamim*’ (1 Kings 8. 64, though the *shelamim* seem prominent, in verse 63). Only one sacrifice, by Elijah, is recorded, and it is ‘*olah*’ (1 Kings 18. 38). Jehu (2 Kings 9. 24, 25) offers *zebhachim* and ‘*olloth*’, and Ahaz (2 Kings 16. 13–15) offers ‘*olloth*’ and *shelamim*, though both seem to give prominence to the ‘*olah*’.

*Is it possible to survey such a catalogue, without being lost in wonder that it should have been reserved for the nineteenth century to discover that the ‘*olah*’ was never prominent, in Israel, till after the Exile?* The only plea, which we can imagine, for Wellhausen is, “I could not see for the greatness of the light.” The “light,” in the form of evidence for the antiquity of the ‘*olah*’, is quite overpowering. The ‘*olah*’ is the only specified kind of patriarchal sacrifice: it is mentioned, with prominence, and with apparent exclusiveness, in

several of the subsequent passages : and there is not one of them, in which it is dealt with in a manner to imply the slightest subordination to *shelamim*. It is, clearly, one of the best known, fundamental, and ancient offerings in Israel, and in the world.

VIII. How does our author *get quit* of the foregoing overwhelming mass of evidence ? He has no difficulty, nor diffidence, whatever, in annihilating it all. We saw how he could shut his eyes to the Scripture usages of *zobhach*, and offer it, as a synonym for "thank-offering." We shall now see how he can solemnly point his reader to twenty-seven Scripture texts (without quoting *the words* of one of them !) and claim them, as *proving* what Scripture quite *repudiates*. He presents them, in three lots, first a lot of four, then a lot of seven, and then a lot of sixteen. We shall criticise them, according to his own arrangement.

(1) He first points to an inability, which, he says, a general survey of these texts demonstrates, on the part of the '*olah*', to stand on its own legs : it must always have company : and this is an inherent sign of weakness. Here is his statement :

"Now it is worth noticing how seldom the '*olah* occurs alone."

We venture to think that a more astounding statement than this has been seldom penned. He is canvassing whether the '*olah*', or the *shelamim*, is the more prominent sacrifice ; and he points us to twenty-seven texts, as the basis for his decision. We have read over the whole twenty-seven (and we ask the reader to follow our example), and we find that, in *not one* of them, do the *shelamim* "occur alone," whereas, *in eleven* of them, the '*olah*' does "occur alone" ! Was there ever such a caricature of criticism ? If the fact of "occurring alone" is a proof of strength, and of superiority, then the '*olah*' beats the *shelamim* by 11 to 0.

(2) Our author's immediately succeeding statements remind us of nothing so much as the Irishman's plea to a charge of theft, "*Not guilty, my lord, but—I promise I'll never do it again.*" He has just pointed to the fact that the 'olah can hardly "occur alone," as a proof of its inferiority: What is his very next effort? It is to try to offer ample explanations of the *many indubitable instances*, in which the 'olah does "occur alone"!

Let us look at his explanations. They are of the very feeblest kind. He says:

"It is necessarily so (*i.e.*, it is necessarily alone) in the case of human sacrifice (Gen. 22. 2 seq.; Judges 11. 31; 2 Kings 3. 27; Jer. 19. 5)" (p. 69).

This is the first of the three lots, into which the texts are divided. These four texts are grouped into a common lot, as being all concerned with "human sacrifice."

(a) What conceivable support can our author's "thesis" get from such a plea? We may, surely, assume that, when "human sacrifices" were offered, they were the *most solemn*, and precious, which the worshipper felt he could present. If so, and if there was "necessity" that they take the form of 'olah, and that the 'olah be "alone," is that a proof of the *inferiority* of the 'olah? Is it not rather the strongest possible indication of its ancient pre-eminence? Surely, in the case of the most awful, and touching, of ancient sacrifices, a form, which is utterly subordinate, will not be put forth into prominent, and exclusive, honour. By drawing attention to the fact that these four sacrifices are "human," our author (if anything) greatly adds to the dignity of the 'olah, rather than impairs it.

(b) The four instances are those of Abraham, of Jephthah, of the king of Moab, and a general charge, against previous kings and worshippers, by Jeremiah. Our author's position is

that all these worshippers were in the way of disparaging the ‘*olah*, that it was by “other kinds” of sacrifice their religious life was *usually* signalised, and that they had recourse to the un-honoured ‘*olah*, in these instances, merely because it was their own children that were being sacrificed. But the reading of the four texts does not supply a scintilla of corroboration for these views : they are spun entirely out of our author’s—*Imagination*. Genesis gives us no outline of the *usual* “kinds” of offering, nor of the *usual* ritualistic details, with which Abraham, or any other patriarch, was occupied : the ‘*olah* alone is specified, for Noah, and for Abraham. No individual judge has the *usual* routine of his sacrificial life spread out in detail, in the Book of the Judges : the ‘*olah* alone is specified, in connection with three of them, Gideon, Jephthah, and Samson’s father, though we are assured that *shelamim* were also known. We need hardly say that of the ordinary worship of Mesha, king of Moab, we know nothing : our only record is his offering his eldest son, for ‘*olah*. The idea that offerings of a more popular, or more appropriate, or more splendid kind had to be set aside, on either of these three occasions, has no evidence whatever in its support. The idea is specially inept in the case of Abraham : for the “human sacrifice” was never carried out : when “the ram” was sacrificed, why did not Abraham, and Isaac, and the young men revert to Wellhausen’s standing, and appropriate, “thank-offering,” for the happy issue, that had been vouchsafed ? Why is the ‘*olah* still adhered to ?

(c) Each of the three special cases confirms what we have suggested, as probable, on general grounds, regarding the vast importance of the occasions, when “human sacrifice” would be had recourse to. Abraham’s, avowedly, represents the most august occasion, which even Jehovah can prescribe, whereby faith shall be tested, and the “fear of God” shall be displayed :

Jephthah's represents a promise, made when his own fame, and his nation's very existence, hung trembling on the chance of battle : Mesha's represents the up-going of his whole soul, out of the depths, to Chemosh, that he would save him, in the direst of extremity. We will require something stronger than a jaunty *ipse dixit* from Wellhausen to convince us that, at crises of trial such as these, an un-familiar, and unimportant, style of offering, instead of the most fundamental, and hallowed, style, which praxis could supply, was selected as suitable.

(d) His fourth instance, from Jeremiah—"they have filled this place with the blood of the innocents, and have built the high places of Baal to burn their sons in the fire for '*oloth* unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into My mind"—makes the offering of human '*oloth* a general characteristic of "their fathers and the kings of Judah," *in past ages* : instead of dwarfing the '*olah*, therefore, it rather augments its prominence, and antiquity ! In this context, moreover, mention is made of "burning incense," and "pouring out drink-offerings," so that Wellhausen has no warrant here for asserting that the human '*olah* was "necessarily" *unaccompanied* by any other ceremonial. And, while Jeremiah describes the offering of their sons and daughters, as '*olah*, Ezekiel employs *zebhach* to describe the same offering—"and ye *zabhach-ed* (sacrificed) your sons and your daughters for them to devour" (Ezek. 16. 20). In this, the writer of the 106th Psalm accords with Ezekiel : speaking of Israel's human sacrifices, after the conquest of Canaan, he says—"And they *zabhach-ed* (sacrificed) their sons and their daughters to idols. And they poured out innocent blood, the blood of their sons and their daughters, whom they *zabhach-ed* (sacrificed) to the images of Canaan" (Ps. 106. 37, 38). *It did not suit* our author to quote these two last descriptions of the "human

sacrifice," for they show that *zabhalah*, instead of always meaning to make "a thank-offering," originally (as we have contended) signified to sacrifice, in the most wide and general sense, of which '*olah*' might be one development, and *shelamim* might be another.

It thus appears that all these four quotations, which our author presses into a parenthesis, without quoting a syllable of any of them, not only do not support his thesis, but militate most strongly against it.

IX. The second lot of texts consists of seven. They are grouped together in the following sentence, where they are appealed to, as proving the inferiority of the '*olah*', and as illustrating its ordinary inability to "occur alone" :—

"Otherwise it (*i.e.*, the solitary occurrence of the '*olah*') is not usual (Gen. 8. 20; Num. 23. 1 seq.; Judges 6. 20, 26, 13. 16, 23; 1 Sam. 7. 9 seq.; 1 Kings 3. 4, 18. 34, 38); moreover, all the examples just cited are extraordinary or mythical in their character, a circumstance that may not affect the evidence of the existence of the custom in itself, but is important as regards the statistics of its frequency" (pp. 69, 70).

(1) In considering this conglomerate, let it be remembered we are dealing with a writer, whose first ground, for disparaging the '*olah*', is that it can hardly "occur alone." But what have we here? We have a list of *seven references* to sacrifice, ranging from the Flood to the reign of Ahab, and, in *every one* of them, the '*olah*' "*occurs alone*," and, among the offerers of it, are some of the most illustrious names, in Scripture history. Could a stronger demonstration be desired of the antiquity, and of the prominence, of the '*olah*'? Surely, to borrow our author's words, such a fact "is worth noticing," and indeed suffices to turn his onslaught on the '*olah*' into an utter farce. The names of the offerers are Noah, Balaam, Gideon, Manoah,

Samuel, Solomon, Elijah. In the case of five of them, no other offering than the *'olah* is ever recorded.

(2) But, says our author, their conduct "is not usual." Their examples are "extraordinary or mythical." *Where has he ascertained this?* He vouchsafes no reply. The history gives no hint that these worshippers are *diverging* from the ordinary praxis of their contemporaries. If Noah's sacrifices were "not usual" before the Flood, where have we any record of his "usual" sacrifices? If Balaam's sacrifices were "not usual" at Pethor, how can we ascertain his "usual" sacrifices, when he was at home? It is enough, therefore, to meet the assertion of "not usual," by characterising it as un-supported, and incredible, dogmatism.

(3) But we have a further reply. *These worshippers are the very men*, to whom Wellhausen, *when it suits him*, points us, as examples of what was "usual," and "ordinary," and as settling, authoritatively, what was practised in their day! We have not forgotten p. 54, where "Noah the father of all mankind" is appealed to as proving, against the Priestist, that sacrifice "is as old as the world itself." On the same page, "Balaam the Aramean" is, unquestioningly, commended for being as correct, in the offering of sacrifice, "as any Israelite." Not on one page, but on a score of pages, Gideon is dragged in, as a *sure index* of ancient praxis—of "what is *demonstrably* the oldest ritual" (p. 62). On p. 21, Elijah is "that great zealot for purity of worship," and he is, unhesitatingly, to be relied on, for what is "ordinary," and permissible. On the next page to our present quotation, p. 71, Samuel is laid hold of as an indubitable illustration of what "usually" passed, at sacrificial feasts: on p. 70, at Mizpah, he is a "myth"—on p. 71, at Zuph, he is a reality! Where it does not suit Wellhausen, he scouts the practice of these worshippers, and cries out—"Not usual," "Extraordinary," "Mythical"! Where it will suit his whim

for the moment, he takes these same worshippers under his wings, and makes their conduct the very corner-stones of his reasoning !

It is, surely, unnecessary to say more.

The fact of "occurring alone" is thus a distinction, which the '*olah*' obtains, in no less than eleven out of our author's twenty-seven quotations. Where "human sacrifice" is dealt with, that fact greatly adds to the superior dignity of the '*olah*', instead of detracting from it : and the other seven instances present a resistless series of testimony, from worshippers, whose indubitable suitability is amply attested by Wellhausen himself.

X. We have still the third lot of texts, consisting of sixteen, to consider. Our author condenses the instruction of these texts into *three lines*, but he does not admit a *single word* from any of the sixteen into his text. An investigation of them (which he thus avoids) may be useful to the Bible student, in giving him a positive view of the Scripture references to Israelitish sacrifice, and it will also supply another excellent test of the value of Wellhausen's summaries of Scripture history.

The sentence, with which we now proceed to deal, is the following :—

"As a rule, the '*olah*' occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*, and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular—Exod. 10. 25, 18. 12, 24. 5, 32. 6; Joshua 8. 31; Judges 20. 26, 21. 4; 1 Sam. 6. 14 seq., 10. 8, 13. 9–11; 2 Sam. 6. 17 seq., 24. 23–25; 1 Kings 3. 15, 8. 63 seq.; 2 Kings 5. 17, 10. 24, 25" (p. 70).

We have already shown how the texts are given, in a note appended to the sentence. We should imagine few sentences have been ever penned, that were literally so over-run, by their author, with phylacteries : it seems absolutely to revel in

demonstrations. But there may be such a thing as “protesting too much”: and we do not think the sentence finds any “safety,” in the “multitude of counsellors,” by whom it professes to be surrounded. Any one will admit that, if the sentence be true, it *ought to be* manifoldly, and indubitably, reflected, in such an array of texts. Our inquiry will now be, *Is it so reflected?*

As we are dealing with a writer, who claims, towards the close of the nineteenth century, to have revolutionised the arrangement of our Scripture Records, and as we are offering a crucial test of his reliability, as a critic, we deem the point of sufficient importance to warrant us in putting the sentence, and the texts, in parallel columns; and, by retaining the sacrificial Hebrew words in English letters, the Bible student, though not a Hebrew expert, will be enabled to judge quite well of the force of the arguments. Before quoting, we have this general criticism to make, as warranted by the texts, viz., both ‘olah and zebhach may be used in a *collective sense*, to signify more animals than one: their occurrence, in the singular, therefore, does not prove that only one animal is meant, unless the context otherwise restricts the offering to one animal. For example, in 1 Kings 8. 68, Solomon’s peace-offerings (*shelamim*) are described by *zebhach*, in the singular—“Solomon sacrificed the *zebhach* of peace-offerings”—but the verse assures us that this *zebhach* consisted of a hundred and forty two thousand animals. In like manner, Jehu, in 2 Kings 10. 18-25, summons all the worshippers of Baal, from the ends of the land, that they may join in a round of sacrifices, which shall out-do the most splendid of the reign of Ahab; but he sums up the whole by *zebhach*, in the singular—“I have a great *zebhach* for Baal” (verse 19): a little further down, this develops into,—“and they went in to offer *zebhachim* and ‘oloth” (verse 24): while, in the very next verse, we have a summation by ‘olah

in the singular—"and it came to pass as soon as he had made an end of offering the '*olah*' (verse 25): thus, in this passage, we have *both nouns* used in a collective sense, and both nouns used also in the plural. In 1 Sam. 6. 14, '*olah*' is in the singular, though we are expressly told it includes more than one animal—"they offered the kine for an '*olah*'." In 2 Sam. 24. 22-25, Araunah sums up his cattle by '*olah*', in the singular—"Behold the cattle (oxen), for the '*olah*'" (verse 22): but this immediately develops into '*oloth*', in verse 24, and again, in verse 25,—"and David offered '*oloth* and *shelamim*." We have not gone beyond our author's sixteen texts, for illustration: but the same usage is common to all Hebrew writers. To give only one instance: in Num. 29. 13, twenty-nine animals are represented by '*olah*', in the singular—"ye shall offer an '*olah*', thirteen young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year." Of course, if the context specify only one animal, as when Elijah offers a bullock, or Abraham a ram, that is a different matter: but neither *zebhach*, nor '*olah*, *in themselves*', imply only one victim. In their plurals, while '*oloth* and *zebhachim* both imply more victims than one, *shelamim* does not necessarily do so: throughout Lev. 3 (verses 1, 7, and 12) *shelamim* is regularly plural, while the victims are regularly singular.

We do not object to our author quoting Joshua, though he so often ignores him. Nor shall we object to his including Naaman, and the golden calf worshippers, and Jehu sacrificing to Baal, among illustrations of true Israelitish sacrifice. Assume that he is right in all this: assume also that he is (though he is far from being) right, in holding that *zebhachim* must always be restricted to "thank-offering": only, keep in mind that both *zebhach* and '*olah*' may be used as *collectives*, and that they do not imply the slightest proof that only one animal is meant, unless the context expressly states so.

Let us now make the comparison, which we have proposed.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah* occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

It is enough to note here : (1) Both words are in the plural ; (2) there is no indication of which are "in the majority" ; (3) there is no indication of the subordination of '*olah* to *zebhach*. We cannot forbear adding that Wellhausen knows more of the intended sacrifices than Moses himself : Wellhausen knows which sacrifices are to be "in the majority," but Moses confesses general ignorance as to the arrangements : "we know not how we shall perform the service to Jehovah, till we come into the wilderness" (verse 26).

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah* occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

We note : (1) '*olah* is in the singular, and *zebhachim* in the plural : (2) but '*olah* may be collective, and the context does not give the slightest suggestion that only one animal is here meant : (3) there is, therefore, nothing to show which are "in the majority" : (4) nor is there any statement of subordination. The foregoing is sufficient : but, on our author's principles, we may add that, so far as *probability* goes, it points, almost inevitably, to a multiplicity of victims, for the '*olah*. Jethro's object is to emphasise the fact that it has been shown, on a stupendous scale, that "Jehovah is greater than all gods"

First Example of "The Rule."

"And Moses said, Also thou shalt give us in our hand *zebhachim* and '*olloth*, and we shall sacrifice unto the Lord our God" (Exod. 10. 25).

Second Example of "The Rule."

"And Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, took an '*olah* and *zebhachim* for God; and Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eat bread with Moses's father-in-law before God" (Exod. 18. 12).

(verse 11) : now, the *zebhachim*, according to Wellhausen, are, only to a small extent ("an honorary portion"), bestowed on God, they are mainly for "the sacrificial guests": the "greatness of Jehovah," therefore, has to be concentrated in the '*olah*', a fact which is at the furthest remove from proving that only one animal is offered.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah*' occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Here (1) both '*olah*' and *zebhach* are in the plural: (2) there is no indication of which are "in the majority": (3) nor is there the slightest trace of subordination. We may note that *zebhachim* and *shelamim* are here in apposition, and not compounded together: had they been compounded, the form would have been *zibhche shelamim*. This is the first occurrence of *shelamim*, in the Old Testament, and it occurs immediately after Moses has had the divine institutes rehearsed on Sinai. It is possible (though we neither insist, nor urge as important,) that it may represent a special sacrificial development, prescribed through Moses. It is enough that we have shown that the text does not yield an atom of support to our author's "thesis."

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah*' occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Here (1) both '*olah*' and *shelem* are in the plural: (2) there

Third Example of "The Rule."

"And he sent the young officers of the children of Israel, and they sacrificed '*oloth*', and offered *zebhachim*, as peace-offerings (*shelamim*), to Jehovah, (namely) oxen" (Exod. 24. 5).

Fourth Example of "The Rule."

"And they rose early on the morrow, and they sacrificed '*oloth*', and they presented *shelamim*, and the people sat down for to eat and to drink, and (then) they rose up to sport" (Exod. 32. 6).

is nothing to show which are "in the majority": (3) nor is there any trace of subordination. If the last text was the first introduction of *shelamim*, they are perhaps quoted now, as a well recognised class, without the additions of the former text: but our argument does not need, in the least, to lean on this.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the 'olah occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Fifth Example of "The Rule."

"Then built Joshua an altar to Jehovah, God of Israel, on the hill of Ebal (according to what Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded the children of Israel, as written in the book of the law of Moses), an altar of *shalem* (perfect) stones, on which no one had lifted iron: and they sacrificed on them 'oloth to Jehovah, and they offered *shelamim*" (Josh. 8, 31).

Here (1) both 'olah and *shelem* are in the plural: (2) there is nothing to show which are "in the majority:" (3) nor is there any trace of subordination. Our author's thesis is thus here quite unsupported. It is curious to note that *shalem*, in the adjective form, is what is here employed to describe the stones of the Jehovistic altar, though this has, probably, no reference to the sacrifices of *shelamim* upon it. It suggests, as the ideas originally associated with the root *shelem*, "perfect" "entire," "safe," "peaceful." As applied to stones, it may indicate entire, or un-dressed: as applied to sacrifices, it may indicate entireness of delight in, and consecration to, God.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the 'olah occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Sixth Example of "The Rule."

"And all the children of Israel went up, and all the people, and they came to Bethel, and they wept, and they sat down there before Jehovah, and they fasted on that day till the evening, and they sacrificed 'oloth and *shelamim* before Jehovah" (Judg. 20, 26).

Here (1) both '*olah*' and '*shelom*' are in the plural : (2) there is nothing to indicate which are "in the majority" : (3) nor is there any trace of subordination. Thus our author's thesis gets no support.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah*' occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

This is identical with the last example, and needs only the identical comment.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah*' occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Seventh Example of "The Rule."

"And it came to pass on the morrow that the people awoke early, and they built there an altar, and they sacrificed '*olah* and *shelamim*' (Judg. 21. 4).

Eighth Example of "The Rule."

"And the cart went into the field of Joshua the Bethshemite, and it stood there, and there a great stone (lay). And they broke up the wood of the cart, and the kine they sacrificed as an '*olah* for Jehovah.

"And (it was) the Levites (who) had lifted down the ark of Jehovah, and the box that was with it, in which were the utensils of gold, and they placed them on the great stone.

"Then the men of Bethshe-mesh sacrificed '*olah*', and offered *zebhachim* on that day to Jehovah" (1 Sam. 6. 14 seq.).

This quotation is quite "polemical" against our author. It mocks his thesis altogether.

There seem to be two sacrifices mentioned. (1) The first is,

probably, offered by the Philistines, who dispose of the cart and kine, which are their own property, in honour of Jehovah : (2) they use ‘olah in the singular, but the context expressly bears that it includes more than one animal : (3) they associate no other “ kind ” of offering with the ‘olah, so that its antiquity, and independence, are here established. The thesis thus gets two death-blows from these Philistines.

The second sacrifice appears to be offered by the inhabitants of the priestly city of Bethshemesh. (1) They use both ‘olah and zebhach in the plural : (2) there is nothing to indicate which are “ in the majority ” : (3) nor is there any trace of subordination.

The first sacrifice contradicts our author’s thesis : the second gives it no support.

“The Rule.”

“As a rule, [the ‘olah occurs only in conjunction with zebhachim], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular.”

Here (1) both ‘olah and zebhach (the latter compounded with shelamim) are in the plural : (2) there is nothing to show which are “ in the majority ” : (3) nor is there any trace of subordination. The thesis thus gets no support.

“The Rule.”

“As a rule, [the ‘olah occurs only in conjunction with zebhachim], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the

Ninth Example of “The Rule.”

“And go down before me to Gilgal, and, behold, I am coming down to thee to sacrifice ‘oloth and to offer zibhche shelamim” (1 Sam. 10. 8).

Tenth Example of “The Rule.”

“And Saul said, Bring to me the ‘olah and the shelamim. And he sacrificed the ‘olah. And it came to pass as he finished sacrificing the ‘olah, that behold Samuel came. And out

first is frequently in the singular."

went Saul for to meet him, and for to do homage to him. And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattering from me, and thou camest not at the termination of the days, and the Philistines were gathered at Michmash, then said I, Now down shall come the Philistines upon me, and the presence of Jehovah I have not sought. Then took I courage, and sacrificed the 'olah' (1 Sam. 13. 9-12).

Here (1) 'olah is in the singular, and *shelem* in the plural : (2) but it is recognised Hebrew usage that *shelamim* (plural) may be associated with one animal only (in Lev. 3. 7 with one lamb, in Lev. 3. 12 with one goat), and there is nothing, in our present context, to fix whether it includes one animal only, or several : (3) on the other hand, 'olah is frequently collective, and there is nothing, in this context, to restrict it to one animal only : (4) there is thus not the least indication which are "in the majority" : (5) there seem very decided indications that the 'olah is the superior sacrifice of the two, for it is used three times over to describe (apparently) the whole propitiatory process. This quotation, therefore, not only gives no support to the thesis, but goes far to suggest that the thesis is the reverse of truth.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the 'olah occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Eleventh Example of "The Rule."

"And they brought in the ark of the Lord and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent which David had pitched for it. And David sacrificed 'oloth before the Lord and *shelamim*. And David ended the sacrificing of the 'olah and of the *shelamim*, and he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts" (2 Sam. 6. 17 seq.).

Here (1) both '*olah*' and '*shelem*' are in the plural : (2) there is nothing to indicate which are "in the majority" : (3) nor is there any sign of subordination : (4) there is, however, a clear disproof of our author's thesis, so far as it rests on the meaning of '*olah*', in the singular ; for the '*oloth*' (plural), in verse 17, are immediately described by '*olah*' (singular), in verse 18. Nothing could more convincingly prove the collective sense of '*olah*' than such an interchange of use, by the same writer, in describing the same sacrifice. The use of the article before '*olah*', in verse 18, renders the reference to the same sacrifice the more indubitable. It almost looks as though some "redactor" had foreseen Wellhausen's thesis, and had purposely varied the phraseology, to make sure of turning the thesis to absurdity.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah* occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Twelfth Example of "The Rule."

"And Araunah said unto David, Take and sacrifice, my lord, oh king, what seems good in thine eyes. Behold, the cattle for the '*olah*', and the threshing instruments, and the implements for the cattle, for the pieces of wood. The whole gives Araunah, O king, to the king. And Araunah said to the king, May the Lord thy God delight in thee. Then said the king to Araunah, No; for I will assuredly buy from thee at a price; and I shall not sacrifice to the Lord, my God, '*oloth*' gratuitously. Then took David the threshing-floor and the cattle for fifty silver shekels. And there David built an altar to the Lord, and he sacrificed '*oloth*' and '*shelamim*' (2 Sam. 24. 22-24).

This quotation is, on three grounds, irreconcileable with our author's thesis.

First, both Araunah and David seem clearly to regard the '*olah*', not as a subordinate, but as a pre-eminent, sacrifice. Araunah, in verse 22 (why does our author omit this verse?), and David, in verse 24, make a general reference to the sacrifices, and they both sum them up as '*olah*', and '*oloth*'. Is such language conceivable, if the '*olah*' had been a mere occasional appendage to the *shelamim*? Such language clearly establishes the solemn prominence of the '*olah*'.

But, secondly, the passage proves that '*olah*', in the singular, cannot be restricted to mean one animal only. Araunah points to all his cattle, as unitedly fit to form an '*olah*': and this is interchanged with '*oloth*', when the sacrifice is offered.

Thirdly, in the last verse, both '*olah*' and *shelem* are in the plural; and there is nothing to indicate which are "in the majority."

Thus, two parts of the thesis are contradicted; and a third part gets no support.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah*' occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Thirteenth Example of "The Rule."

[“And the king went to Gibon to offer there; for that was the great high-place. A thousand '*oloth*' did Solomon sacrifice on that altar” (1 Kings 3. 4).]

“And Solomon awoke, and behold it was a dream. And he went to Jerusalem, and he stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord. And he sacrificed '*oloth*' and he presented *shelamim*. And he prepared a feast for all his servants” (verse 15).

We have already dealt with his treatment of the first of these verses (verse 4). He coolly dismisses it as "not usual," and as "mythical," without a shred of warrant. It has as good a historical claim, as any verse in all Kings. The only apparent ground for his dislike to it is that it utterly shatters his thesis. It shows the '*olah*' to occupy a most prominent, and independent, place among Israelitish sacrifices. And its witness is un-impaired.

In verse 15, both '*olah*' and '*shelam*' are in the plural; and there is nothing to show which are "in the majority."

Thus, while the thesis is pulverised, in the one verse, it is quite un-supported, in the other.

"The Rule."

"As a rule, [the '*olah*' occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular."

Fourteenth Example of "The Rule."

"And Solomon offered, as the *zebhach* of the *shelamim*, which he offered to the Lord, cattle 22,000, and sheep 120,000. On that day Solomon sanctified the middle of the court which was before the Lord's house, because he presented there the '*olah*', and the *minchah*, and the fat of the *shelamim*, for the brasen altar which was before the Lord was too small to hold the '*olah*' and the *minchah* and the fat of the *shelamim*" (1 Kings 8. 63, 64).

Here (1) both '*olah*' and '*zebhach*' are in the singular: (2) our author's statement, that '*zebhach*' is "always in the plural," is thus incorrect: (3) '*zebhach*' is expressly stated to include many thousands of victims, and '*olah*' is also, clearly, used collectively, though its number of victims is not specified: (4) the explanation, that the brasen altar was *too small* for the hosts of victims that day, would seem ridiculous, if the first two ('*olah*

and *minchah*), of the three kinds of sacrifice specified, consisted of only one animal each : (5) the *zebhach shelamim* appears to have been unusually numerous at the Temple dedication : (6) on a less important occasion (1 Kings 3. 4), the ‘*olah* numbered 1000, and here it is twice placed first, in summaries of the sacrifices.

Thus, while the quotation discredits some parts of the thesis, it supplies proof for no part.

“The Rule.”

“As a rule, [the ‘*olah* occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the first is frequently in the singular.”

Here (1) ‘*olah* and *zebhach* are both in the singular : (2) the statement, therefore, that *zebhach* is “always in the plural,” is inaccurate : (3) both nouns may include a number of animals, and there is nothing to settle which are “in the majority” : (4) the verse does not describe any actual sacrifice, nor does it give particulars of any intended sacrifice, on Naaman’s part.

It is difficult to conceive how our author could deliberately name such a verse, as proving the inferiority of the ‘*olah* to the *zebhach*. It does not make the most distant approach to such proof.

“The Rule.”

“As a rule, [the ‘*olah* occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*], and, when this is the case, the latter are in the majority and are always in the plural, while, on the other hand, the

Fifteenth Example of “The Rule.”

“And Naaman said, If not, yet let there be given to thy servant two mules’ burden of earth, for thy servant will no longer offer ‘*olah* and *zebhach* to other gods, but only to the Lord” (2 Kings 5. 7).

Sixteenth Example of “The Rule.”

“Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his worshippers, and all his priests : let none be wanting : for I have a great *zebhach* for Baal. . . .

first is frequently in the singular."

And they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was filled from one end to another. . . . And they went in to present *zebhachim* and *'loth*. . . . And it came to pass, when he had ended the presenting of the *'olah*, that Jehu said to the runners and to the captains, Go in, slay them, let not a man come out" (2 Kings 10. 19-25).

Here (1) *zebhach* is used, in verse 19 (why does our author omit this verse ?), in the singular, to describe a sacrifice, which is afterwards, in verse 24, distributed into *zebhachim* and *'loth*: (2) in like manner, the *zebhachim* and *'loth* of verse 24 are generalised, in the very next verse, by *'olah*, in the singular : (3) thus the collective sense of *both* singulars is established by the very passage, into which our author would fain thrust the doctrine, that these singulars can mean *one animal only*! (4) in verse 24, both *'olah* and *zebhach* are in the plural, but there is nothing to fix which are "in the majority."

The thesis thus gets ample discredit, and no support, from this quotation. If Wellhausen knows the precise numbers of victims, which Jehu offered, he has derived the knowledge from his own "subjectivity."

By the foregoing patient quotation, and analysis, of the sixteen texts, we give the Bible student a positive, and connected, view of the sacrificial phraseology, employed by the writers of Scripture, in a notable series of references, ranging from Moses to Jehu; and we have endeavoured to represent the Hebrew words in such a way as to make him comparatively independent of special familiarity with Hebrew. It gives him, at the same time, a serviceable, and extended, illustration of the trustworthiness of the representations, by which it has recently been so

boastfully proclaimed that the sacred volume has been turned upside down. Who could imagine that a writer would lay down a critical "Rule," with such precision, and tack on to it a series of sixteen texts, as the sphere of the induction, whence the "Rule" has been evolved, if there is, practically, *not one* text, out of the sixteen, that gives the "Rule" the least support? We have endeavoured to show that that is the precise attitude of separation between Wellhausen's "Rule" and his texts.

It will be observed that, in our sixteen quotations of it, we have put within brackets the words ["occurs only in conjunction with *zebhachim*"]. The object of this is to indicate that *that part* of his rule has *already* been dealt with, and disproved. The eleven of his texts, on which we previously commented, show abundantly that the '*olah*' does NOT "occur only in conjunction with *zebhachim*," but occurs, in a memorable succession of sacrifices, from Noah to Elijah, as a prominent, and independent, offering, and without the slightest hint of "conjunction with *zebhachim*." We trust we have now shown that the rest of his "rule" is equally imaginary. Instead of the *zebhach* being "always in the plural," and the '*olah*' "frequently in the singular," the *zebhach*, in two of his sixteen texts, occurs in the singular only, while the '*olah*', in thirteen of his sixteen texts, occurs in the plural: there are *two* singular uses of *zebhach*, and *three* singular uses of '*olah*': these are plain facts, which any one can verify, and appreciate: how fantastic to build his critical "rule" on *such foundations!* We have shown also, without over-stepping the limits of his sixteen texts, that both '*olah*' and '*zebhach*' are used collectively, and do not therefore, in the singular, imply that only one victim is being sacrificed. We have shown also that there is no statement, throughout the whole of his texts, from which the relative numbers of the '*olah*', and of the '*zebhach*', can be ascertained, so as to settle which are "in the majority." We

would add that the mere “majority” of victims, though ascertained, might be far from the only factor, in settling the scope, and the importance, of offerings. And, taking his twenty-seven texts as a whole, it will surely be a wonder to many that our author should have ventured to point to them, as proving the *great inferiority* of the ‘olah: their united suggestiveness, on the contrary, leads us to regard the ‘olah, with great confidence, as one of the *most ancient*, and one of the *most prominent*, at once of Jewish, and of human, sacrifices.

XI. We have only one other section of criticism to devote to the important paragraph from Wellhausen, with its accompanying notes, with which we have been so pointedly dealing. We have been considering it, so far as it professes to rest *on texts*: but we may also consider it, so far as it affects to be quite independent of texts, and rests solely *on Wellhausen's authority*. First, he delivers an explanation, *ex cathedrâ*, of the relations between the ‘olah and the zebhach: and secondly, he explains a notable sacrificial deficiency, in the Scriptural historians, and supplies that deficiency out of his own knowledge. Both points are eminently curious, and characteristic.

(1) Let us look, first, at his authoritative revelation of *the relations* between the ‘olah and the zebhach. It is this:—

“They supplement each other like two corresponding halves; the ‘olah is, as the name implies, properly speaking, nothing more than the part of a great offering that reaches the altar. One might therefore designate as ‘olah also that part of a single animal which is consecrated to the Deity; this, however, is never done; neither of the blood nor of the fat (*kater*) is the verb *he'elah* used, but only of the pieces of the flesh, of which in the case of the minor offering nothing was burnt. But the distinction is merely one of degree; there is none in kind; a small zebhach, enlarged and augmented, becomes an ‘olah and zebhachim; out of a certain number of slaughtered animals which are eaten by the sacrificial company one is devoted to God and wholly given to the flames” (p. 70).

We need not linger over this. It is merely an innocent bit of romance, and the author expressly acknowledges as much. He gives a derivation of the meaning of ‘*olah*, which Scripture does not give, and which seems opposed to Scripture; and then, in view of that derivation, he tells us how “one *might*, therefore,” treat the ‘*olah*, on a great variety of occasions. But, it will be observed, he immediately acknowledges that the Scriptural writers never adopt, nor sanction, these views: “*this, however, is never done*”: he is advocating what he acknowledges has no warrant from Scripture, and we need not, therefore, pursue him: we have plentiful occupation in dealing with him, when he claims Scripture on his side. We will only say that his pretended evolution of the ‘*olah*, out of a primitive *zebhach*, rising (like a Scottish stipend) by successive “augmentations,” leaving “smallness” further and further behind, and, at last, reaching such “great” proportions, that a whole animal may now be spared “to God” and “to the flames,” is a pitiful, and absolutely un-authoritative, burlesque, for which there is not a tittle of warrant, from Genesis to Malachi. And, with that unchallengeable comment, we leave it.

Or, if we add a word, be it this: what *incurrigible selfishness* these early worshippers were possessed by! The honour of God had nothing to do with the starting of their sacrifice, it was merely for the delectation of “the sacrificial company”: Not, apparently, till they had gorged themselves to (and beyond) their full, did they, at last, bethink themselves that a few crumbs might now be thrown towards Heaven: when the “slaughtered animals” had become plentiful enough, “one” might, at last, be “devoted to God.”

(2) His other revelation is regarding a marvellous deficiency in the Jewish historians, a deficiency which it has been re-

served for himself, in these latter days, to supply. He thus presents it :—

“For the rest, it must be borne in mind that as a rule it is only great sacrificial feasts that the historical Books take occasion to mention, and that consequently the burnt-offering, notwithstanding what has been said, comes before us with greater prominence than can have been the average case in ordinary life. Customarily, it is certain, none but thank-offerings were offered; necessarily so if slaughtering could only be done beside the altar” (pp. 70, 71).

(a) Our author here insinuates that the Bible does not give *data*, sufficient to settle the “ordinary” sacrifices of Israel : it is exceptional splendours, rather than regular routines, which it describes. But some will question if Abel’s firstlings, and Abraham’s ram, and Gideon’s kid, and Job’s offerings for his sons, to name no others, can be accurately thought of, as “great sacrificial feasts,” and if they must not rather have been eminently in keeping with the ordinary routine of ancient sacrifice. The Records, instead of obliterating, seem rather, often and excellently, to suggest the people’s domestic experience.

(b) But let us assume that it is only “great feasts,” which the history details. What, then, does our author wish us to *imagine*? He wishes us to imagine that, in their great gatherings as a nation, the people elevated into honour, and prominence, and independence, a kind of offering which was treated with comparative contempt, which came in only as an occasional appendage, which was repeatedly never acknowledged at all, in their “ordinary life.” Is this a natural evolution? If the ‘olah was so prominent, in their united worship, is this not putting on it a mark of signal honour? And what proof have we that the scattered Zuphs and Bethlehems *neglected* this honorable sacrifice? Or, would the “clans,” and the “corporations,” of the Arcadian dream (pp. 76-78) neglect it? If they killed a “calf,” whenever an “honoured guest” arrived

(p. 76), would they *grudge* "a whole animal," when they visited Jehovah's "high place"?

(c) Then think how provocative this view of our author is, after what we have just been engaged with. What was the use of making us wade through the seven and twenty texts, from Noah to Jeremiah, if they are, practically, beside the mark, if they are comparatively valueless to settle the point at issue? We are now told that they clearly differ from what "*can* have been the average case in ordinary life." "*CAN* have been the case!" This is pure *Nöldeklism*. "What *can* have been the average case is of less consequence to know than *what actually took place*" (p. 46). But, if Wellhausen is now right, and if the cases quoted *cannot* guide us to the ordinary pre-Exilic sacrifice of an Israelite (which is what we want to arrive at), *why* were the texts ever spread out, in such multiplicity, at all? Clearly, Wellhausen feels (what has been abundantly proved) that the '*olah*' holds its own triumphantly through the texts, that its prominence is indubitable, on the basis of these texts. He, therefore, virtually throws the texts overboard, and declares they "*can*" be no serviceable guide to "ordinary" *praxis*.

(d) And *who shall speak*, where the texts are silent? Who shall *now* supply what all Jewish historians have omitted? How can "the average case of ordinary Jewish life" be *now* ascertained? Here we reach the acme of Imagination. "*Customarily, IT IS CERTAIN* none but thank-offerings were offered." If so, why was this truth so long withheld? This "*customarily, IT IS CERTAIN*" rests, simply and absolutely, on Wellhausen's dogmatism: the texts have been deliberately disparaged, as not meeting "the case": and, when they are gone, we have nothing but the *ipse dixit* of a German professor, telling us what "it is certain" was the "custom" of Israelitish sacrifice, from Moses to the Exile. This is what the "Higher Criticism" generally

ends in, when it is run to earth : let us sit in our nineteenth century arm-chairs, and dream any extravagant dream, that suits us, about Jewish history, and, at the close of the narration, permit us to add, "IT IS CERTAIN." That is about it. But we fear an unbelieving world will persist in asking Wellhausen the *grounds* of his "certainty"—specially when he acknowledges that the instances, which "*the historical Books* take occasion to mention," are "polemical" against his view.

(e) He adds : "necessarily so (*i.e.* necessarily none but thank-offerings) if slaughtering could only be done beside the altar." The words seem obscure, and we are not sure of their drift, though it matters, practically, nothing. Do they mean that people could sacrifice without altars ? Do they point to a wide dissociation of "thank-offerings" from victims for "the altar" ? If so, they seem hardly in keeping with the opening sentences of his paragraph, which restrict the discussion to "the *animal* sacrifice." Besides, how could *animal* "thank-offerings" ever be un-procurable, on Wellhausen's view ? According to him, "slaughtering beside the altar" means slaughtering anywhere, or everywhere : for "every town had its *bamah*," and the people could "build altars, and sacrifice, wherever they pleased." He does not believe that such a place as "THE altar" had any existence. The expression looks like another momentary lapse into orthodoxy on his part; but the settlement is of no importance whatever to our arguments. On the traditional view, there was no difficulty about "slaughtering," from the entry into Canaan till the Exile ; it "could be done" legally anywhere.

(B)

In opening this chapter, we said that Wellhausen discussed the *statistics* of the occurrences of the burnt-offering ('olah), and of the peace-offerings (*zebhach, shelamim*), as establishing a

clear priority, and a long superiority, for the latter. We have looked exhaustively at all the statistics offered, and have endeavoured to show that they demolish, instead of establishing, his "thesis." But we said that he next discussed the respective tendencies of the '*olah*', and of the *shelamim*, to represent, and to promote, *sociality* among the people, and we have now to consider his representations, on this head. He holds that, in pre-Exilic time, a sacrifice was not so much an *altar offering*, as a *social meal*: so sacrificially possessed were the Israelites, that their every meal became a sacrifice: every "high place" was a refreshment room, where scenes of intemperance might lamentably prevail. A sacrifice, in those days, signified simply eating and drinking and being merry; reciprocal fellowship was its whole origin, and pervading aim; it was only when the "feast" attained "very great" dimensions, that the thought of an animal being "given to Jehovah" occasionally occurred. *The Priestly Code changes all this:* it practically ends the sacrificial meals, and sociality, of Israel: it glorifies the burnt-offering, which all goes to disappear in smoke from Jehovah's altar: it makes the Israelite realise that "eating bread in God's presence" has become a thing of the past. This glaring contrast is thus presented:—

"From what has been said it results that according to the praxis of the older period a meal was almost always connected with a sacrifice. It was the rule that only blood and fat were laid upon the altar, but the people ate the flesh; only in the case of very great sacrificial feasts was a large animal (one or more) given to Jehovah. Where a sacrifice took place, there was also eating and drinking (Exod. 32. 6; Judges 9. 27; 2 Sam. 15. 11 seq.; Amos 2. 7); there was no offering without a meal, and no meal without an offering (1 Kings 1. 9); at no important *Bamah* was entertainment wholly wanting, such a *λεσχη* as that in which Samuel feasted Saul, or Jeremiah the Rechabites (1 Sam. 22; 9. Jer. 35. 2). To be merry, to eat and drink before Jehovah, is a usual form of speech down to the period of Deuteronomy; even Ezekiel

calls the cultus on the high places an *eating* upon the mountain's (1 Sam. 9. 13, 19 seq.), and in Zechariah the pots in the Temple have a special sanctity (Zech. 14. 20). By means of the meal in presence of Jehovah is established a covenant fellowship on the one hand between Him and the guests, and on the other hand between the guests themselves reciprocally, which is essential for the idea of sacrifice and gives their name to the *shelamim* (compare Exod. 18. 12, 24. 11). In ordinary slaughtering this notion is not strongly present, but in solemn sacrifices it was in full vigour. It is God who invites, for the house is His; His also is the gift, which must be brought to Him entire by the offerer before the altar, and the greater portion of which He gives up to His guests only after that. Thus in a certain sense they eat at God's table, and must accordingly prepare or sanctify themselves for it. Even on occasions that, to our way of thinking, seem highly unsuitable, the meal is nevertheless not wanting (Judges 20. 26, 21. 4; 1 Sam. 13. 9-12). That perfect propriety was not always observed might be taken for granted, and is proved by Isa. 28. 8 even with regard to the Temple of Jerusalem; 'all tables are full of vomit, there is no room.' Hence also Eli's suspicion regarding Hannah was a natural one, and by no means so startling as it appears.

"How different from this picture is that suggested by the Priestly Code! Here one no longer remarks that a meal accompanies every sacrifice; eating before Jehovah, which even in Deuteronomy is just the expression for sacrificing, nowhere occurs, or at all events is no act of divine worship. Slaying and sacrificing are no longer coincident, the thank-offering of which the breast and right shoulder are to be consecrated is something different from the old simple *zebhach*. But, precisely for this reason, it has lost its former broad significance. The *mizbeach*, that is, the place where the *zebachim* are to be offered, has been transformed into a *mizbach ha-'olah*. The burnt-offering has become quite independent and comes everywhere into the foreground, the sacrifices which are unconnected with a meal altogether predominate,—so much that, as is well known, Theophrastus could declare there were no others among the Jews, who in this way were differentiated from all other nations. Where formerly a thank-offering which was eaten before Jehovah, and which might with greater clearness be called a sacrificial meal, was prescribed, the Priestly Code, as we shall afterwards see, has made out of it simple dues to the priests, as, for example, in the case of the first-born and of firstlings. Only in this point

it still bears involuntary testimony to the old custom by applying the names of *Todhah*, *Nedher*, and *Nedhabhah*, of which the last two in particular must necessarily have a quite general meaning (Lev. 22. 18; Ezek. 46. 12), exclusively to the thank-offering, while *Milluim* and paschal sacrifice are merely subordinate varieties of it" (pp. 71, 72).

It will be observed that these two paragraphs are, at first, introduced, as though they were a mere necessary complement of what had gone before—"from what has been said it results." Now, if we have dealt successfully with "what has been said," and have shown its futility, we might plead that what "results" from it must share its overthrow, and that all the criticism, needed for these two paragraphs, is to change the opening formula, "according to the praxis of the older period," into the correcter formula, "*according to the un-supported fancy of Wellhausen.*" It appears to us, however, that he does not present these paragraphs, as a mere "result" from the preceding, but endeavours to bolster them up with a measure of additional, and independent, proof. And, in any case, a consideration of them will be useful in guarding the Bible student against the mis-use, and mis-representation, of sundry important sacrificial references in Scripture.

The *two fallacies*, that pervade, and vitiate, the paragraphs, are (1) that the symbolical fellowship of a meal was the main, if not exclusive, aim, and idea, of pre-Exilic sacrifice ; and (2) that the so-called Priestly Code frowns on sacrificial sociality. In the sections of criticism, which we proceed to append, we may most effectually prick the pretentious bubble, by attacking the *second* fallacy first. When this second fallacy has been exposed, it will be found that Wellhausen's whole argument has become, in his hands, a broken reed, which even the truth of his *first* fallacy would not join together again. We take first, then, the extraordinary charge of *non-sociality*, which he brings against the Priestly Code.

I. It is an un-mitigated delusion, and mis-representation, to say that the Priestly Code discourages sacrificial meals, among the people of Israel. It necessitates, and encourages, such meals, in the most emphatic terms. If we were to stop here, the reader might feel he is only getting one assertion against another assertion ; Wellhausen says one thing, and we say another. But we shall not stop with mere assertion. Though Wellhausen offers no extracts from the Code, from which his view of it can be derived, we shall endeavour to substantiate the opposite view by abundant, and definite, quotation of its contents. (1) The first five chapters of Leviticus are occupied with the altar-ritual, prescribed for each of the leading divisions of sacrifice (burnt-offerings Chap. 1, meal-offerings Chap. 2, peace-offerings Chap. 3, sin and trespass offerings Chaps. 4, 5). The two following chapters, 6, 7, are mainly occupied with prescribing the disposal of those portions of the sacrifices, that were not consumed, as fiery offerings unto Jehovah, upon the altar. It is with the ‘olah, and with the *shelamim*, that we are chiefly concerned. Regarding the flesh of the ‘olah, no additional prescription was needed, for it had all been burnt on the altar, except the skin, which became the priest’s (Lev. 7. 8). But, in the case of the *shelamim*, it is made a *standing ordinance* that, after two rich portions (the wave breast and the right thigh) have been made over to the priests (7. 28-34), all the rest of the animals shall be used, to provide a meal for the worshippers. “And THE FLESH of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving SHALL BE EATEN on the day of his oblation : he shall not leave any of it until the morning ” (7. 15). This is the law, for the first of three “kinds” of *shelamim*, which are specified (viz. the *todhah* or thank-offering). For the other two “kinds” (viz. the *nedher* or vow, and the *nedhabbah* or free-will offering), the ordinance is identical in substance, but more extended, as to time : the

flesh is again to be eaten by the worshippers, but the feast may be prolonged over two days, instead of one : "But if the sacrifice of his oblation be a vow, or a free-will offering, IT SHALL BE EATEN on the day that he offereth his sacrifice ; and *on the morrow* that which remaineth of it shall be eaten : but that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire" (7. 16, 17). Then the *wide privilege* of participating in these feasts is thus stated : "And as for the flesh EVERY ONE that is clean shall eat thereof" (7. 19). Thus we have the materials for the people's meals, the duration of the meals, the participators of the meals, *all rigorously ordained*, in the very fore-front of a Code, which, we have been told, has abrogated, and frowned upon, all such accompaniments of sacrifice !

(2) The Code is replete with indications to the same effect. Lev. 17. 1-7 prescribes that no ox, nor lamb, nor goat shall be killed, without being first brought to the door of the tabernacle (verses 3, 4) ; that it shall there be sacrificed, as a sacrifice of *shelamim* (verse 5) ; and that its blood shall be sprinkled, and its fat burnt, on the altar (verse 6). What becomes of *the flesh* ? Indisputably, it is distributed between priests and worshippers, in the proportions *laid down previously* in the Book. The legislator can thus treat the sacrificial meals, without his express re-mention of them, as sure to be mentally supplied by any capable reader. Wellhausen, on page 50, regards these verses, as forbidding, throughout Palestine, a slaughtering, which had previously been permitted by Deuteronomy, *in the days of Josiah*. Such a view is almost incredibly fantastic, and has not the slightest vestige of proof: but *the holder of that view* cannot, in the same breath, appeal to the Priestly Code, as virtually abolishing sacrificial meals, in the post-Josian ages. Such meals are an inevitable, and standing, postulate, in these verses.

(3) In a re-enforcement of sundry laws, in Lev. 19, we find

the following : " And when ye offer a sacrifice of *shelamim* unto Jehovah, ye shall offer it that ye may be accepted. IT SHALL BE EATEN the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow ; and, if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt with fire " (verses 5, 6). Is this a Code, characterised by the fact, that " meals accompanying sacrifices," or " eatings before Jehovah," are now unknown ?

(4) A similar re-enforcement is the following : " And when ye sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving (*todhah*) unto Jehovah, ye shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted. On the same day IT SHALL BE EATEN : ye shall leave none of it until the morning : I am Jehovah " (Lev. 23. 29, 30). Here, it is not *shelamim* in general, but the first of the three previously specified " kinds " of them, viz. the *todhah*, that is rehearsed. And the legislative harmony is maintained, in the fact that the " eating " has all to be done on the first day, and none on " the morrow."

(5) In Lev. 23, after the various " set feasts," throughout the year, have been described, it is significantly added that these are additional to, and independent of, another set of sacrificial observances, by which all portions of the year may be signalised : they are in addition to " your gifts, and in addition to all your vows, and in addition to all your free-will offerings, which ye give unto the Lord " (verse 38). In Num. 29, after the annual set burnings on the altar have been specified, a similar recognition is made of voluntary sacrifices, that may come up, at all periods of the year, in the form of " burnt-offerings, and meal-offerings, and drink-offerings, and peace-offerings " (verse 39). And, by the ordinances already quoted, all *shelamim* had to be accompanied by meals. Are we not warranted, therefore, in characterising the disappearance of sacrificial meals, under the Priestly Code, as an *unmitigated delusion* ?

The support, which the foregoing facts accord to the tradi-

tional view of the Pentateuchal Codes, hardly needs enforcement. If we meet (as Wellhausen insists) with frequent references to meals, in connection with pre-Exilic sacrifices, that is no surprise, nor stumbling-block, to us ; that is merely a confirmation of the plain truth that the Priestly Code is the utterance of Moses : the Code implies a multiplicity of sacrificial meals, so that the occasional statement, or implication, of such meals, in the history, is merely a pleasing, and satisfying, proof that we are following a consistent, though un-pretentious, guide. The Code does not accompany *all* sacrifices with meals : the ritual of the burnt-offering, and of some sin-offerings, leaves no flesh over, for consumpt by any one : but, in the case of thank-offerings, and votive-offerings, and free-will offerings (into which the *shelamim* are distributed), abundance of flesh is reserved from the altar for consumpt, and meals on that flesh are obligatory.

II. In intimate connection with the foregoing mis-representation, is the following, which is just a repetition of it, with additions :—

“The burnt-offering has become quite independent, and comes everywhere into the foreground, the sacrifices which are unconnected with a meal altogether predominate.”

(1) Our author has failed to show the least “dependence,” or subordination, of the ‘olah, in comparison with *shelamim*, in pre-Exilic history. The latter seldom “occur alone,” but the former frequently does : if this fact be a proof of “independence,” then the ‘olah did not need to wait to “become” independent, under the Priestly Code ; it had been “quite independent,” from the first.

(2) The Code gives “quite independent” prescriptions of the four classes of sacrifice, in the four opening chapters of Leviticus, and does not, in any way, subordinate the *shelamim*

to the ‘*olah*. If it be said that the ‘*olah* gets the place of honour, and is “in the foreground,” seeing it occupies the *first* chapter, and *shelamim* the *third*, we may point out that it usually gets a similar “foreground,” in the pre-Exilic *history*. The sacrifices are very frequently conjoined, and the *usual order* of mention is “burnt-offerings and peace-offerings,” an order, which is very seldom reversed. This idea of prominence is perhaps confirmed by the fact that, when a single term seems used, in a comprehensive, and representative, sense, to denote all the sacrifices that have been offered up, it is generally ‘*olah* that is so used : as far as “foreground” goes, therefore, *the historians* might be supposed to accord it to the ‘*olah*. We do not urge this, as demonstrated ; but we do urge it as showing the absurdity of pretending that the historians have kept the ‘*olah* “in the background,” as a mere subordinate, and occasional, offering, and that it had to wait for honour till a post-Exilic forger bade it “come into the foreground.” It receives the same prominent, and honourable, mention in history, and in Code : and the manner, in which the historians combine it with *shelamim*, is in absolute harmony with the idea, that the Code was well-known to them, as a Mosaic institute.

(3) We have already shown that sacrifices, “connected with a meal,” are *not* ignored in the Code. They are repeatedly prescribed, as a standing ordinance, and in terms, which imply their most manifold occurrence. Further, in some of the prescriptions, the burnt-offering is not even associated with them, far less is it asserted to “*predominate*” over them. In the successive descriptions of ritual (Lev. 1—4), no superior mark of frequency, or of honour, is assigned to *any* class of sacrifice. Elsewhere, in individual verses (Lev. 7. 37 ; Num. 10. 10, 15. 3 and 8, 29. 39), summaries of the classes of sacrifice, in whole or in part, are given, without the slightest discrimination of superiority, in favour of any class. In the records of individual

sacrifices, sometimes one class, sometimes another, might be thought to have prominence. Let us quote only one instance, and it shall be the most minutely, and elaborately, described sacrifice (as to contents), throughout the Priestly Code: Num. 7, the longest chapter in the whole Bible, describes the offerings of the twelve princes of Israel, at the dedication of the altar : these include burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings : and *what are their proportions?* The animals for the burnt-offerings number thirty-six, and the animals for peace-offerings number two hundred and four (verses 87, 88)! Now, by the Code, every one of these two hundred and four animals had to be "connected with a meal." Is it not grotesque, with such a conspicuous record, on such an outstanding occasion, in the heart of the Priestly Code itself, to be told that this Code brings the burnt-offering "EVERWHERE into the foreground," and that "the sacrifices which are UN-CONNECTED with a meal ALTOGETHER PREDOMINATE" throughout it? Our only difficulty is in realising *how Wellhausen can believe in his own Imaginations.*

III. We have another element of his "thesis," still to notice here. He says that the manner of designating the altar, in the Priestly Code, flows from the disappearance of the sacrificial meals, and from the new predominance of the 'olah. We think he lays himself open to an extraordinary exposure, on this head. His words are :

"The *mizbeach*, that is, the place where the *zebhachim* are to be offered, has been transformed into a *mizbach ha-'olah*" (p. 72).

(1) We ask the Bible student's careful attention to the first comment, which we are to make, on this clear, and undoubting, statement. The statement is delivered, as though it were the veriest common-place of criticism, as though it embodied what lies on the very surface of Scripture, and can be impugned by

none. We have only to turn back from Wellhausen's p. 72 to Wellhausen's p. 66, in order to prove, on Wellhausen's authority, that the statement is a sheer romance. On p. 66, Wellhausen (as already fully quoted by us) is engaged in the singular task of dissolving the solid altar of incense into unsubstantial air—it is a mere "invention"—it was never ordered, nor made: and, as one of the proofs of its non-existence, he urges that the *un-warrantable term* "the altar of burnt-offering" (*mizbach ha 'olah*) has been introduced, for distinction's sake, by the forger, into those portions of the Priestly Code, into which the altar of incense has been foisted by him. He denounces the term "the altar of burnt-offering" as utterly unknown to the Priestly Code, and as a mere transparent interloper, occasionally smuggled in, to keep another interloper (the altar of incense) company. The charge is so extraordinary, that we reproduce his exact words :

"The altar of incense is everywhere unknown here; the altar of burnt-offering is the only altar, and, moreover, is always called simply *the altar*, as for example, even in Exod. 27, where it would have been specially necessary to add the qualifying expression. *Only in certain later portions of the Priestly Code does the name altar of burnt-offering occur, viz., in those passages which do recognise the altar of incense*" (p. 66).

It will be seen here that the term "altar of burnt-offering" is quite un-suitable, and un-warrantable : its "ONLY" use (mark the decisive "only") is *to gild an occasional forgery* : the original, and proper, Priestly Code *scouts it*. Turn now to p. 72, and this repudiated term "altar of burnt-offering" has become legal, and notable, and warrantable ; it is now a worthy, and credible, characteristic of the Priestly Code ; it emerges, at the very time when the actual experiences of Israel call for it ; it is not only a right expression, but it felicitously vouches for an important sacrificial evolution, which the process of the ages has brought round ! On p. 66, it is a mere absurd mis-

nomer, tacked on to a forged piece of furniture, it never once occurs in the true Code : on p. 72, it has lost all association with the altar of incense, it is now one of the best indicators of the period, and of the provisions, of the Code, and goes to prove how the burnt-offering has, at last, emerged from an age-long state of "dependence," and has now attained to universal "predominance" ! We ask if the Bible student could desire a clearer sample of the "fantastic tricks before High Heaven," with which the "*Higher Criticism*" is replete. Not only is Wellhausen's every page, and almost his every clause, an Imagination, but he scatters his Imaginations, with such jaunty haste, that he has forgotten, six pages forward, what the last one was. He ought not to leave his own offspring up-protected so soon. If it was wrong of Israel to make the offspring of their *body* pass through fire to Moloch, it is equally wrong of Wellhausen to cast out the offspring of his *brain* in such a fashion.

(2) Having thus answered the argument from Wellhausen himself, it may be still more serviceable to the Bible student, as supplying a further insight into Scriptural phraseology, if we now answer the argument *from Scripture*. The argument implies that the recognised, and standing, name for the altar, throughout the Priestly Code, has become "the altar of burnt-offering," and that the use of this new name indicates how "the burnt-offering" had risen to prominence, post-Exilically. The premisses, from which the conclusion is drawn, are unsound. *It is not the case* that there is a free, and general, use of the name "altar of burnt-offering," in the Priestly Code. Practically, there are only *two* such uses of it. In the account of its *construction* (which may be called the one use), in the closing chapters of Exodus, the name "altar of burnt-offering" several times occurs, for discrimination, when the other altar, "the altar of incense," is in close contiguity. In the account

of the ritual of sin-offerings (which may be called the other use), in Lev. 4, there are some successive occurrences of the name "altar of burnt-offering," again evidently for discrimination, because this is the only Levitical ritual, in which the other altar, "the altar of incense," is *associated* with it, in the sacrificial procedure. In other words, when *the construction* of the two altars, or *the use* of the two altars, has to be recorded *side by side*, the discriminating addition is appended to the name : elsewhere, throughout the Code, the name "altar of burnt-offering" *does not once occur*. In Lev. 1, where the ritual of the various types of "the burnt-offering" is given, surely we might make sure to meet with the newly imposed name "altar of the burnt-offering" : but the name does not once occur, throughout the chapter ! The altar is introduced, in this, its first, mention in Leviticus, as "the altar which is at the door of the tent of meeting" (Lev. 1. 5) : it is here defined by its position : and, having been thus identified, it is spoken of, throughout the rest of the chapter, simply as "the altar." In Lev. 2, where the ritual of the various types of the *minchah* is given, the name "altar of the burnt-offering" does not once occur : it is throughout simply "the altar." In Lev. 3, where the ritual of the various types of *shelamim* is given, the name "altar of the burnt-offering" does not once occur : it is throughout simply "the altar." We have already noticed Lev. 4. We have just to add that, throughout the whole of the remaining chapters of Leviticus (5—27), and throughout the whole of the chapters of Numbers (1—36), the name "altar of the burnt-offering" does not once occur : the recognised, and satisfying, designation is simply "the altar." To show the strong nature of this induction, we shall just take one instance from either Book. From Leviticus, we select Lev. 6. 9—13 : in these five verses, the altar is named six times, and, in all, it is simply "the altar," not once "altar of the burnt-offering" :

this is the more remarkable, because here (as in Lev. 1) it is the law of "*the burnt-offering*," that is being dealt with. From Numbers, we select Num. 7, because, as already said, it is the most extensively described offering, in the whole Code, and includes sacrifices of all kinds : the altar falls to be designated six times, and it is always simply "the altar," not once "the altar of the burnt-offering." What can the reader think *now* of Wellhausen's alleged "TRANSFORMATION"? Would not any unwary, and un-instructed, reader of his page conclude that the "transformed" name, *mizbach ha-'olah*, was freely characteristic of the Code, from end to end, so much so that its new use amounts to a clear indication of an important sacrificial evolution? We have shown abundantly that a more misleading insinuation could hardly have been penned.

(3) If it were worth while, it could easily be shown that, in what we have called the two uses of "the altar of the burnt-offering" (in Exodus, and in Lev. 4), the name does not appear to be prized as a new, and exclusive, or even as a desirable, one, but rather as a somewhat cumbrous representation, from which the writer is glad to escape. In the closing chapters (25—40) of Exodus, a great preference is shown for the name "the altar": it occurs much more frequently than "the altar of the burnt-offering," which is used *only* when proximity to "the altar of incense" necessitates. The same principle pervades Lev. 4: proximity to "the altar of incense" leads to the discrimination "the altar of the burnt-offering," but the writer seems ready (verses 20, 26, 30, 31) to revert to the commoner, and apparently the more honoured, name "the altar." In the famous "appendix" chapter (Exod. 30), though the first ten verses are wholly occupied with the order for "the altar of incense," the intervention of verses 11–16, regarding the atonement-money, seems quite sufficient to break the association with it, and, when the writer resumes, at verses 17–21, he

refers to the other altar, three times over, simply as "the altar." More striking still, in Num. 4. 4-16, describing the service of the Kohathites, in arranging the furniture of the tabernacle for a march, while verse 11 describes their covering "the golden altar" with a cloth of blue, &c., the intervention of verse 12, dealing with all the vessels of the ministry, seems enough to break the association, and, in verses 13, 14, the other altar, the central hope and pride of Israel, is dealt with, under its familiar, and ever recognisable, title—"the altar." We may thus say of Wellhausen's "*transformation*," borrowing his own phraseology, that the Priestly Code, on which he professes to found it, "*knows nothing*" about it, and that "*it holds itself up in the air by its own waistband*" (p. 39).

(4) We will just add that, outside the Code, the "*transformation*" lacks that corroboration, which would seem essential to its truth. If a new name, and a new era, have arisen, why do not Ezra, and Nehemiah, reflect the "*transformation*"? They lived, and wrote, when it was an accomplished fact: why do they so utterly ignore it? They speak of "the altar," "the altar of the house of your God," "the altar of the Lord our God," but they never once name it "the altar of the burnt-offering." This is the more notable, because (as in Lev. 1) Ezra, in two of his references, is dealing with "*burnt-offerings*." If the "*transformation*" is so close at hand, why does not Ezekiel, who adumbrates so many things, adumbrate this? He refers repeatedly to "the altar," and calls it once "the brasen altar," but he never names it "the altar of the burnt-offering." Why do the post-Exilic prophets "know nothing" of the "*transformation*"? Zechariah can speak of "the altar," and Malachi (whose date is indisputable) can speak of "mine altar," and of "the altar of the Lord," but there is not a single occurrence of the epoch-making "the altar of the burnt-offering." In post-Exilic days, we have still the

hallowed, and sufficing, name "the altar," just as in the days of Judges, and of Kings. With what rapidity, and power, would these prophetic pickings have been marshalled, on Wellhausen's page—if it had suited him to parade them !

(C)

We have thus endeavoured to expose the *second* of Wellhausen's fallacies first, because, if we succeed in doing so, the whole of his boasted argument turns to a handful of sand. The foundation of his argument is that the Priestly Code frowns on sacrificial meals, that it makes the burnt-offering (which supplies no flesh for meals) everywhere predominant : and it is then inferred, from this, that that Code could not have been in operation, through a period, wherein meals seem to be an established rule. We have shown that the Code nowhere asserts, for the burnt-offering, the exclusive prominence, which is thus claimed, and that, instead of ignoring, it recognises, and enacts, a multitude of sacrificial meals. If so, how can the occasional references to such meals, in the pre-Exilic history, afford the faintest presumption against the Mosaic origin of the Priestly Code ? *They only illustrate, and confirm, that origin.*

While we might rest in the result, thus attained, it may yet help to present right views of sacrifice, and also to redeem sundry passages of Scripture from mis-interpretation, if we now turn to his *first* fallacy, which is that the symbolic fellowship of a meal was the main, if not exclusive, aim of pre-Exilic sacrifice. We shall show that this is a false estimate of sacrifice, and that the proofs, offered of it, are quite shadowy.

I. Wellhausen's picture of the absolute prevalence of sacrificial meals is a gross exaggeration. We have no statement that the people were so swallowed up of sacrificial zeal, that

they could never partake of a meal, without presenting a sacrifice : yet, says our author, “there was no meal without an offering” ! Not only were there innumerable meals without sacrifices, but many notable sacrifices are specified, where there is neither a statement, nor an implication, of meals. Abraham at Moriah, Gideon at Ophrah, Solomon at Gibeon, Elijah on Carmel, are only prominent samples of sacrifices, where there is no implication of a “sacrificial company” of feasting “guests.” The history suggests that “eating before the Lord” would be a recognised privilege ; but there is nothing to fix the frequency of its occurrence, nor the details of its execution.

II. Another criticism, to which his “picture” (as he calls it) is open, is that it is hardly filled in, *from the pre-Exilic history*, at all ; it is derived from two sources mainly, the one being *his own fancy*, and the other being *the Priestly Code*, whose existence, for the pre-Exilic period, he repudiates ! (1) He says it was “only in the case of very great sacrificial feasts that a large animal (one or more) was given to Jehovah” : there is not an atom of support for this statement, in the whole Old Testament ; it rests wholly on—*Imagination*. (2) He says it is the “fellowships between God and His guests that give their name to the *shelamim*” : this may, conceivably, be true, but there is no proof of it from Scripture. (3) He says, “in *ordinary* slaughterings this notion is not strongly present,” and yet, a few sentences before, he has said “there was *no meal* without an offering” : the statements seem rather “polemical” against each other, and both have to rest, mainly, on his own fancy. (4) He says in the older period “it was *the rule* that only blood and fat were laid upon the altar, but the people ate the flesh” : we believe this, and we derive it from the Priestly Code, which regulated “the older period” : *but whence can Wellhausen derive it?* In the whole pre-Josian records, where can he

lay his finger on a *definite hard-and-fast* "rule," such as has just been quoted ? The Jehovistic Code cannot supply him with it : the only two sacrificial "rules," in that Code, are that the passover must not be eaten with leaven, nor any of it left till the morning. Our author is just masquerading in the clothing of the Priestly Code, whose existence, for that ancient period, he denies ! Partial, and (on our view) natural, echoes of "the rule" may be found, here and there, in the history : but no approach to a full, and formal, statement of "the rule" can be found, outside the Priestly Code. (5) In like manner, he says, "the gift *must* be brought entire by the offerer before the altar, and the greater portion of it God gives up to His guests only after that." This is just another cool, and wholesale, appropriation from the Priestly Code, whose existence is scouted ! The whole pre-Josian records furnish no detailed outline of what "must" thus be attended to. On the *traditional* view, the records are natural, and orderly : on the Wellhausenian (or *imaginationist*) view, they are turned into a topsy turvy "mingle mingle."

III. A still more serious objection to the "picture" is that it errs, essentially, in making social fellowship, at a common table, the primary essential of sacrifice. The history excludes such a view, by the prominence it gives to sacrifices, where no meal is implied. The history further excludes such a view, by the fact that, in several instances, where a meal may seem probable, it is clearly the prior ritual, around the altar, that is regarded as the most important part of the sacrificial procedure. In this, the Code has a satisfying, and natural, accordance with the history : the ritual at the altar is what is most prominently, and most anxiously, prescribed ; the meals receive subordinate, and less minute, specification. This appears to receive a special, and very striking, corroboration, from the regulations

of Lev. 21. 16-24. It is there prescribed that no priest, who hath a blemish (who is blind, or lame, or broken-handed, &c.), shall be allowed to officiate at the altar, "let him not approach to OFFER the bread of his God": but it is prescribed that no such blemish shall disqualify him from participating in the priestly meal, which follows the sacrifice, "he shall EAT the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy." Does not this indicate, unmistakeably, that the "*offering*" of the sacrificial flesh is a much higher, and more sacred, act than the subsequent "*eating*" of other portions of it? Is not the same thing indicated by one of the very texts, which our author, so curiously, quotes? Zechariah, predicting a period of increased, and universal, sanctity, speaks of common things taking on a holy character, "in that day there shall be upon the bells of the horses Holy unto the Lord; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar" (Zech. 14. 20). Surely, no one can read this, without seeing that "the pots," which we may grant our author might be for the sacrificial meals, have, inherently, a *much lower* sanctity than the vessels, which are used, for loftier purposes, "*before the altar*." Thus, with a great show of quotation, our author just goes on evading, or contradicting, the teaching of the very passages, with which he professes to be occupied. Meals might be frequent, and pleasing, enough; but it is un-Scriptural to represent them, as the main idea, or constituent, of a Jewish sacrifice.

In fact, on our author's view, there seems no need for the "meals" having had, primarily, any connection with "the altar" at all. The meals never reach the altar: sacrifice is, very much, a curious blend of sociality, and of selfishness, with God left out of account: it is "only" when an inconvenient superfluity of animals emerges, that the happy thought occurs of parting with one (albeit a "large" one) "to Jehovah."

There seems very little occasion for "altar," or for "priest," in connection with what Wellhausen would treat as the essential aim, and accompaniments, of sacrifices : and a sense of this might have suggested to him that he has, surely, misunderstood the drift of the documents he is explaining. The Decalogue puts God "in the foreground," devoting its whole first table to His honour : The Jehovistic Code puts God "in the foreground," making burnt-offerings, on His altar, its first requirement : The Son of Man puts God "in the foreground," bidding us "seek *first* His Kingdom and righteousness" : Wellhausen might almost be said to relegate God "to the background," to be thought of, and to be helped, after our neighbours, and ourselves, have well eaten and drunk. In Scripture, the meal is a subsequent, and subordinate, concomitant of sacrifices : with Wellhausen, it is their great, and inclusive, scope, and, practically, supersedes the altar.

IV. We have only further to notice a string of texts (fully a dozen of them), by which our author professes to have been influenced, when he was writing his rhapsody on the sacrificial meal. The whole of these texts, combined, do not approach any proof of his "thesis." We might almost call it the *customary* index of their pointlessness, that he, practically, leaves them all un-quoted, and *imprisons them in parentheses*. If we merely note their number, and hurry on, supposing that no one will present such an array of texts, without warrant, we may be convinced : but if we turn up the texts, and ponder them, we will be amazed at the slender cobwebs, on which our author rears his portentous superstructures. Let us criticise them in turn.

(1) "Where a sacrifice took place, there was also eating and drinking (Exod. 32. 6 ; Judges 9. 27 ; 2 Sam. 15. 11 seq. ; Amos 2. 7)." If the position of these four texts is to be

justified, they ought to embrace a law, rendering sacrifice illegal. apart from a meal ; or they ought to be samples, to which all other sacrificial passages in Scripture conform, of the association of sacrifice and meal. Neither of these representations can be maintained for a moment. There is not a legal, and accepted, sacrifice among the four : they are the festival of the golden calf, the idolatrous vintage festival of the Shechemites, the pretended votive festival of Absalom, and a denunciation of renegade worship, by Amos. Is it reasonable to confine these four topics, in a parenthesis, and leave the unwary reader to suppose that they supply a basis, for settling the *quod semper, quod ubique, quod ab omnibus* of Israelitish sacrifice ? Why, the first of the texts specifies “*burnt-offerings*” as well as “*peace-offerings !*” and it puts the burnt-offerings first : might we not then conclude that “where a sacrifice took place, there was also” *always* a burnt offering ! Nay, this same text specifies “*games*” as well as a “*meal*”—“the people sat down for to eat and drink, and rose up for to play” : might we not then conclude that “where a sacrifice took place, there was also” *always*—sports or dancing ! The quotation, from Amos, is “and they lay themselves down beside every altar on pawned clothes, and in the house of their God they drink the wine of such as have been fined” : shall we then conclude that “where a sacrifice took place, there was also” invariably, at every altar, a lying down on pawned clothes ! A more pitiful pretence of demonstration, than these four texts are put forth for, is hardly conceivable. All they suggest is that sacrifices were sometimes associated with feastings. But this, instead of a repudiation of the Priestly Code, is in absolute coincidence with a knowledge of it, for it prescribes frequent sacrificial meals as imperative ! It specially does so, in the case of *shelamim* (which are associated with the golden calf), and of *nedher* (which is attributed to Absalom). Need we repeat that a much longer

list of texts might be given, where no "eating and drinking" are referred to ?

(2) Still more futile is the following. "There was no offering without a meal, and no meal without an offering (1 Kings 1.9)." Should not that one text be overpoweringly charged with sacrificial reference, and with sacrificial prevalence ? Should it not announce that, every day of every year, the Israelites were as busy at sacrifices, as at meals, and that they, practically made the two inseparable ? Yet what do we find, when we turn up the text ? We find there is no clear mention of sacrifice, in the whole context ! if there was a sacrifice, it is entirely matter of inference : assuming that there was, there is not the slightest indication whether it represents what was common, or what was rare, in Israel ! The context describes Adonijah, when conspiring for the kingdom, as "*slaying* sheep and oxen and fatlings, and inviting all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah": the verb (*zabhach*) may mean either "*slaying*," or "*sacrificing*": it is mere conjecture that it can possibly mean "*sacrificing*" here : there is (apart from the verb) no sacrificial reference, in the narrative : and the feast is described (verse 25) as "eating and drinking before Adonijah," not as "eating and drinking before Jehovah." Assume, however, that the feast of this ambitious rebel had some un-recorded sacrificial associations, how is it possible, out of this tiny morsel of history, to evolve a theory of all the sacrifices, and of all the meals, of all the generations of Israel ? *That* is what our author accomplishes. He says "there was no offering without a meal, and no meal without an offering": and he points us to the feast of Adonijah, in proof.

(3) "At no important *Bamah* was entertainment wholly wanting, such a $\lambda\acute{e}\sigma\chi\eta$ as that in which Samuel feasted Saul, or Jeremiah the Rachabites (1 Sam. 9. 22 ; Jer. 35. 2)." Because there happened to be a sacrificial meal a-going, on the

day when Saul arrived at Zuph, is *that* any proof that similar "entertainment" was waiting, for chance visitors, at Zuph, in the other 364 days of the year? And, though it were, what remotest connection has it with proving Wellhausen's *peculiar views* of the burnt-offering? And how does he know that Zuph was an "important" place of worship? And what help would the knowledge, though he had it, give him?

Then, because Jeremiah, in order to secure a symbolical basis for a stern reproof, receives a divine command to take the Rechabites into a chamber of the Temple, beside the chamber of the princes, and to set bowls of wine before them, is *that* any proof that the Temple was a place of "entertainment," into which visitors might be freely brought, throughout all the days of the year? And, though it were, is *that* any proof that "*burnt-offerings*" were not *as regularly* associated every day with the Temple worship, as were "bowls of wine"? And, if it be no such proof, then Jeremiah's offering wine to the Rechabites is utterly, and absolutely, inoperative, in yielding a single grain of support to Wellhausen's thesis.

We might suggest other queries, e.g., how can Jeremiah be said to have "feasted" the Rechabites, when they declined to taste a single drop out of his "bowls"? And how can they be so lauded for repudiating the temptation of the bowls, if these bowls were part of a *divinely prescribed* sacrificial meal? But we confine ourselves to this further query: How can Wellhausen escape the charge of *glaring anachronism*, in pointing to Jeremiah and the Rechabites, as illustrating the *same period*, as the meeting of Saul and Samuel at Zuph? Jeremiah's strange command, as to the Rechabites, was received *after Josiah's death*; it is expressly stated to have been received "in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah" (Jer. 35. 1). Now "the *turning-point* in the history of the sacrificial system was *the reformation of Josiah*:

what we find in the Priestly Code is the matured result of that event" (p. 76). If there were any reality in this lofty pronouncement, if it were the case that "the reformation of Josiah" had *cut us adrift* from the sacrificial system of "the older period" (of which the sacrificial meal was the essence), would it not be passing strange, in the reign of Josiah's son and successor, to find Jeremiah "polemical" against Josiah, and fostering, by divine command, the central characteristic of the system, against which Josiah had done battle? We found it difficult to make p. 66, and p. 72, "lie down" in harmony: we will not find it much easier to make p. 71, and p. 76, "feed together." P. 76 gives us "*the turning-point*": p. 71 gives us two orthodox examples of sacrifice, on *opposite sides* of "the turning-point," bracketed together in illustration of the normal praxis of *one undivided* period! It is difficult to treat with patience such a pretentious, and inconsequent, imposition. It has not a rag of reality to cover it, from the sole of the foot to the crown of the head.

(4) We have already shown that his quotation, from Zechariah, *destroys* his thesis, instead of supporting it; for "the pots in the Temple" (which may be assumed as for meals) have, avowedly, a *less sacred* function to subserve, than the "bowls *before the altar*": they are not, therefore, related to the chief essence of sacrifice: to equalise them with the "bowls," is the index of a revolution. Besides, Zechariah is not describing the praxis of his own day, he is describing the changes of a glorious Messianic future, when all the nations shall be going up to keep the feast of tabernacles, in God's honour, at Jerusalem! And, though it were his own day, yet if his day were *post-Josian*, our author would be landed in the same anachronism, as with Jeremiah and the Rechabites. The quotation can impress none, except those who hurry on, without verifying it.

(5) "Even on occasions that, to our way of thinking, seem highly unsuitable, the meal is nevertheless not wanting (*Judges 20. 26, 21. 4 ; 1 Sam. 13. 9-12*)."
Let any one turn up, and read, these texts, and he will find there is not even a partial description of a "meal," in any of the three ! He will find also that "*the burnt-offering*," instead of being ignored, figures "in the foreground," in the whole three ! The only way to prove the *probability* of meals, on these three occasions, is by recognising the existence of the Priestly Code (which prescribes meals along with "peace-offerings"), throughout their period. But Wellhausen cuts himself off from the *possibility* of such proof, by his fantastic relegation of the Code to post-Exilic time.

(6) "That perfect propriety was not always observed might be taken for granted, and is proved by *Isa. 28. 8* even with regard to the Temple of Jerusalem : all tables are full of vomit, there is no room." What conceivable support could this (though granted) give to the thesis ? If the meals, that followed after a sacrifice, became scenes of intemperance, is that any proof that the meal was the main essence of sacrifice ? or is it any proof that the "burnt-offering" was a mere appanage of the "peace-offering" ? But further : there is not the slightest special reference to the people's sacrificial meals, in the whole twenty-eighth chapter of Isaiah, as any one may see by glancing over it ! The prophet is denouncing the shameless intoxications (whether literal, or spiritual, or both) in which Judah is following Ephraim to her ruin, and in which all classes, notably the priests and prophets, are involved.

(7) "Hence also Eli's suspicion regarding Hannah was a natural one, and by no means so startling as it appears." If Hannah was enjoying a sacrificial meal, at Shiloh, she was doing what she was encouraged, and required, to do, by the Priestly Code. And what has "Eli's suspicion" of her to do

with the relative importance of “burnt-offerings” and “peace-offerings”? We cannot forbear adding : If “Eli’s suspicion” proves the meal to have been the main essence of sacrifice, in the days of the Judges, does not a similar “suspicion,” on a still grander occasion,—“these men are full of new wine (Acts 2. 13)” —prove that *meals were still the main essence of sacrifice*, five centuries after the Exile, and when the Priestly Code was certainly in un-disputed sway ! That is what might come of embracing tomfoolery, in lieu of sober reasoning.

We have thus run over his array of fully a dozen of texts, with the view of assuring the Bible student that they do not supply one iota of contradiction to the traditional view of Jewish sacrifice. They figure, in Wellhausen’s paragraph, as a *row of deceivers*, stuck into successive parentheses, without being allowed to speak a word : we have *torn down* the jaunty descriptions, with which he had mantled them, in order to find beneath what testimony they offer regarding themselves : and there is not one of them, that yields a pin-point of evidence, in support of his fantastic “thesis.”

(D)

We have thus, with considerable patience and detail, canvassed Wellhausen’s extraordinary discovery of the evolution of the burnt-offering out of the peace-offering, and we are not aware that we have left un-sifted a single statement, or text, that he has put forward to support it. The result is that the pretended evolution turns out a mere dream, or Imagination. It has no support from probability, nor from Scripture. The burnt-offering holds its own, as a recognised, and fundamental, method of approaching the Deity, from the earliest ages : and every historical reference to it, in the Old Testament, is in harmony with the origin of the Priestly Code, as being Mosaic.

We shall now conclude this lengthened chapter, as proposed,

by pointing out first a notable *omission*, and secondly a suggestive *admission*, which our author makes, in the paragraphs, which have been under review.

I. (1) We may present the *omission*, by borrowing a query from Zechariah, “*The Prophets*, where are they”? Why does Wellhausen make no appeal to the *usus loquendi* of the *earlier prophets* of Israel? If the *shelamim*, with their meals, were the main constituent of sacrifice, while these prophets lived, and if they knew the ‘olah, merely as an occasional appanage of the *shelamim*, might we not expect these facts to be reflected, in the sacrificial phraseology of their prophecies? Nothing approaching such a reflection can be found. *The burnt-offering* is assigned a prominence, and an antiquity, which their readers can be assumed as ready to acknowledge. There is nothing to suggest that it was only to come into “independence,” and into “the foreground,” centuries after they wrote. They seem in *total ignorance* of the sacrificial praxis, which Wellhausen has discovered, as their life-long environment.

(2) The following somewhat singular fact is worth notice. Those, on whose diction our author has founded, as “the older prophets,” are Isaiah, Amos, Hosea, Micah, and Jeremiah (pp. 56–59). Each of these writers mentions ‘olah, in a way which implies its antiquity, and its independence; but, in the writings of *the whole five*, there is ONLY ONE express mention of *shelamim*! And, in that one mention (Amos 5. 22), it is *shelem* in the singular, and in a manner, which pulverises our author’s view that a singular should only mean *one* animal—“the peace offering (singular) of your fat beasts (plural) I will not respect.” Has not our author told us that it was “what is *essential* for the idea of sacrifice,” in that olden period, that “gives *their name* to the *shelamim*” (p. 71)? And yet, in the five prophets of that period, the specially bestowed, and significant, “name”

occurs only once, and in the singular! Nay, has not our author (p. 65) pointed us to Amos, to Isaiah, and to Micah, as specifying, in three classical passages, *every kind* of sacrifice, that was known in their time—as “exhausting everything pertaining to sacred gifts and liturgic performances, in which, for the sake of lengthening the catalogue, they do not shrink from repetitions even”? And yet, in *two* of the *three* “catalogues,” which are thus “exhaustive,” and which “do not shrink from repetitions even,” the name *shelamim* does not once occur, either in singular, or in plural! Shall we add that, in one of the three “catalogues” (Micah 6. 6–8), the ‘*olah*’ is *the only* animal sacrifice that is named! nay, that it embraces a twofold implication of the ‘*olah*, for “the fruit of my body” evidently points to a human burnt offering! We are far from (we are the reverse of) urging that *shelamim* were unknown in these prophets’ days: we are only illustrating how abundantly our author may be “hoist with his own” Argument from Silence, and what a curious company his Imaginations constitute, when they are summoned, from their respective pages, to look at each other. Undoubtedly, peace-offerings would be quite abundant in the days of these old prophets, though, in four of them, there does not happen to be a single verse, where occasion occurs to name *shelamim*: and we cannot doubt that *zebhach*, while sometimes (as apparently in Isa. 1. 11; Hos. 3. 4, 6. 6) carrying the *general* idea of sacrifice by slaughter, has at other times (as apparently in Jer. 6. 20, 7. 21) a special reference to the established varieties of peace-offerings—a circumstance eminently harmonious with our view of the Priestly Code. Still the facts of the use, by these five prophets, of the name *shelem* (a name reflecting “the essential idea for sacrifice”), are, as we have stated them.

(3) Apart from “the older prophets,” what of the “*transition*” prophet? Ezekiel, by supposition, has outlived the

pre-eminence of the *shelamim*: and he is writing, from his exile, an outline of a system, in which the ‘olah “shall have become independent, and shall come everywhere into the foreground.”” And yet, in “publishing a programme for the restored theocracy,” he freely speaks of *shelamim* as a prominent, and established, class ! The five prophets, in whose times they were quite predominant, have but one solitary, and singular, mention of them : the prophet, whose “programme” is to dwarf, and to subordinate, them, establishes them in permanent honour !

(4) And what of the *post-Exilic* prophets ? They must have known the ‘olah, as “everywhere in the foreground,” for they were the confederates of the Priestly Code. And yet it so happens that the ‘olah is *not once named* by any post-Exilic prophet ! Are we to infer that these prophets “*know nothing*” of it ? that they could not have seen it everywhere predominant, without having somehow named it ? By no means : common sense, and the express statements of the post-Exilic *historians*, necessitate their knowledge of it. But the fact stated is another illustration of the absurdity of the Argument from Silence. Malachi refers repeatedly to animal sacrifices, but he never once names any, as ‘olah. His frequent expression for sacrifice is *minchah*, a word which is as old as the days of the first recorded sacrifice, when Abel sacrificed “the firstlings of his flock.” We may thus connect the last Book of the Old Testament with the first, and ask our author: If Malachi, who saw the ‘olah “everywhere in the foreground,” habitually describes animal sacrifice, as *minchah*, is it not eminently credible that Abel’s animal sacrifices may sometimes have included ‘olah too, seeing they are described in Genesis, as *minchah* ? This might perhaps help our author to an earlier, and wiser, view of the origin, and of the permanence, of the burnt-offering.

By this rapid survey of prophetic fiction, we mean to fortify the Bible student in the possession of what Wellhausen has withheld from him. We entertain no doubt whatever that the foregoing significant facts were as clearly present to Wellhausen's mind, when he was penning the *Prolegomena*, as they are, at this moment, to ourselves. Why does he ignore them in his pages? "*The Prophets, where are they?*"

II. So much for our author's notable *omission*. We said also he makes a suggestive *admission*, which is worth pointing out. Twice over, in the paragraphs which this chapter reviews, he, practically, acknowledges that his own sense of fitness is "polemical" against the divine sense of fitness (so far as the latter may be held as reflected from the writers of Scripture). (1) He tells us what *ought* to be the force of 'olah, as fixed by its derivation, and what, therefore, is a natural, and legitimate, use of it: but he adds that the writers of Scripture discountenance his grammatical *dictum*, they will not act on what he holds to be self-evident—"this, however, is never done" (p. 70): *he* has a sure theory about the use of 'olah, but *they* "know nothing" of it. (2) Then he quotes three texts (last line, p. 71, and top, p. 72), where the Israelitish law of sacrifice seems to have imposed meals on the people, but where, if *he* had been the legislator, nothing so out of place would have been prescribed: the legislator's sense of propriety was but limited, it had not the perfection, that has *now* been reached: the people are described as at sacrificial meals, not only when they are "unsuitable," but unsuitable in a "high" degree—"even on occasions that, *to our way of thinking*, seem highly unsuitable, the meal is nevertheless not wanting": Wellhausen, had he had the arranging, would have seen the "high" unsuitableness of the meal, but the imperfect conductors of the Scripture narrative were comparatively blind.

He thus admits that "OUR way of thinking" may often be one thing, while the "SCRIPTURAL way of thinking" may be another thing; and such admission seems to justify us, in saying, *Wellhausenum est errare*. If "our way of thinking" be at fault, in these two instances, who can tell in how many un-realised instances it has been similarly at fault? We seem here to come very close to the root of the matter—just as we appeared to come very near it, when we found that he had been "*tempted to conjecture*." Our author would need a perfectly superhuman power, in divining the motives, and in tracing the eccentricities, of men: practically, it is his own subjectivity, that is the test of everything. If, instead of cherishing that fatal, and exaggerated, trust in "our way of thinking," he had been content, humbly and straightforwardly to enquire, "*What saith the Scripture?*" he would hardly have penned a page of his *Prolegomena*.

CHAPTER X.

THE ALLEGED LATENESS, AND ENORMOUS IMPORTANCE, OF
THE SIN AND TRESPASS OFFERINGS.

WE now proceed to Wellhausen's next discovery of evolution, among the "kinds" of Israelitish sacrifice. It is an evolution, of the usual nebulous, and undemonstrable, kind, through which he detects the sin-offering (*chattath*), and the trespass-offering (*asham*), prescribed in Lev. 4, 5, as having passed. These offerings, he tells us, appear, with extraordinary frequency and vigour, in the Priestly Code; but they were quite unknown in pre-Exilic time; there is not the slightest trace of them, prior to Ezekiel. There may have been "fines," he says, payable for sins to the priests, in previous ages, but there was nothing, in the remotest degree, resembling the Priestly sin or trespass-offering. Even in the Code, these offerings had not been known, nor prescribed, from the first: he divides Leviticus into two halves, and says the second half was in force, a good while before the first half had any existence: in this second (and earlier) half, he holds there is not the slightest knowledge, nor recognition, of sin and trespass offerings: nay, he can sub-divide the first half into "primary," and "secondary," passages (a distinction, of which the poor Jews knew nothing), and show the sin or trespass-offering to be such a late invention, that it is only in the "secondary" passages that it, at last, crops up. This kind of offering frowns utterly on "meals": the old joyousness of previous sacrificial usages has been quite stamped out; nothing, in the

east resembling “ meal,” or merriment, can now be tolerated. Our author states this discovery, as follows :—

“ What the thank-offering has lost, the sin and trespass offerings have gained ; the voluntary private offering which the sacrificer ate in a joyful company at the holy place has given way before the compulsory, of which he obtains no share, and from which the character of the sacred meal has been altogether taken away. The burnt-offering, it is true, still continues to be a meal, if only a one-sided one, of which God alone partakes ; but in the case of the sin-offering everything is kept far out of sight which could recall a meal, as, for example, the accompaniments of meal and wine, oil and salt ; of the flesh no portion reaches the altar, it all goes as a fine to the priest. Now, of *this kind* of sacrifice, which has *an enormous importance* in the Priestly Code, *not a single trace* occurs in the rest of the Old Testament before Ezekiel, neither in the Jehovahist and Deuteronomist, nor in the historical and prophetical Books. ‘Olah and zebhach comprehend all animal sacrifices, ‘olah and minchah, or zebhach and minchah, all sacrifices whatsoever ; nowhere is a special kind of sacrifice for atonement met with (1 Sam. 3. 14). Hos. 5. 8 does indeed say ‘They eat the sin of my people, and they are greedy for its guilts,’ but the interpretation which will have it that the priests are here reproached with in the first instance themselves inducing the people to falsification of the sacred dues, in order to make these up again with the produce of the sin and trespass offerings, is either too subtle or too dull. It would be less unreasonable to co-ordinate with the similarly named sin and trespass offering of the Pentateuch the five golden mice, and the five golden emerods with which the Philistines send back the Ark, and which in 1 Sam. 6. 3, 4, 8 are designated *asham*, or, still better, the sin and trespass monies which, according to 2 Kings 12. 17 (A.V. 16), fell to the share of the Jerusalem priests. Only the fact is that even in the second passage the *asham* and *chattath* are no sacrifices, but, more exactly to render the original meaning of the words, mere fines, and in fact money fines. On the other hand, the *chattath* referred to in Micah 6. 7 has nothing to do with a due of the priests, but simply denotes the guilt which eventually another takes upon himself. Even in Isa. 53. 10, a passage which is certainly late, *asham* must not be taken in the technical sense of the ritual legislation, but simply (as in Micah) in the sense of guilt, borne by the innocent for the guilty. For the explanation of this prophetic passage Gramberg has rightly had recourse to the narra-

tive of 2 Sam. 21. 1-14. 'Upon Saul and upon his house lies blood-guiltiness, for having slain the Gibeonites' is announced to David as the cause of a three years' famine. When asked how it can be taken away, the Gibeonites answer, 'It is not a matter of silver and gold to us with respect to Saul and his house; let seven men of his family be delivered to us that we may hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul upon the mountain of the Lord.' This was done; all the seven were hanged.

"*Asham* and *chattath* as offerings occur for the first time in Ezekiel, and appear *not long before his day* to have come into the place of the earlier pecuniary fines (2 Kings 12. 17 [16]), which perhaps already also admitted of being paid in kind; probably *in the seventh century*, which seems to have been very open to the mystery of atonement and blood-shedding, and very fertile in the introduction of new religious usages. The sin and trespass offerings of the Pentateuch still bear traces of their origin in fines and penalties; they are *not gifts to God*, they are not even symbolical, they are *simply mulcts payable to the priests*, partly of fixed commutation value (Lev. 5. 15). Apart from the mechanical burning of the fat they have in common with the sacrifice only the shedding of blood, originally a secondary matter, which has here become the chief thing. This circumstance is an additional proof of our thesis. The ritual of the simple offering has three acts: (1) the presentation of the living animal before Jehovah, and the laying on of hands as a token of manumission on the part of the offerer; (2) the slaughtering and the sprinkling of the blood on the altar; (3) the real or seeming gift of the sacrificial portions to the Deity, and the meal of the human guests. In the case of the burnt-offering the meal in the third act disappears, and the *slaughtering* in the second comes into prominence as *significant, and sacred*, inasmuch as (*what is always expressly stated*) it must take place *in the presence of Jehovah*, at the *north side of the altar*. In the case of the sin and trespass offering, the third act is dropped entirely, and accordingly the whole significance of the rite attaches to the slaughtering, which of course also takes place before the altar, and to the sprinkling of the blood, which has become peculiarly developed here. It is obvious how the metamorphosis of the gift and the meal into a bloody atonement advances and reaches its acme in this last sacrificial act.

"This ritual seems to betray its novelty even within the Priestly Code itself by a certain vacillation. In the older corpus of law (Lev. 17-23) which has been taken into that document, all

sacrifices are still embraced under one or other of the two heads *zebhach* and *'olah* (17. 8, 22. 18, 21); there are no others. The *asham* indeed occurs in 19. 21 seq., but, as is recognised, only in a later addition; on the other hand, it is not demanded in 22. 14, where it must have been according to Lev. 5 and Num. 5. And even apart from Lev. 17—26 there is on this point no sort of agreement between the kernel of the Priestly Code and the later additions, or “novels,” so to speak. For one thing, there is a difference as to the ritual of the most solemn sin-offering between Exod. 29, Lev. 9 on the one hand, and Lev. 4 on the other; and what is still more serious, the *trespass*-offering never occurs in the primary but only in the secondary passages, Lev. 4—7, 14; Num. 5. 7, 8, 6. 1, 18. 9. In the latter, moreover, the distinction between *asham* and *chattath* is not very clear, but only the intention to make it, perhaps because in the old *praxis* there actually was a distinction between *keseph chattath* and *keseph asham*, and in Ezekiel between *chattath* and *asham*” (pp. 72—75).

We have here another illustration of that royal road to demonstration, in which Wellhausen and his school delight. They make assertions, with an assurance, which is perfectly unlimited, and which leads the reader, almost unconsciously, to conclude that their assertions must be true, and that it would be almost insulting their veracity, to think of verifying them. We have found this notably, and abundantly, in the previous chapter, and we find it here again. We shall first bring together, in a few paragraphs, some samples of the contradictoriness, by which the paragraphs, which we have just quoted, are over-run; and we shall then look at the “thesis,” of which they are presented, as supplying “proof.”

I. Take the following, as illustrations of the difficulty of reconciling the paragraphs with Scripture, and with Wellhausen :

(1) He says the sin-offering (*chattath*) was quite unknown to the writer of Lev. 17—26. Why, the writer expressly names it, in Lev. 23. 19! “And ye shall offer one he-goat for

a sin-offering (*chattath*) and two he-lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings."

(2) He says the trespass-offering (*asham*) was unknown to the writer of Lev. 17—**26**. But the writer expressly names it, three times over, in Lev. 19, 21, 22! Wellhausen has noticed this; so he coolly decrees that the writer *never wrote* these two verses—they are "*a later addition*"! Of this he does not offer the faintest particle of proof. The *asham*, therefore, remains, as distinctly known to the writer.

(3) He says the burnt-offering is "significantly" discriminated from other offerings, by the fact that the Priestly Code requires it to be slain "*at the north side of the altar*," and that this fact is so essential, that it "**IS ALWAYS EXPRESSLY STATED.**" Will it be believed that, in the three statements of the ritual of the burnt-offering, which the Code (Lev. 1) contains, the killing "*at the north side of the altar*" occurs, in *only one* of the three statements? A fact, which "*is always expressly stated*," is stated only *once* in *three* references! In order to help the Bible student to appreciate the solemn precision, with which Wellhausen announces facts, we may add that killing "*at the north side of the altar*" is, except in the *single case* just mentioned, *never once* particularised, throughout the whole Priestly Code, in connection with *any* sacrifice! What a commentary on his "*always expressly*!"

There is even more than the above: the accompanying (and equivalent) expression "*before the Lord*," or "*in the presence of Jehovah*," instead of being *peculiar* to the burnt-offering, is applied, with unfailing regularity, to the slaughter of the other sacrifices, to the peace-offerings, throughout Lev. 3, and to the sin-offerings, throughout Lev. 4! There are no slaughterings, in Lev. 2, to which it could be applied. Is it possible to read such facts, without exclaiming, *What a pompous imposture!* The killing at the "*north side of the altar*" was, evidently, a usage,

common for *all* sacrifices, and was a quite subordinate arrangement, a matter of mere convenience, rather than of "significance." And yet we have a nineteenth century German pointing us to it, as a subtle trace of a "significant, and sacred," evolution!

(4) On a previous page, he says, "the small body of legislation, contained in Lev. 17—26, is *the transition* from Deuteronomy to the Priestly Code" (p. 35, note 1) : this implies that this "small body" could not have seen the light, earlier than the beginning of *the sixth century*. Now, compare this with the paragraphs we are criticising. He says that the sin and trespass offerings, first mentioned by Ezekiel, had come into observance, somewhat before Ezekiel's time, and "probably in *the seventh century*, which seems to have been very open to the mystery of atonement and blood-shedding." *But he also says* (as already quoted) that the sin and trespass offerings are *utterly unknown* to the writer of Lev. 17—26, and that any mention of them, on his pages, can only be regarded as "in a *later addition*." Putting the *three* pronouncements together, we are asked to believe that the sin and trespass offerings, which were ordained in *the seventh century*, have their *recent date* proved by the fact that it is impossible to find them in a Code, whose earliest date is the beginning of *the sixth century*! Could anything show more clearly the tissue of contradictory, yet infallible, Imaginations, of which Wellhausen's pages are made up?

(5) Before leaving this "small body," we note that he describes it, as "*taken into* that document (the Priestly Code)." But what proof has he of this "taking into"? He offers "not the faintest trace" of proof. Both on p. 35, and on p. 75, he treats this "taking into" as an indubitable fact, and he uses it, throughout his volume, whenever it seems to suit, as a sufficient basis for important conclusions; but he cannot present an atom of proof, in support of it. And we

have just seen, besides, how "polemical" it is against another of his own Imaginations.

(6) Regarding "the sin and trespass offerings of the Pentateuch," he says "they are *simply mulcts payable to the priests*, partly of fixed commutation value." There are two glaring contradictions of Scripture here. First, his description of what the *sin-offering* "simply" consists of, is utterly un-warranted. The animal sin-offering is described, in great detail, from Lev. 4. 1 to Lev. 5. 10, and the reference to a "mulct to the priest" is never once introduced! There is (1) the laying of the sacrificer's hand, on the head of the sin-offering; (2) the killing of the sin-offering, before the Lord; (3) the sprinkling of the blood, either in the sanctuary, or on, and around, the altar; (4) the taking of the most sacred portions, the fat, the kidneys, and the caul above the liver, and burning them on the altar of burnt-offering: *these* are the essential acts, that make up the sin-offering. The circumstance, that the rest of the flesh *goes to the priest*, and to his family, is so subordinate, that it is not once referred to: it comes in afterwards, as a supplementary regulation, in Lev. 6. 24-30: nay, the last of these verses (6. 30) prescribes that *two out of the four sin-offerings*, described in Lev. 4, shall *not go to the priest* at all, but shall, in accordance with Lev. 4, be burnt outside the camp! In view of such facts, is it not ludicrous to describe "the sin-offering of the Pentateuch," as a mere "mulct" to the priest?

(7) The other contradiction is when he describes the *trespass-offering* as "simply a mulct to the priest, partly of fixed commutation value." (a) Here, also, the giving of flesh to the priest is *no part* of the sacrifice proper, as described in Lev. 5. 14—6. 7, but is given, as a *supplement* to a further description of the sacrifice, in Lev. 7. 6, 7. (b) But, besides that, in a variety of instances (Lev. 6. 2, 3), where a trespass-

Offering has been rendered necessary, it is *not* "to the priest" that the "compensation" is payable, it is expressly made payable *to the person wronged*: "he shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: *unto him to whom it appertaineth* shall he give it, in the day of his being found guilty" (Lev. 6. 5). A similar enactment is repeated, in Num. 5. 6-8: restitution is to be made "*unto him in respect of whom he hath been guilty*": only in cases, where "no kinsman" is available, shall the restitution be "the priest's." The *only* case, in which restitution is directly to the priest, is when the sacred dues have been tampered with (Lev. 5. 15, 16). In view of these, not recondite, facts, what can be thought of an author, who assures us, in the most confident terms, that the whole account of "the trespass-offering of the Pentateuch" is that it is "simply a mulct to the priest"? Can any one feel safe, in following such a guide?

(8) He says of the flesh of the animal sin-offering that "*no portion* reaches the altar, it all goes as a fine to the priest." We have just shown that the most sacred "portions," viz. the fat, the kidneys, and the caul above the liver, *inexorably* "reach the altar": and we have shown that, in *two* out of the *four* sin-offerings, in Lev. 4, "the priest," instead of getting "all," does not get the slightest portion, of the rest of the flesh. Again, where is our author's accuracy?

He might take a lesson in language from Ezekiel. The great privilege of the sons of Zadok is to be this, "they shall stand before Me to offer unto Me THE FAT AND THE BLOOD, saith the Lord God" (Ezek. 44. 15). God ennobles these portions by calling them His "bread," "when ye offer MY BREAD, the fat and the blood" (Ezek. 44. 7). Can we fancy Ezekiel declaring that a "mulct to the priest" is the whole account of a sin-offering, and insinuating that "no portion" of its flesh "reaches the altar"?

(9) On p. 62, he tells us that sacrifice took its rise from the analogy of *human eating*, "as to man so also to God that which is eatable is by preference offered." In the paragraphs before us, this process, after ages of evolution, *ends* in a "peculiarly developed sprinkling of the blood," becoming God's supreme enjoyment, in sacrifice: the evolution "advances and reaches its *acme* in this last sacrificial act." But *the Priestist* (p. 54) has made the eating of blood, *by man*, to have been forbidden, since the days of Noah; and he re-iterates the prohibition, on pain of death, throughout his Code. We are asked to believe, therefore, that sacrificial evolution *started* in God's receiving, by analogy, a portion of human "eatables," and that it "*reached its acme*" in God's receiving a specially luscious meal of what had been absolutely forbidden, as an "eatable," to man, since the days of Noah! No wonder that "Europe" is "profoundly impressed," when such incoherence is palmed off, as evolution.

(10) In the above paragraphs, he makes "the slaughtering, and the sprinkling of the blood on the altar," essential parts of the "simple offering," *from the first*. "The blood," therefore, was *no now* meal for Jehovah; He had it all along. But we have just seen that he points to "the sprinkling of the blood" as the post-Exilic "*acme*," so that his "*acme*" is, practically, identical with his germ! No wonder he says "*peculiarly developed*." The "*peculiarity*" is indescribable.

(11) On p. 80, he says, "in the Priestly Code the peculiar mystery of ALL animal sacrifices is *atonement by blood*." Perhaps so, but he has not got the information from *the Code*. Lev. 3 gives a catalogue of three forms of "animal sacrifice," and "atonement by blood" is not specified, as an effect of any of them. There are three similar forms, in Lev. 1, and "atonement" is specified, in connection with only one.

(12) In the above paragraphs, he describes *the third* of "three acts," of which the "simple offering" used to consist,

as follows, “(3) the real or seeming *gift* of the sacrificial portions to the Deity, and the meal of the human guests”: and he then adds, “in the case of the sin and trespass offering the *third act* is dropped entirely.” We have already shown that there is here a glaring contradiction of Scripture: the well-known “sacrificial portions to the Deity” are “the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver”; and these “portions” are as *inflexibly* required to be given “to the Deity,” in the case of sin-offerings (Lev. 4), and in the case of trespass-offerings (Lev. 7. 3–5), as in the case of peace-offerings (Lev. 3)! What can be thought of an author, who tells the unwary reader that the “*gift*” of these “portions” is “*dropped entirely*”?

But we shall show that he contradicts Wellhausen, as flatly as he contradicts Scripture. On p. 78, we actually have “sin-offerings, and trespass-offerings,” described as sacrifices, “of which GOD RECEIVED EVERYTHING”! “Those sacrifices were preferred of which *God received everything* and man nothing—burnt-offerings, *sin-offerings*, and *trespass-offerings*” (p. 78). On p. 74, sin-offerings are those, in which portions for the Deity are “*dropped entirely*”: on p. 78, these same sin-offerings are those, in which the Deity “*received everything*.” Can a grosser contradiction be conceived?

We think we have sufficiently illustrated the difficulty of reconciling the paragraphs, which we are criticising, either with Scripture, or with Wellhausen. Our author really hardly resembles a responsible investigator at all: he is more like a child, sporting among valuables, and “chucking” them about at its pleasure.

II. We think what has already been urged amounts to a

most ample discrediting of Wellhausen's "discovery," regarding the sin-offering. He presents an evolution of it, which is at once invisible, and incomprehensible. But we said that, after congregating the contradictions of the paragraphs, into a common assembly, we would glance at some aspects of the "thesis," which they are intended to support.

From the opening of the paragraphs (say the *first three* sentences, and specially comparing the *second* sentence with the *third*), we are led to suppose that the Priestly Code has not only enacted sin-offerings, as a, practically, *new* branch of sacrifice, but that it invests them, throughout its length and breadth, with "*an enormous importance.*" The old "voluntary," and "joyful," offerings have had to disappear : the burnt-offering has not been quite so effaced, for it "still continues": but the impression, left upon the reader, is that a new "kind of sacrifice" holds everywhere the foremost, and predominant, place, and that the sin-offering is the great, and significant, characteristic of the Priestly Code. Such is the scope of the three sentences, to which we refer : it will not be difficult to show that the "*enormous importance,*" which is thus conjured up, is, to a great extent, a mere Imagination of Wellhausen's. We shall endeavour to give abundant proof of this charge.

(1) The opening chapters of Leviticus (1. 1—6. 7) prescribe, in detail, and in succession, the rituals for Israelitish sacrifices, under five classes, the '*olah*', the '*minchah*', the '*zebhach-shelamim*', the '*chattath*', and the '*asham*'. But there is not the slightest statement as to which of the five excels the others in "*importance*," nor as to which of the five is to be most frequently offered. *By what authority*, therefore, can it be pretended that the Code assigns to the fourth, and to the fifth, classes "*an enormous importance*?"

According to Wellhausen, the fourth, and the fifth, occur in

"secondary" additions to the Code, while the first three occur in "primary" parts, which constitute "the kernel," of the Code. We regard this distinction as purely imaginary, and as having no warrant: but, if it were warranted, the consequence would, surely, be that, on Wellhausen's own premisses, the first three classes occupy a more fundamental, and more recognised, position than the fourth, and the fifth!

A surer index of relative "importance" is perhaps derivable from the following consideration. The first three classes seem left open to the free choice of the people, whenever a free-will offering, or the making of a vow, may be suggested to them, by the varying experiences of life: there is no specification of circumstances, nor of situations, to which the offerings must be confined: they are prescribed with the utmost generality and freedom. The fourth, and the fifth, classes, on the other hand, are rigorously confined to occasions, where the offerers have been guilty of sinning by *sheghaghah*. The import of this expression is sinning by inadvertence, or ignorance, or miscalculation. It is the same word as is used (and this is the other principal use of it in the Hebrew Bible) in connection with the homicide, for whom the city of refuge is provided: the protected man-slayer is he only who has killed his neighbour in *sheghaghah*, i.e. who has killed him without settled purpose, without ill-will, without deliberate effort. He, who kills his neighbour in *sheghaghah*, has the city of refuge to flee to: he, who hurts Jehovah's holy things, or his neighbour's property, in *sheghaghah*, has the sacrifices of Lev. 4, 5 to have recourse to: to these occasions the *chattath* and *asham* offerings are confined. We venture to urge that this marked limitation of the fourth, and of the fifth, classes of offerings, if it points to anything at all, points to their occupying a much more subordinate, and less general, position, than the first three classes occupy. Thus, a full, and unbiased, consideration of the opening chapters of Leviticus, which con-

stitute the main basis of the Code, is quite “ polemical ” against Wellhausen’s pretence that the sin and trespass offerings are the *alpha* and *omega* of its legislation.

(2) The same conclusion will be reached, by attending to a most comprehensive, and significant, passage, which immediately follows the chapters, to which we have just referred. We refer to Lev. 6. 8–13. The legislator here gives an outline of the most frequent uses to which, from day to day, and from year to year, the fire on the altar is to be devoted. And, in this outline, the sin and trespass offerings are never once referred to ! The fire is to be kept continually burning, “ it shall never go out ”: but the main uses, to which it is put, are the burning of an ‘olah twice every day, and the burning of the fat of the people’s *shelamim*, whensoever they offer them, throughout the year. Is this in consonance with the overflowing profusion of *chattaoth*, in the Code, which our author asserts ? And is it not an utter annihilation of his dream that the “ voluntary ” peace-offerings (*shelamim*) have been frowned out of existence by the Priestly Code ? We are not urging that the sin-offering did not exist : we are only pointing out that it did not (any more than the *minchah*) occupy such a commanding position, as to be necessarily named, in a condensed outline of the main uses of the altar.

We cannot pass from this, without adding how it illustrates the absurdity of our author’s Argument from Silence. It will be observed that he uses the words “only in *the secondary passages* Lev. 4—7, 14 ; Num. 5. 7, 8, 6. 1, 18. 9.” The chapters, embraced in “Lev. 4—7,” (though, in a note, our author, with his usual infallibility, assures us that more *unknown* writers than one, though “of the same school” ! had been at the making of Chaps. 4, 5) are thus bracketed together, as a “secondary passage.” The fact (if fact it were), that it is “secondary,” would strengthen our argument ; for it would

mean that the sin-offering has now been definitely established. Here, then, is what we find : In a "passage," where the sin-offering is unmistakeably known, and which indeed includes the only rituals, for sin and trespass offerings, to be found in the Bible, we find a terse comprehensive summary of the daily uses of the Jewish altar, and, in this summary, while 'olah and *shelamim* are expressly specified, neither sin-offering, nor trespass-offering, receives any special mention ! Shall we mount the "Higher Critic" stilts, and proclaim that this momentous "rubric" is proof that its author "*knows nothing*" of the sin-offering ? We cannot well do this : for the "Higher Critic" presents the four chapters (4—7) as sharing together a common "lateness"; and every chapter of the four is redolent either of *chattath*, or of *asham* ! We commend these facts to the Bible student, as an excellent illustration of the vanity of the Argument from Silence.

(3) That we are not unduly straining these facts, may be inferred from the circumstance, that similar facts, leading to a precisely like conclusion, meet us elsewhere in the Priestly Code. Num. 29. 39 is notable, in this connection : "These shall ye offer unto the Lord in your solemn assemblies, in addition to your (ordinary) vows and your freewill-offerings, for your '*olloth*', and for your *minchathoth*, and for your *nesakhim* (drink-offerings), and for your *shelamim*." There, the ordinary sacrifices of Israel, throughout the year, are summarised under four heads, and the *chattath* is not one of the four ! Shall we say that the writer "*knows nothing*" of the *chattath* ? This would be too absurd : for the two preceding chapters give an account of the fiery offerings at all the monthly, and at all the annual, feasts of Israel, and the *chattath* figures in every one ! Just as the *chattath* is made emphatic, in Lev. 4, 5, though it is not included in the rubric Lev. 6. 8—18.

We have the same, in Lev. 23. 37, 38. Here, we have two

catalogues, and the *chattath* is not named, in either. Verse 37 sums up the sacrifices, at the annual feasts, as '*olah*, and *minchah*, and *zebhach*, and *nesakhim*. Shall we say that the writer "knows nothing" of the *chattath*? Nay; for he has expressly named it, in the course of the chapter, and we have seen, from Num. 28, 29, that it is a recognised due, at all the feasts.

(4) The facts we have just presented are a further effectual overthrow of the fanciful view, which our author lays down as proved, regarding what he whimsically styles the "older corpus," or the "small body," of legislation, in Lev. 17—26. It will be observed that he points to Lev. 17. 8 (which mentions '*olah* and *zebhach*), and to Lev. 22. 18—21 (which mentions '*olah* and *shelamim*), as proving that *chattath* was unknown to the writer. This proof is at once shattered by the three counter-proofs we have just given, from passages where the *chattath* was demonstrably known to the writer, though he has not specialised it, in his summaries. Our author would not be a whit more absurd, though he carried his "higher" criticism, a few verses "higher" up, till he reached Lev. 17. 5, and should hold verse 5 as "polemical" against verse 8, as proving that '*olah* is an interpolation in verse 8, and that we have here a fragment, whose only "known" sacrifices are *shelamim*! He might also consider 19. 5, and 22. 29.

(5) The induction of Priestly sacrifices, which we have just carried through, is strikingly confirmed by the sacrificial reinforcements, with added accompaniments, in Num. 15. The analogy between this chapter and the five opening chapters of Leviticus is very marked. In verses 1—16, in accordance with established Hebrew usage, all the sacrifices, throughout the year, which the people may be led to present, either voluntarily, or in fulfilment of vows, are generalised, under the heads '*olah* and *zebhach*; and some regulations, specially as to accompanying meal-offerings and drink-offerings, additional to those

of Leviticus, are now laid down : then, in verses 22–29, just as in Leviticus, follow references to transgressions, committed in *sheghaghah*, by the congregation, or by individuals, and it is here only that the *chattath* is introduced : then, in verses 30, 31, an express statute is added that blasphemous transgressions, other than those of *sheghaghah*, are punishable by death. We have thus the same relative subordination of the *chattath*, in this shorter supplement, as in the more detailed, and fundamental, legislation of Lev. 1—4. And the whole induction shows that the generalisation of Israelitish sacrifices, under '*olah*' and '*shelamim*', is not the slightest proof that *chattath* is unknown to the writer, but is, on the contrary, a very significant, though indirect, refutation of the position, which Wellhausen assigns to *chattath*, in the Priestly Code.

(6) The only other argument, from the Code, which we shall present, in discount of the “*enormous importance*,” which Wellhausen erroneously assigns therein to the *chattath*, is drawn from the *statistics* of the different kinds of sacrifice, which the Code supplies us with. We are never told, in Scripture, to estimate the value of varying sacrifices by the mere heads of cattle, that are offered : but our author believes in this test : we saw how he tried (though he tried in vain) to prove the pre-eminence of *zebhachim* over '*oloth*', by showing that the former were “always in the majority,”—his “majority” was never forthcoming : we shall have no difficulty, however, in accepting the argument out of his own mouth, and in using it to annihilate his (already annihilated) discovery, regarding the sin-offering. Be it observed that it is his doctrine, in the special paragraph we have quoted, with which alone we are dealing : if (as often happens) he has sounder doctrine, on other pages, we have meantime nothing to do with that. We are dealing with his statement that the “voluntary” offerings (to which category '*olah*' and '*shelamim*' belong) have been

thrown into the shade by the “compulsory” offerings (to which category *chattath* and *asham* belong): and our inquiry is, Is the *chattath* the predominant sacrifice (so far as numbers indicate predominance), throughout the Priestly Code?

We have to look for answer to Leviticus, and to Numbers, but specially to the latter Book, as it is in it alone that we have the detailed enumerations of the numbers of victims, at the daily, weekly, monthly, and annual sacrifices of Israel. We may just say that, so far as Leviticus gives numbers, they do not support our author. At the consecration of Aaron (Lev. 8), three animals are sacrificed, but none of them is *chattath*. At the ceremonial of inauguration (Lev. 9), seven animals are sacrificed, three for ‘olah, two for *shelamim*, and two for *chattath*. The impurity offering (Lev. 12) is one lamb for ‘olah, and one pigeon for *chattath*. The chief sacrifice of the cleansed leper (Lev. 14) is one animal for *asham*, one for ‘olah, and one for *chattath*. On the Day of Atonement (Lev. 16), when expiation is in the ascendant, there are three animals for *chattath*, and two for ‘olah. At the set feasts (Lev. 23) there are, at firstfruits, one animal for ‘olah, and, at Pentecost, nine animals for ‘olah, two for *shelamim*, and one for *chattath*. These are all the statistics in Leviticus. Will any one say that they afford the remotest countenance to our author’s “thesis”?

We said, however, that the statistics are more elaborate, and striking, in Numbers. The Nazirites’ offering (Num. 6), and the wave-offering of the Levites (Num. 8), show indeed no predominance, the former being one animal for ‘olah, one for *chattath*, and one for *shelamim*; the latter being one for *chattath*, and one for ‘olah. But there are two sacrificial catalogues, in Numbers, which are unspeakably “polemical” against the “thesis.” The one occupies a long chapter of eighty-nine verses, Num. 7, and gives details of the sacrifices, which “the

princes of Israel, the heads of their father's houses," offered for "a dedication gift of the altar in the day when it was anointed": and how do the different kinds of sacrifice stand? The grand total is two hundred and four animals for *shelamim*, thirty-six animals for *'olah*, and twelve animals for *chattath*! The other catalogue is in Num. 28, 29, where the various stated offerings made by fire unto the Lord are given. In view of our author's pretence that the *chattath* has risen to a prominence, that is quite "*enormous*," in the Priestly Code, let the following facts be calmly weighed:—

(a) Every day throughout the year, two animals have to be sacrificed on the altar (apart from all special sacrifices), but they are both as *'olah*: the *chattath* has no share in the continual daily tribute, which the united people symbolically offer to Jehovah (Num. 28. 3-8).

(b) Every Sabbath day throughout the year, in addition to the above-mentioned *'olah*, two other animals are sacrificed, but both are again *'olah*: the Sabbath, which is the chosen sign of the people's sanctification for Jehovah, is un-distinguished by any stated connection with *chattath* (Num. 28. 9, 10).

(c) At every new moon throughout the year, in addition to the daily sacrifices, ten animals were sacrificed as *'olah*, but only one as *chattath* (Num. 28. 11-15).

(d) At the feast of unleavened bread, on its first day, ten animals were offered as *'olah*, and one as *chattath*: these numbers were to be repeated, on each of the six following days of the feast; this feast, therefore, supplied seventy animals for *'olah*, and seven for *chattath* (Num. 28. 16-25).

(e) At the feast of weeks, there were to be ten animals for *'olah*, and one for *chattath* (Num. 28. 26-31).

(f) At the seventh new moon, or feast of trumpets (in addition to the daily, and monthly, sacrifices), there were to be nine animals for *'olah*, and one for *chattath* (Num. 29. 1-6).

(g) On the tenth of the seventh month, or Day of Atonement (in addition to the daily, and the special atonement, sacrifices), there were nine animals for ‘olah, and one for *chattath* (Num. 29. 7-11).

(h) At the feast of tabernacles (in addition to the daily sacrifices), there were to be twenty-nine animals for ‘olah, and one for *chattath*, on the first day : on each of the following six days, there was to be a graduated fall in the number of animals : the result, for the whole seven days, was one hundred and eighty-two animals for ‘olah, and seven for *chattath* (Num. 29. 12-34).

(i) On the eighth day of holy convocation, which closed the feast of tabernacles, there were to be nine animals for ‘olah, and one for *chattath* (Num. 29. 35-38).

In addition to the foregoing, there were a *minchah*, and *nesakhim*, daily : there was also a special *minchah*, with every animal of the burnt-offerings : and the catalogue is *exclusive* of the uncounted sacrifices, which the “vows,” or the “freewill,” of the people (Num. 29. 39) might lead them to present for ‘olah, or for *minchah*, or for *nesakhim*, or for *shelamim*, throughout the year, or in the set feasts. We have confined ourselves to the statistics of the victims, because our author regards, as a test of eminence, which sacrifices are “in the majority” (p. 70). If he were to pronounce the chapters in Numbers part of a “secondary” amalgam, this would only prove that they present the *final* relative position, which the *chattath* (after all concoctions) was made to assume ! And, in Num. 7, when we can compare *shelamim*, and ‘olah, and *chattath*, the *chattath* is quite dwarfed by the *shelamim* ; while, in Num. 28, 29, which give materials for comparing ‘olah and *chattath* only, the *chattath* is as effectually dwarfed by the ‘olah. So much for the absolutely “enormous” prominence, into which the Priestly Code elevates the *chattath*.

III. We need not now dwell, at any length, on Wellhausen's tenet that the Priestly Code frowns on "sacrificial meals." He presents this tenet as self-evident, throughout the paragraphs we are criticising, but what we have already advanced seems enough to stamp it as a pure Imagination. The Code prescribes *shelamim*, with the same prominence, and minuteness, as it prescribes *'olah*, or *minchah*, or *chattath*; and it prescribes that, in all classes of *shelamim*, a sacrificial meal, by the offerers, shall follow. How preposterous, therefore, to tell a credulous public (in the hope that they will not turn up their Bibles?) that the Code inaugurates an Era, from which the joyousness of the sacrificial meal has disappeared! We have seen the *shelamim* (which entail meals), included in sacrificial generalisations, from which the *chattath* is excluded. And, in the longest sacrificial chronicle in the Code, Num. 7, we have found the *shelamim* out-numbering the *chattath*, in the proportion of seventeen to one.

We might add (if it were not slaying the thrice slain) that the Code is not in the way of representing the *chattath*, as being offered *alone*: its habitual representation is that other kinds of sacrifice go along with it: and, among these, the *shelamim*, (which entail meals) occupy an honoured place. Nay, we might add that the *chattath* itself provides sacrificial meals, in two aspects of them. (1) Our author describes the burnt-offering as "a meal, if only a one-sided one, of which God alone partakes." In that sense, every *chattath* was "a meal": for the sacred sacrificial portions, the fat, &c., and the blood, which Jehovah hallows, by styling them "My bread," had invariably to be presented to God, and burnt on the altar. (2) In the case also of every *chattath*, offered by a ruler, or by any of the people, the rest of the flesh (after God's "bread" had been taken away from it) went as a meal to the priests, and to their families. A glance at Lev. 22. 1-16 will show how numerous

were the "human guests," for every such meal. The difference between *shelamim* and *chattath*, therefore, is that, while the former furnished three meals, the latter furnished only two. In both, the divine meal comes first, being evidently the essential, and fundamental, act of the sacrifice : in both, moreover, the divine meal is identical, consisting of those hallowed portions, which are called emphatically "*the bread of God*." The rest of the victim is distributed, in *shelamim*, between priest and worshipper, and, in *chattath*, goes wholly to the priest. In view of such elementary facts, what can be thought of an author, torturing language to express *the absolute isolation*, which the Priestly Code observes, from sacrificial meals ?

IV. We need also now add but little on our author's delusion, that the sin-offering first comes to be known, in the days of Ezekiel. He has not an atom of positive proof, in support thereof. His only appeal is the never-failing appeal to *Silence* : he says nobody mentions it before Ezekiel. (1) But has he not suggested, in another connection, that if "it is seldom that *an occasion arises* to describe the ritual" (p. 55), the absence of details of the ritual need not surprise us ? He cannot point to a single instance, where "*occasion arises to describe*" the sin or trespass offering, and where such description is wanting. And, failing such "*occasions*," mere silence is no argument whatever.

(2) Specially, he must show that sins of *sheghaghah* (for which alone the sin and trespass offerings are prescribed) occur, and are atoned for, without the *chattath*, or the *asham*, being brought into the ritual. This he cannot, to the least extent, accomplish.

(3) We may test his *silence* argument, in another way.
(a) He must acknowledge that the woman's impurity offering (Lev. 22), the leper's offering (Lev. 14), the Nazirite's offering

(Num. 6), are imbedded in the Priestly Code : he is committed, therefore, to hold that, as "sacrificial ordinances," they were "*scrupulously followed by the post-Exilian time*" (p. 82). But can he point to the slightest evidence, in any "post-Exilian" prophet, or historian, that the above-quoted "ordinances" were either known, or "followed"? He cannot do so—simply because no "occasion arises to describe" them. *With what consistency* can he dogmatise that sin and trespass offerings are unknown in post-Mosaic ages, *simply because* they are un-mentioned "in the historical and prophetical Books"—if no "occasion arises to describe" them? (b) He assigns the Jehovahist to Rehoboam's age, or thereby : can he point to a single *post-Rehoboam* instance of the man-slayer fleeing to "the appointed place," as the Jehovahist prescribes? (c) He assigns the Deuteronomist to Josiah's age : can he point to a single *post-Josian* instance of the seventh year of release, which the Deuteronomist prescribes? We might cover whole pages with similar questions.

V. Hitherto we have been assuming the truth of Wellhausen's statement, that the sin and trespass offerings are utterly un-mentioned "in the historical and prophetical Books," and we have shown that that assumption need not negative their ancient appointment. *But they are not un-mentioned.* (1) We have a double mention of them, both of *chattath* and of *asham*, in 2 Kings 12. 16 : and there is a further recognition of the *money interest* in these offerings, which the Code (Lev. 5. 14-16 ; Num. 5. 5-10) occasionally gave to the priest : "But the money for trespass-offering (*asham*), and the money for sin-offerings (*chattaoth*), were not brought into the Lord's house : these went to the priests." Says Wellhausen, "these are no sacrifices": to which it is enough to reply, they are as clearly sacrifices, and dependent mainly on the texts we have quoted.

as language can make them. (2) Besides that three-fold corroboration, there is a similar one, in 1 Sam. 6. 1-8 : the Philistines send back a propitiatory gift to Jehovah, for having detained His ark ; and as this is, *practically*, an offering for having sinned unwittingly in Jehovah's holy things, the historian, three times over, designates it an *asham*, an unmistakeable accommodation of the Levitical ordinance.

Now, what references have we in the *post-Exilic* historians ? To keep Wellhausen right, they ought to be abundant : else what is his argument from silence worth ? But, at the most, they are barely equal to the pre-Exilic references ! There are a three-fold reference by Ezra, and a single reference by Nehemiah. (1) Ezra includes a *chattath* (or *chattaah*) among the sacrifices offered at the dedication of the second Temple, and when his own company of exiles afterwards came up (Ezra 6. 17, 8. 35) : (2) and, when several of the people have been convicted of marrying strange wives, he says "and they gave their hand that they would put away their wives ; and being guilty (they gave) a ram for their *ashmah*" (Ezra 10. 19). (3) Nehemiah includes *chattaoth* among the ordinances, which the people bound themselves to maintain, by contributing a third part of a shekel each (Neh. 10. 33). "Not a trace" of reference to sin or trespass offering occurs, in the post-Exilic "historical Books," beyond those now mentioned. And, in one of them, Ezra (8. 35), after specifying one hundred and eighty-five animals for '*olah*', and only twelve for a *chattath*, adds "*all this* was a '*olah* to Jehovah'"; showing how Hebrew usage may often include the subordinate *chattath* in the more comprehensive '*olah*' ; and showing also how far '*olah*', in the singular, is from necessarily meaning a single victim. If we were to affect Wellhausenianism, for an instant, we might discredit another of the above meagre list of texts, in the following way : it will be observed that he discredits Lev. 22. 14, because

it mentions the trespass *restitution*, without “demanding” the trespass *sacrifice*: on the same principle, we might discredit Ezra 10. 19, because it mentions the trespass *sacrifice*, without recording that it was “*without blemish*,” and that it had been strictly “*according to the priest’s estimation!*” We do not seek to discredit either text in so absurd a fashion: we are only illustrating what shadows our author marshals as arguments. In neither passage, is there the slightest profession to include *all* the accompaniments of a trespass-offering: and both writers can trust to their readers readily supplying much, from a well-known Code. We have shown that the pre-Exilic, and the post-Exilic, “historical Books” are, practically, on an equality, so far as very slight references to the sin-offering are concerned: but this equality is fatal to the poor “thesis.”

VI. After the historians, what of the Prophets? He says the silence is profound, “in the historical *and prophetical Books.*” We shall, therefore, compare early with post-Exilic, in the case of prophets, as we have just done, in the case of historians. *Three* early prophetic passages have been regarded by some commentators, as implying reference to sin or trespass offering.

(1) We think no wise critic will point to Hos. 4. 8, as *demonstrating* Hosea’s knowledge of sin-offerings. A good cause should never be made to lean on doubtful props. And we think it is impossible to say dogmatically, whether *chattath*, in that verse, should be regarded as signifying “sin,” or as signifying “sin-offering.” At the same time, the general construction of *ammi*, as a genitive after *chattath*, seems very questionable: and if it were (though we hardly urge it is) permissible to render, “Sin-offering do my people devour, and to their (similar) perversities they lift their soul,” the meaning *might be* that the people presume to put themselves on an

equality with the priests, in eating the flesh of the sin-offering : and it is certainly noticeable that the immediate consequence of verse 8 is said to be the establishment of the principle "like people, like priest." *Ammi* is the subject, in verse 6, and has there also a plural verb, and the introduction of the priests, as the subject, in verse 8, is a sudden, and unlikely, change. Verse 10, also, condemns an "eating," whose guilt is "leaving off to *take heed to Jehovah*." We are far from urging that the suggested translation conveys, with any probability, the prophet's meaning : the verse is obscure, and all its conjectural translations are surrounded with difficulty. It seems, on the whole, best to take *ammi* as subject, and translate *chattath* as "sin." But, of course, Wellhausen is in this exposed position, that, so far as "sin-offering" is a possible rendering, his "thesis" is quite demolished.

(2) A very similar criticism falls to be passed on Mic. 6. 7. "Shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin (or sin-offering) of my soul ?" It would be most unwise to hold that *chattath* must here mean "sin-offering." We think the symmetry of the verse rather calls for the meaning "sin": "shall I give the produce (child) of the body for the produce (sin) of the soul ?" A sin-offering is the produce, not of the soul, but of God's Law. At the same time, the whole drift of the passage affords a strong inferential proof that sin-offerings were well-known to Micah. He regards "sin," as the great bar to an acceptable approach to God, but he knows that God has appointed symbolical ceremonies, whereby the sweeping away of that bar is represented ; and he asks, in his impassioned rhetoric, "Shall I even out-do Jehovah's call, and sacrifice to Him the dearest of my household, instead of the mere irrational victims, to which His Law restricts me ?" The structure of the passage points clearly to Micah's knowledge of atoning sacrifices for sin.

(3) In the case of Isaiah, the reference to sacrificial ritual is un-mistakeable. "When Thou shalt make His soul an *asham* (a guilt offering)," or "when His soul shall present an *asham*" (Isa. 53. 10). Either translation implies a reference to the Levitical Law, which all readers may be trusted at once to recognise. Our author's parallel, from the hanging of Saul's seven sons, may safely be said to be much weaker than any traditionalist's founding on Hosea, or on Micah. · Hanging is not synonymous with bleeding on the altar : human sacrifices are rigorously forbidden by the divine Law : when the Gibeonites say "it is not a matter of silver or gold for us," they perhaps show a deeper knowledge of the Priestly Code, than Wellhausen possesses, for the Code enacts (Num. 35. 31-33) that *money* atonements shall, on no account, be accepted, to let a murderer escape, nor to let a homicide leave the city of refuge, till the high-priest's death. Our author tries further to impair Isaiah's testimony, by saying the passage is "certainly late": but that, of course, is a begging of a very large question.

Now, what have we to set against the foregoing, from the *post-Exilic* "prophetic Books"? Our author should have answered this question for his readers, but he never touches it : we must, therefore, supply the information. *There is not the slightest specification, however slight, of either chattath, or of asham, on the pages of any post-Exilic prophet!* Wellhausen knew that fact, as well as we do, when he was penning his *Prolegomena*: why does he not make it prominent, on his pages? What is the use of founding on the silence of *pre-Exilic* prophets, if the silence remains absolutely un-broken by *post-Exilic* prophets? To make his argument worth a straw, he should have shown clear references to the *chattath*, in *post-Exilic* prophets : he cannot show even one. *Blot out*, therefore, all mention, or implication, of *chattath*, or of *asham*, from Hosea, from Micah, and from Isaiah, and you have only reduced

them to the same platform, as their post-Exilian successors : and the “prophetic” argument from *silence* vanishes into smoke.

VII. We shall conclude by showing how the argument from *silence* looks, when tested by Ezekiel (the go-between, or “transition,” connecting early and post-Exilic prophets), and by his contemporary Jeremiah.

(1) We have already noted how Wellhausen contradicts himself by declaring *chattath* and *asham* to have arisen, “probably in *the seventh century*, which seems to have been very open to the mystery of atonement and blood-shedding.” Apply this to Jeremiah. He prophesied well into *the sixth century*. But, in the whole of his fifty-two chapters, there is not a single mention of either *chattath*, or of *asham* ! Again, what is the argument from mere silence worth ?

(2) What is thus noted of Jeremiah is really, of itself, sufficient answer to the vast conclusion, which our author draws, from the fact that Ezekiel mentions the *chattath*, while his prophetic predecessors (according to our author) do not mention it. If Ezekiel’s own *contemporary*, who, as a priest, was bound to know the *chattath*, can write *fifty-two* chapters, without once specifying it, why may not Ezekiel’s *predecessors* have been equally cognisant of the *chattath*, although, in the course of their *much fewer* chapters, “no occasion arose to describe it” ?

(3) It is a further disparagement of our author’s position, when we reflect that Ezekiel never makes the slightest statement, or implication, that *chattath* was being introduced by him, as a new thing, in his day : he never implies that previous ages were ignorant of it : he takes for granted that his every reader will understand its meaning, and its ritual, with the same familiarity as they understand the meaning, and the ritual, of ‘*olah*, or of *shelamim* : he refers to it, with the same easy certainty of being understood, as does the writer of

1 Samuel, or the writer of 2 Kings : the statement that it was never known, as a legislative enactment, till it figures on his pages, is an utterly un-proved, and an utterly un-suggested, Imagination.

(4) It might be pointed out, too, what a singular romance it makes that he should have introduced the *chattath*, for the first time, into legislation, when he had no possible opportunity of ever seeing it offered, when he was living far away from a desolated Temple, when he was weeping, by the banks of the Chebar, over all the sacrificial praxis of Israel as in abeyance ! He makes no distinction between ‘*olah* and *chattath*, the one as old, and the other as new : if, therefore, he is “painting what he carried in his memory,” the alleged novelty of the *chattath* is absurd.

(5) For it is to be noted (though we do not need to lay any argumentative stress on the circumstance) that it is exclusively in the *Ideal Vision*, that forms his closing chapters, that Ezekiel names the *chattath*; he manages to write *thirty-nine* chapters, as Jeremiah writes *fifty-two*, without any mention of it. And, in view of this, we put these alternative queries—*first*, If, in this Ideal Vision, he is “painting the picture, as he carried it in his memory” (p. 60), of *chattaoth*, that had once attracted, and delighted, him in Judah, *why was it* that no prophet, that had gone *before* him, ever dropped the slightest reference to them ?—*secondly*, If, in this Ideal Vision, he is, at the same time, “publishing the programme” of the *chattaoth* “of a future theocracy” (p. 60), *why is it* that no prophet, that comes *after* him, ever names the wondrous innovation ? The unlucky Prophet of Transition is beset by the disparaging silence of brother prophets, both before and behind !

(6) We would just add that, though Ezekiel happens several times to name the *chattath*, in his Vision, he also, in the course of that Vision, uses sacrificial *generalisations*, which do not

include the *chattath*, and which are eminently in keeping with similar generalisations, in other parts of Scripture. Wellhausen might as well point to Ezek. 43. 27, or to 44. 11, or to 46. 2 and 12, as to some passages, outside Ezekiel, to which he has pointed, and hold that *they* are interpolations, incorporated into the Vision, from a "source," that "knew nothing" of the *chattath*! In Ezek. 40, is it possible to compare verse 39 with verse 42, without seeing that *chattath* and *asham* may often be included under *zebhach*, just as we saw, from Ezra 8. 35, they may often be included under *'olah*? And, out of the heart of the Priestly Code itself, we have given three generalisations, from which the *chattath* is excluded, but whose contexts unmistakably prove that the *chattath* was known to the writer.

On the whole, it might be thought that the discovery, that the burnt-offering was but a puny appendage to the peace-offering, till the people came back from Babylon, was about as big a *mare's nest* as could be stumbled into. But we incline to think that the discovery, that the sin-offering was, practically, an Ezekelio-Babylonian invention, considerably *out-mares* it. It is an Imagination, which has not a shred of proof, nor of probability, in its support. The reader, who is content to swallow Wellhausen's sentences, without check or verification, *may* accept his "thesis," about the sin-offering: Our advice to him is a very simple one, "To the law, and to the testimony"; *open the Books*, and especially, *open the Code*, and—*refutationem si quaeris, circumspice*.

CHAPTER XI.

A DREAM OF THE PRIESTLY CODE.

WE have already made very manifold quotations from the concluding pages (pp. 76-81), in which Wellhausen sums up his evolution of the sacrificial worship of Israel: and we have shown the strange (and, practically, incredible) marks of the evolution, which he professes to trace. We have shown, also, how strangely many of his statements, in these pages, contradict his own statements, on preceding pages; how repugnant they, at the same time, are to probability; and how glaringly they belie the Scriptures, on which they profess to be based. As almost every paragraph, in these pages, has been more or less dealt with in this way, it would be out of place to repeat ourselves, by a lengthened re-quotation of them, and by a reconsideration of their whole contents, now. We have styled them one of his two Arcadian dreams: for their characteristics are absolute dependence on self, and habitual disregard of available appropriate evidence, in framing their contents. They are intended to present a contrast between "early praxis" and the "sacrificial Law." Of the former (if we suppose the Priests' Code blotted out) Scripture gives us nothing but the meagrest possible glimpses, or outlines: but this is no bar to Wellhausen's attaining to a perfect knowledge of it: he has some un-mentioned sources of information within himself, and so he can go on with a glib narrative of the origin, and aims, and accompaniments, of sacrifice, as unhesitatingly as though he had lived through all the generations from Abel to the Exile, and had surrounded every altar, pondered every ritual, and read the

aspirations of every worshipper's heart. Of the latter (the "sacrificial Law"), he tells us that it is contained in the Priests' Code, and he then gives us a sketch of its salient outlines, which is hardly explicable, except on the supposition that he knows the Priests' Code; only as a sealed, and locked-up, volume, and that authority has not yet been given him to open it, and to survey its characteristics. It is not an erroneous view of doubtful, and disputable, passages that one has to tax him with, but with an ignoring of fundamental, and unmistakeable, characteristics of the Code. We offer to convict him of a series of plain, and inexcusable, mis-representations of that Priestly Code, whose post-Exilic origin may be described as the mighty focus, towards which all his boasted discoveries converge. And we shall, as before, do so on a plan, which will not involve familiarity with Hebrew, as a necessity to its comprehension, but which will put our arguments, and our illustrations, well within the reach of the ordinary English reader. He does not arrange, and divide, his analysis (or, as we prefer to call it, his dream) so "scientifically," as we have done for him: we have made a most thorough study of his pages, and it seems to us that *seven chief scenes* moved before him, in succession, in his dream, and we shall notice them in turn. As we do so, the truth of our statement, that we have already largely dealt with his concluding pages on sacrifice, will become apparent.

I. The first scene of the vision involves his already-exploded craze about "sacrificial meals." He saw all the ages, before the Exile, addicted to these, glorying in these, and blest by these; a sacrifice to them was a social meal, and nothing more. But then he saw a *Priest* arise, who swept away these emblems of sociality, and almost shattered the sacrificial tables in pieces: he decreed that "eating flesh" was no longer to be a part of the "business of worship," but was to be a mere "at

home": he decreed that "a sacrifice, combined with a meal," must intrude no longer, but must "fall completely into the background": he decreed that "sacrifices, of which MAN received NOTHING," were now to be exalted, and to "come to the front, with the utmost possible purity."

Is it necessary to dissect, at any length, this pitiful pretence, in view of what we have already written? Our author does not fortify either side (either the pre-Exilic, or the post-Exilic, side) of the foregoing Imagination, with the slightest proof, from Scripture. He cannot produce a *single text*, to show that the aim of early sacrifices was (as he pretends) the "consecration" of mere "*earthly* relationships," and that the rectification of man's *divine* "relationship" may not have been their primary, and chiefest, aim. And, as to the other side of his picture, we have already shown that the Priests' Code, so far from, practically, frowning sacrificial meals out of existence, encourages them, and prescribes them, in the most prominent, and unmistakeable, terms. It gives to peace-offerings, with their various sub-divisions, a most honoured, and repeated, mention, and it prescribes that, in the case of all of them, a sacrificial meal shall follow. It prescribes also the varying times, within which the meal must be concluded. Are we unwarranted in stigmatizing, as a *dream*, the doctrine that, in contrast with a previous social era, the Priestly Code makes the meal "fall completely into the back-ground"?

We shall here only, before passing on, notice a minute *special contrast*, which our author professes to have discovered, between the Deuteronomist and the Priestist. He says:—

"In Deuteronomy, in *marked opposition* to what we find in the Priestly Code, to eat and be merry before Jehovah is *the standing phrase for sacrificing*" (p. 77).

Who could be so heartless as think of *verifying* such a statement? it is delivered with such artless ease, as a mere

elementary circumstance, which the most superficial reader of Scripture must know : it is not a *doubtful*, but a “marked,” characteristic, to which it refers. Yet it is a mere—*Imagination!* The “opposition” between Deuteronomist and Priestist has no existence. A few sentences will show that they are quite at one.

(1) In view of the people soon entering Canaan, Deuteronomy prescribes that their “holy things” are not to be offered “within any of thy gates,” but in that central sanctuary, wheresoever it may be, “which the Lord thy God shall choose to place His name there.” The killing of their various sacrifices, and also the eating of them (so far as they were prescribed to be eaten), must take place at the central sanctuary : “there ye shall eat them before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee” (Deut. 12. 7 ; 14. 26 ; 15. 20).

(2) But this is just an echo of the sacrificial phraseology of the Priestly Code. We have seen that it also associates both the “killing,” and the “eating,” with the central tabernacle. The “killing” must take place “in the presence of the Lord at the door of the tabernacle” : and, so far as the flesh is eatable, the sacrificial feast must straightway follow, “the flesh shall be eaten on the day of his oblation.”

(3) The correspondence between the two codes is not only thus obvious on a *general* view, but is equally obvious in *details*. Both codes prescribe what flesh *may* be “eaten,” and what flesh *may not* be eaten ; and their prescriptions are identical ! The Deuteronomist prescribes that *no part* of burnt-offerings can be “eaten” ! the flesh must wholly ascend in the altar flame : “thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, *the flesh* and the blood, *upon the altar* of the Lord thy God” (Deut. 12. 27). But this is just what the Priestist had prescribed before him : “Aaron’s

sons, the priests, shall offer the blood . . . and the priest shall burn *the whole flesh* on the altar" (Lev. 1. 5, 9). The Deuteronomist prescribes that the blood of peace-offerings shall be poured on the altar, but the flesh shall be eaten by the worshipper : " *The blood of thy peace-offerings (zebhachim)* shall be poured out upon the altar of the Lord thy God, but *thou shalt eat the flesh*" (Deut. 12. 27). What says the Priestly Code ? " Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar " (Lev. 3. 2) : " and when ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings, *it shall be eaten* on the same day that ye offer it, and on the morrow " (Lev. 19. 5, 6). Where is the " marked opposition " ? There is minute, and " marked," agreement !

(4) The same carefully-discriminated phraseology is repeated by the Deuteronomist, in Deut. 27. 6-9, when prescribing the sacrifices, for Mount Ebal. " Thou shalt offer (*ha'ali'ha*) upon that altar burnt-offerings unto the Lord thy God " (verse 6). He here uses the verb, regularly used by all Hebrew writers, regarding the burnt-offering, and prescribes *none of it* for " eating." He then prescribes the peace-offering : " And thou shalt sacrifice (*zabhachta*) peace offerings, and *shalt eat* there ; and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God " (verse 7). Thus, " eating," instead of being " the standing phrase for sacrificing," in Deuteronomy, *cannot* there be applied to the burnt-offering, but is confined to the peace-offering alone—" in marked AGREEMENT with the Priestly Code."

(5) Having thus shown that " eating " is *not* the Deuteronomist's " standing phrase for sacrificing," we may show, in a word, what his " standing phrases " (so far as, in his very few references, he can be said to have any such) are : He applies *zabhach* to sacrifice, when he is speaking of it, in quite general terms. " Thou shalt not *zabhach* (sacrifice) unto the Lord thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish " (Deut. 17. 1). There is nothing here to restrict the rubric to any special " kind "

of sacrifice : and it is perhaps the only clear case in Deuteronomy, where such a thoroughly general reference is predictable : the use of *zabhach*, in such circumstances, we have already shown to accord with a universal Hebrew usage. He can also use the same verb (as all other writers also use it) when there seems a special reference to peace-offerings : "This shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that *zabhach* (sacrifice) a *zebhach* (sacrifice), whether it be ox or sheep" (Deut. 18. 3). When he applies a special verb to the burnt-offering, it is neither "eat," nor *zabhach*, but *he'elah*, the same verb as other writers apply to that sacrifice.

Let the Bible student consider that, in the above paragraphs, we have pointed him to *every occurrence* of the phrase "eating before the Lord" in Deuteronomy, besides giving him a glimpse of the other sacrificial phraseologies of its author, and he will then be in a position to estimate the trustworthiness, or the candour, of Wellhausen. When he offers not a shred of quotation, it is then that his dogmatisms are almost always specially baseless. *Two Books* "in marked opposition"!—when a little simple investigation shows they are "*in marked agreement!*" The only palliation for him is that he is speaking—in a dream.

II. The second scene, in his vision, is equally illusory. In pre-Exilic time, he saw sacrifice invariably connected with definite, and suitable, occurrences, in the experience of the worshippers. Whether it was a "war," or an "agreement," or an "honoured guest," or an "important undertaking," there was always a fresh, and actual, "occasion, arising out of daily life," that impelled to the sacrifice, that was "inseparable" from it, that "gives to it meaning and character": he saw the people, in their scattered homes, literally hungering and thirsting after sacrifice, ready to "seize on the spot any occasion

that casually offered itself for a sacrificial meal." But then he saw the Priest arise, and ruthlessly abolish this happy identity "between spiritual earnestness and secular joyousness": he ended the dependence of sacrifice on "earthly relationships," and established a "divorce between sacred and secular": he "deprived sacrifice of its natural nourishment," which "the exigencies and objects of the daily life" had hitherto supplied: by his decree, "life and worship fell apart," and "the warm pulse of life no longer throbbed in sacrifice to animate it."

(1) It is enough to say that, in piling up such grandiloquence, Wellhausen has not an atom of Scripture evidence to support it with, he is merely piling up a tissue of pretentious Imaginations. *The Priestly Code recognises the vicissitudes of life, and provides for the presentation, and variation, of sacrifice, according as men's needs, and experiences, may dictate, in the most manifold possible manner.* If that be so, our author's utter contrast at once turns to a dream. That it is so, a slight examination of the Code will very readily reveal. Let us look shortly, and straightforwardly, at its contents. The opening chapters of Leviticus, instead of shutting out individualism, are full of individualising opportunities, and choices, of sacrifice. "When any of you offereth an oblation unto the Lord" (Lev. 1. 2), is the language, in which all, and each, are invited to the altar: they are also left free to settle whether their feelings and circumstances call for an '*olah*' (Chap. 1.), or for a *minchah* (Chap. 2), or for *shelamin* (Chap. 3): and, under each, they are left to select the animals, and the materials, of their sacrifices, according as their ability may render proper. The priests are bound, by these chapters, as to the rituals they shall conduct: but the thought of the sacrifice, and the occasion of the sacrifice, and the special aim of the sacrifice, and the very kind, and content, of the sacrifice, are, practically, left to be wholly fixed

by the position, and by the experience, of the offerer. "Life and worship," instead of becoming utterly un-connected, could not be left in a freer relation, than they are in these chapters, to act, and to re-act, upon one another. And these chapters contain the staple of Israelitish sacrifices.

(2) It makes this point the clearer, and our author's misinterpretation the more glaring, when we add that a sample of one of the three sacrifices, in these chapters, is subsequently prescribed for national, or *non-individual*, purposes (if we may coin such a word), and is required to be offered, every morning and every evening, through all the years of all their generations. But what relation (in Lev. 1—7) does this *non-individual* statute occupy to the free *individualising* statutes? It is thrust into what our author would probably (and with considerable reason) call an appendix, in Lev. 6. 8—13, where the continual burnt-offering ("two lambs of the first year day by day continually," as already specified in Exod. 29. 38—41), is secured, and honoured, by the regulation, "fire shall be kept burning on the altar continually: it shall not go out." This is an offering, which *no individual* presented: it had no connection with the daily life, so far as the special experiences of individuals were concerned: whether the circumstances of the nation, and of its individuals, were prosperous or adverse, that offering remained un-suspended, and un-diversified. But, instead of being on the forefront of Leviticus, it occupies a *subsidiary position* in Chap. 6, while *chapter after chapter have been devoted* to those special offerings, which the vicissitudes, and emergencies, of life may, as the ages run, call forth from individual worshippers. We are not disparaging the great significance of the daily '*olah*', enacted in Exod. 29, and re-quoted, with such care, throughout Num. 28, 29: we are only noting the absurdity of characterising the Code, as utterly severed from the daily occasions of life, when it relegates this non-individua

statute to a few verses, in Chap. 6, after all the previous chapters of Leviticus have been devoted to the choices of sacrifices, which are offered, for the varying feelings, and fortunes, of individuals.

(3) For we have to note that Lev. 4, 5 are even more minutely, and more avowedly, individualistic than Lev. 1-3. The sin and trespass offerings are not prescribed, as dry national tributes, offered in the absence of individuals, and apart from the actual experiences of life. They are connected, at every turn, with *definite transgressions*, and they are adapted, with utmost care, to the varying situations, and fortunes, of different transgressors. Chap. 4 enumerates four different classes of transgressors, and its sacrifices are to be offered, only when the actual experiences of life bring any of these classes into specified fault. And where could more definite catalogues of actual transgression be found than in Lev. 5. 1-4, and in Lev. 6. 1-3? How preposterous to say of a Code, with such contents, that "*a separation between it and the daily life*" is its main characteristic!

(4) What we thus find, in the great foundation statutes, so to speak, of the Code, in Lev. 1—7, is reflected, with equal precision, in its other parts.

(a) It is notably so in Num. 15, a chapter, which we have already styled a short summary of Lev. 1—7, with a few *addenda* of sacrificial accompaniments. Where could daily life, and actual experience, be more freely recognised, as supplying the occasions of sacrifice, than in verses 1-3, and in verses 8 and 14, of that chapter? The "set feasts" are not overlooked, but the individual occasions of sacrifice are there acknowledged, • with even greater emphasis. The fulfilment of "vows," and the operations of "freewill," are there assumed, as the occasions of un-numbered sacrifices, of sacrifices which the "sojourning stranger," equally with the "home born," may present, of sacri-

fices, which may range over the forms of ‘*olah*, or of *zebhach*, or of *shelamim*, according to special exigency, of sacrifices, which are to be “statutes for ever throughout your generations.” Is it possible to *nail the sacrificial system* more firmly to the varying “vicissitudes of life,” than these verses (Num. 15. 1-16) do? We have the same principle continued, in verses 22-31 of the chapter, where (as in Lev. 4, 5) sin-offerings are associated only with definite shortcomings, in the experience, either of the congregation, or of individuals.

(b) Precisely the same arrangements are recognised, with equal prominence, in Num. 27. 39. In two chapters, the numbers of victims, to be burnt on the altar, on the various days of all the set feasts, have been catalogued: and then the *ordinary individual* sacrifices, whose number, and contents, can only become known, as the successive exigencies of life suggest them, are re-commemorated in these words: “These (the victims enumerated in the two preceding chapters) ye shall offer unto the Lord in your set feasts, *in addition* to your vows, and *in addition* to your freewill offerings, for your ‘*oloth*, and for your *minchathoth*, and for your *nesakhim*, and for your *shelamim*.” Here again, the stated or national, and the varying or individual, sacrifices are recognised, with equal authoritative-ness, as occurring throughout the year. The fulness, which Lev. 1—5 accords to the *latter* class, Num. 28, 29, may be regarded as according to the *former* class. The two classes co-exist, throughout the Code.

(c) An almost identical proof of their co-existence is supplied by Lev. 23. 37, 38. In this chapter, a catalogue, which has much in common with that in Num. 28, 29, is given: the catalogue here, however, is rather of the days of holy convoca-tion, than of the altar victims: and, at the conclusion of it, an *addendum*, emphatically re-commemorating the *individual* sacri-fices, which life’s varying experiences were always calling for,

takes this form : “These (the days enumerated, in the previous thirty-six verses) are the set feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations (to offer an offering by fire unto the Lord, a ‘olah, and a *minchah*, a *zebhach*, and *nesakhim*, each on its own day) : *in addition* to the Sabbaths of the Lord, and *in addition* to your gifts, and *in addition* to all your vows, and *in addition* to all your freewill offerings which ye give unto the Lord.” Here we have “gifts,” and “vows,” and freewill,” which depend entirely on the offerer’s varying feelings and circumstances, recognised as regularly, and notably, contributing to Israel’s offerings, throughout each year.

(d) In the immediately preceding chapter, Lev. 23. 18 and 21, we have it, as an established arrangement, that the responsible discretion of the people (their “vows” and their “freewill”) shall settle when it becomes them to present their sacrifices, and that these sacrifices shall range freely over the recognised generalisations of ‘olah, and of *shelamim*. Is this to make “life and worship fall apart”?

(e) The same responsible, and regulated, freedom underlies Lev. 17. 8, 9, 19. 5–8, 22. 29, 30, and (to come back to the opening chapters) 7. 11–18.

(5) Thus, whether we look at its “kernel,” or at its “older corpus,” or at its “later additions,” we find the Priestly Code everywhere recognising, and based on, the people’s varying experiences, and desires. “Spontaneity,” and the “daily life,” instead of being banished from it, are acknowledged, and enshrined, in it, from end to end. There are fixed *non-individual* sacrifices each day, each Sabbath, each new moon : but these are not exclusive of, they are avowedly contemporaneous and harmonious with, *individual* sacrifices, which the special circumstances, and the special aspirations, of the various classes of the people may be suggesting, throughout the year : the general sacrifices can never be catalogued, without the writer being

careful to remind us that they are exclusive of the hosts of voluntary, and therefore unspecifiable, offerings, which each year's experience may bring to the altar—they are “*in addition to all your gifts, and in addition to all your vows, and in addition to all your freewill offerings.*” When, therefore, Wellhausen says that the general sacrifices exclude the individual, he is plainly, and inexcusably, belying the Code, whose contents he professes to expound. His absurdity will best be seen, by placing *what he says*, and *what he should say*, side by side:—

What He Says (in accordance with fancy).

“But now the dominant position of the daily, Sabbath day, and festival *tamidh* means that the sacrificial worship had assumed a perfectly firm shape, which was independent of every special motive and of all spontaneity” (p. 80).

What He Should Say (in accordance with Scripture).

“But now the permanent position of the daily, Sabbath day, and festival *tamidh* means that *this part* of the sacrificial worship had assumed a perfectly firm shape; but it does not mean the extinction of *other parts* of the sacrificial worship, which afforded the freest scope for every special motive, and for all spontaneity” (p. — *in his next edition?*)

It will be seen that Wellhausen carries the unwary Bible student captive, by slipping in “*the sacrificial worship*,” as if it were *exhaustively* represented in the daily, weekly, and monthly fixtures. We have shown that these are only *part* of “*the sacrificial worship*,” and that the Code recognises the *other parts*, with never-failing prominence. We thus overthrow our author's pretentious asseverations, by having recourse to the recondite principle—*the whole is greater than its part.*

(6) In view of what has now been shown, it will be seen that the prevalence of “*spontaneity*” in sacrifice, in pre-Exilic time, is eminently harmonious with the view that the Priestly Code was reigning, and was regulating that “*spontaneity*,” in

all post-Mosaic ages. If we grant our author that “once cultus was spontaneous,” that it reflected “special purposes and occasions,” that is was “in most intimate, and manifold connection with ordinary life,” *that is just what should have been*, if the Priestly Code was known to the worshippers ; for it leaves the people free to come to the altar, with varying sacrifices, according as their varying aspirations and dangers and experiences, and as their very accidents and diseases, may suggest. We think our author ridiculously exaggerates the prevalence of sacrifice, and its emergence from the exigencies of the daily life, as shown in pre-Exilic history ; but, though the illustrations were as plentiful as he holds out, they would not be, *to the slightest extent*, “polemical” against a knowledge of the Priestly Code.

We would point out, too, that the indications, in the pre-Exilic history, are *not confined* to special, and voluntary, sacrifices, as successive emergencies may suggest them ; there are equally plain indications of the knowledge, and of the observance, of the fixed seasons for sacrifice. Daily oblations are recognised, as an established rule, in the story of Elijah on Carmel, and in Ahaz’s directions to Uriah : sabbaths and new moons are indicated, as fixed seasons for religious pilgrimage or festival, in the conversations between the Shunammite and her husband, and between Jonathan and David. We thus have *the same mingling* of fixed and of variable, of general and of individual, sacrifices *in the history*, as we have abundantly shown to exist *in the Code*. The daily, and monthly, oblations are, clearly, independent of any special “exigencies,” to render them reasonable.

We will even run so utterly counter to our author’s *dream*, as to say that neither the pre-Exilic history, nor the Jehovistic Code, recognises “spontaneity” in sacrifice, *with half the decisiveness, wherewith that “spontaneity” is recognised in the*

Priestly Code ! (a) As regards *the history*, we do not know a more circumstantial rubric than this : “ And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man was *zabbach-ing* (sacrific-ing) a *zebhach* (sacrifice), the priest’s servant came ” (and took of the flesh with a flesh-hook, 1 Sam. 2. 13). That rubric is quite in accordance with spontaneity in sacrifice, and, possibly, suggests it : but *it does not assert* it : it merely says, in the most indefinite terms, when any one presented an offering : if we had *no other* guide than that, we could not say, with absolute certainty, whether the seasons, and the kinds, of offerings depended on the inclination of the offerer, or were crystallised for him, in un-alterable rules. (b) As regards *the Jehovahistic Code*, apart from the three feasts, we do not know a more circumstantial rubric than this : “ An altar of earth shalt thou make unto Me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep and thine oxen ” (Exod. 20. 24). But what light does this text throw on the special point before us, viz., whether were these burnt-offerings and peace-offerings to be presented, when the offerer felt inclined, or when some inflexible rule compelled him ? It is quite compatible with his freedom, but it neither states, nor vindicates, it. We gather from it that sheep and oxen are to be sacrificed, but we cannot gather from it whether they are to be brought at un-alterable seasons, or as the varying occasions of daily life suggest. (c) It is to the *Priestly Code* we must turn for clear, and comprehensive, and manifold, indications of “ spontaneity ” in sacrifice, *i.e.*, of the people’s privilege to come, throughout the year, with varying sacrifices, as heart and experience may move them. Our author *runs riot in superlatives* over six pages (without, however, transferring a single verse of Scripture to even one of the six pages !) in stigmatising the Priestly Code, as utterly dissociated from daily life, and as utterly repressive of freedom : he would have been nearer the truth, had he said that while, on

the one hand, the Code recognises fixed appointments in Israel's worship, it is, on the other hand, the very *Magna Charta* of sacrificial freedom, so far as the varying inclinations, and experiences, of individuals are concerned.

~III. The length, and, we trust, the clearness, with which we have urged the two fundamental points, already dealt with, may enable us to dispose, with more rapidity and effect, of some of the points which remain. For example, what Wellhausen urges about *the personality* of the offerer, may almost be said to have its complete refutation, in what we have just advanced. On this point, his dream was that, in pre-Exilic time, he saw the sacrifices presented by men and women, in ordinary flesh and blood : sometimes he saw an "individual," sometimes he saw a "family," sometimes he saw a "society," but he always saw a "definite circle" of human "guests," with throbbing hearts, and with impelling experiences. *The Priestist* came, and he saw the worshippers straightway stripped of personal identity : he no longer saw definite individuals, surrounding the altar : the worshippers had become an etherealised, and abstract, shadow : "the smaller sacred fellowships get lost": the individual has "lost himself," in an imaginary "universal congregation": the worshipper has become "mainly ideal," he has "become abstract," he has "disappeared in a neutral shadow," he has passed into "*a spiritual entity* which could be kept together by no other means except worship." This abstractness of the worshippers, while it is said to be "foreign to Hebrew antiquity," is declared, as a quite novel characteristic, to "*run through the Priestly Code from beginning to end.*"

(1) The change is certainly a marvellous one, but it is a mere —*Imagination*. Any one, who has read the quotations from Scripture, in our immediately preceding pages, will at once discern that, in these pronouncements, Wellhausen is merely

multiplying *statements of the thing that is not*, regarding the Priestly Code. *It does not* prescribe sacrifices, to be offered by "abstract spiritual entities," but by concrete individuals. "When *any man* of you offereth an oblation" (Lev. 1. 2), introduces the whole statutes: "If *his* oblation be a burnt-offering" (Lev. 1. 3), "When *any one* offereth an oblation of a meal-offering" (2. 1), "If *his* oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offerings" (3. 1), "When *a ruler* sinneth" (4. 22), "If *any one* of the *common people* sin unwittingly" (4. 27), "If *any one* sin in that *he* heareth the voice of adjuration, or if *any one* touch any unclean thing" (5. 1, 2), "If *any one* sin, and commit a trespass against the Lord, and deal falsely with *his* neighbour" (6. 2),—these are, surely, individualistic enough occasions; and they are just a list of occasions for sacrifice, extracted from the foundation statutes of Lev. 1. 1—6. 7.

(2) In *the whole* of these chapters (Lev. 1. 1—6. 7), "the universal congregation" is *only once* introduced, as the subject of sacrifice, "And if the *whole congregation* of Israel shall err" (Lev. 4. 13)! When *such* are the proportions of universal, and of individual, sacrifices, in these fundamental chapters, is it not preposterous to represent "the universal congregation," as the subject, "running through the *Priestly Code* from beginning to end"? It is surely the very dogmatism, and overwhelmingness, of such representations, that makes people afraid to canvass them! "*He* shall offer it," "*He* shall kill it," "*He* shall lay *his* hand upon its head," "It shall be accepted for *him*": the rivers must run backwards, before these standing institutes can be stripped of individualism. We have already explained that the Code is *not confined* to individualistic offerings: Num. 28 prescribes many national, or non-individual, sacrifices: and they are acknowledged elsewhere. But, in Lev. 1—3, which our author declares to be "*the kernel*" of the Code, the sacrifices are *wholly* individualistic: and, taking the wider sweep of Lev. 1.

1—6. 7, the individualistic exceed the universalist, in the proportion of nearly 20 to 1.

(3) There is an equally prominent recognition of individualistic sacrifices, in other portions of the Code. (a) The Nazirite does not become an “abstract spiritual entity,” when the days of his separation are fulfilled ; he remains a concrete individual ; “*he* shall be brought to the door of the tent of meeting,” “*he* shall offer *his* oblation,” and so on. (b) The leper, after he has been shut up, and inspected, and cured, has not become a “mainly ideal” person, at the close of the process ; he is an individual still ; “*he* shall be brought unto the priest,” “*he* that is to be cleansed shall wash *his* clothes, and shave off all *his* hair,” and so on. (c) So with the woman, and her sacrifice of purification : “*she* shall bring a lamb of the first year,” “the priest shall make atonement for *her*, and *she* shall be clean.” In such passages, the Code is laying down the occasions, and the materials, and the accompaniments, of the people’s individualistic offerings, as their varying experiences may require them.

(4) Need we add that, at the three great annual festivals, it is not an “*abstract entity*,” that the Code regards as sufficient, for appearing before Jehovah ? Nay, the people must assemble in their thousands, and form “holy convocations.” It is not a “mainly ideal” presence of the worshippers that will do ; it must be a corporal, and concrete, presence ; “*ye* shall have a holy convocation,” “*ye* shall offer an offering,” “after this manner, *ye* shall offer daily, for seven days,” “*ye* shall do no manner of work.” There may be sacrifices, at which “the universal congregation” are only ideally present : but the same Code has still more stupendous occasions, when that congregation must throng the sacred precincts, concretely, and innumerably, *in propriis personis*. What can be thought now of the dreamer representing an “ideal,” and “abstract,” universalism, as

"running through the Priestly Code from beginning to end"?

IV. The fourth scene, in his vision, is a direct offshoot from the "abstract entity," just considered, and represents the shifting of an ecclesiastical burden, from the shoulders of "the kings of Judah," to the shoulders of "the community." In pre-Exilio time, our author saw the kings regularly providing the fixed sacrifices, in connection with God's worship: further down, he saw Ezekiel confirming this kingly impost: but, when the *Priestist* arose, there was no king to operate upon, and so he saw him fixing the impost on the worshippers. As this point has not previously occurred for notice, on our pages, we shall quote our author's exact description of the evolution. He has emphasised that the worshippers have become "abstract," after the Exile, under the Priestly Code, and he continues:—

"Hence the necessity for the general Temple-tax, the prototype of which is found in the poll-tax of half a shekel for the service of the tabernacle in Exod. 30, 11 seq. Prior to the Exile, the regular sacrifice was paid for by the Kings of Judah, and in Ezekiel the monarch still continues to defray the expenses not only of the Sabbath day and festival sacrifices (45, 17 seq.), but also of the *tamidh* (46, 13-15). It is also a mark of the date that, according to Exod. 30, the expenses of the Temple worship are met directly out of the poll-tax levied from the community, which can only be explained by the fact that at that time there had ceased to be any sovereign. So completely was the sacrifice the affair of the community in Judaism that the voluntary *korban* of the individual became metamorphosed into a money payment as a contribution to the cost of the public worship" (Mark 7, 11, 12, 42 seq.; Matt. 27, 6) (p. 80).

We have often striven to pour contempt on our author's "*proofs*," but the fore-going would out-distance many of them, if there were a race which should prove most reckless, and ridiculous. It will be observed that, in the sentences quoted,

he is professing to present a proof of "the date" of the Priestly Code, and that he derives this proof, from a critical consideration of six of its verses (Exod. 30. 11-16). That his proof may be the better appreciated, we shall (as we have done with some of his previous proofs) turn it into the syllogistic form. It is this : (A) The impost, in Exod. 30, has respect to "the expenses of the Temple worship," and such an impost is conceivable, only when the sacrificial system has become "abstract," and "completely the affair of the community." This is the major premiss. (B) Such an "abstract" fixture of the sacrificial system is met with, only after the Exile, when it was rigorously set up by the Priestly Code. This is the minor premiss. (C) *Therefore* Exod. 30 is post-Exilic. If the major premiss of an argument can be shown to be erroneous, and inconclusive, on two independent grounds, and if, in addition, the minor premiss can be shown to be quite erroneous, very little credit will remain for the conclusion. We undertake to make good these three charges against the above syllogism.

(1) The first content of the major premiss is that the impost, in Exod. 30. 11-16, provides for "the expenses of the Temple worship." *But it does nothing of the kind.* It, avowedly, deals with "service at the tent of meeting," and never names "*the Temple.*" Moses is directed, when the people are numbered, to exact half a shekel from each, to constitute a heave-offering to Jehovah, to make atonement for their souls ; and the disposal of this exaction is described, in these very general terms, "and thou shalt take this money of the atonements from the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it *for service* (*i.e.* for some sacred use) *at the tent of meeting* ; and (there) shall it be to the children of Israel for a memorial in the presence of Jehovah, to make atonement for your souls." The particular "service," to which it is to be devoted, is not here specified : but, when we go forward to the actual making

of the tabernacle, and to the actual payment of the half shekels, the "service," on which the money is expended, is clearly specified, in a subsequent chapter, as follows :—

"And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and three-score and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: a bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men. And of the hundred talents of silver WERE CAST THE SOCKETS OF THE SANCTUARY, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels HE MADE HOOKS FOR THE PILLARS, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them" (Exod. 38. 25-28).

There is here not the slightest reference to "Temple," nor to "sacrifices." The silver shekels go to form "sockets for the sanctuary," and "hooks for its pillars." The impost is not an annual one, to provide for each year's "expenses of worship": it is a single, and unique, exaction, taken when Moses numbers the people, and its consecration is expressly recorded to have been realised, in *the provision of silver "sockets" and "hooks" for the sanctuary*. Wellhausen shuts his eye to all this, and asks his reader to believe that these half-shekels were "directly" intended to *purchase fixed sacrifices*, when the people came back from Babylon! It is seldom that, even on his pages, a demonstration, of such mingled absurdity and audacity, is to be found.

We may note, as an undesigned corroboration of the *naturalness* of the sacred use, specified in Exod. 38. 26-28, a similar narrative of "atonements for our souls," in the form of golden jewels, being brought into the tabernacle, to be "to the children of Israel for an abiding memorial in Jehovah's presence." When the immense spoil of Midian was captured, part of it was

claimed, as consecrated for Jehovah, and its disposal is thus described :—

"We have therefore brought an oblation for the Lord, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, *to make an atonement for our souls before the Lord*. And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels. And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the Lord, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.) And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, *and brought it into the tent of meeting, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the Lord*" (Num. 31. 50-54).

We have here a precisely similar consecration (except that it is gold, instead of silver) to what we have been occupied with, in Exodus. Will Wellhausen hold that this Midianite gold went to purchase fixed sacrifices, when the people returned from Babylon ?

(2) We have said enough to dispose of Wellhausen's major premiss, and, therewith, of his whole argument. But we said there were two independent demolitions, of which his major premiss was susceptible. The other is this : *Even assume* that the impost, in Exod. 30, is to buy the fixed sacrifices, for a post-Exilic Temple, does this prove that *voluntary sacrifices were forbidden*, under the arrangements of that Temple ? It affords "not the faintest trace" of such proof. The people might be taxed half-a-shekel each, to provide for their fixed national sacrifices, but this is, surely, quite compatible, not only with the existence of their voluntary, and varying, sacrifices, but even with *these latter exceeding the fixed sacrifices* tenfold every year. His major premiss is, therefore, on two grounds, a perfect hallucination.

(3) We have already shown that his minor premiss is equally inconsequent, inasmuch as the Priestly Code gives to voluntary,

and to individualistic, sacrifices, unmistakeable prominence. What becomes of a syllogism, when *both* its premisses can thus be disgracefully annihilated?

(4) It is hardly worth while to point out other weaknesses, in the sentences quoted. But his pompous utterances, about "monarch" and "sovereign," are very open to mockery. (a) He says the putting of the impost, in Exod. 30, on the shoulders of the common people, "can only be explained by the fact that at that time THERE HAD CEASED TO BE any sovereign." We beg to mount the "Higher Critic" stilts, for a moment, and to reply: "It can only be explained by the fact that at that time THERE HAD NOT YET ARISEN any sovereign." Both statements are equally good, and equally gross, caricatures of criticism. (b) It will be seen that he here maintains fixed and "regular sacrifice," to have characterised the whole period of "the kings of Judah." But the essence of his "thesis" is that national sacrifices were, *during that period*, virtually unknown: it was the "family," or the "clan," that sacrificed, *not* the "universal congregation," either through itself, or through the "king." This fact shows how impossible it is to keep a merely imaginary system free from perpetual self-contradiction. (c) He quotes part of Ezek. 45, as if it contained *literal* sacrificial regulations, to be observed by "the monarch": he knows that that chapter lays down, *with equal rigour*, other regulations for priests, for people, and for "monarch," which no human ingenuity could render capable of literal observance in Canaan. (d) In whatever era the author of Exod. 30 may have lived, we know that Ezekiel wrote his Vision, at a time "when there had ceased to be any sovereign." And if he "published" that Vision (as our author pretends) "as a programme for the restored theocracy," he ought to have known that he was "publishing" for a period, when neither "sovereign" nor "monarch" would again bear sway in Judah. How preposterous to entrust

the chief regulation of Israel's future worship to a "monarch," who would never arise, and who, even while the prophet wrote, had become an official of the past !

We almost feel as though we had pursued Wellhausen's "Temple-tax" phantom too long. The Priestly Code will not consent to be moved a thousand years down the stream of time, merely because a German author, *when in a dream*, mistook the "sockets" and "hooks" of the sanctuary for post-Babylonian sacrifices.

"*Somnia longa : vita brevis.*" So we must hurry on.

V. The fifth scene, in his Arcadian dream, was that he saw all previous generations, un-bound by "statute"; he saw them shaping the sacrifices, which "every branch of life" suggested, as they pleased: but, as the ages passed, he saw a *Priestist* arise, who brought this happy freedom to an end; he banished "the warm pulse of life" from sacrifice, by his stern regulations: "*now it is a thing of statute*": "*a manifoldness of rites*" now reigns: "*technique is now the main thing, and strict fidelity to rubric*": woe to any one who does not now "*strictly and accurately comply with the restrictions of the ordinance*"!

Like the other alleged doings of the Priestist, this one also is a dream, and nothing more. Israel was bound by "statutes" of worship, far back as we can trace their history. (1) Our author believes in Ezekiel: let him read his twentieth chapter, and he will find emphatic enforcement of the truth, that God gave Israel His "statutes," and His "judgments," not when they came back from Babylon, but when they had come out of Egypt into the wilderness; and that these "statutes" plenifully concerned worship, as their very object was to give them a finer service than "the abominations of their idols." (2) Our author believes in Nehemiah: let him read his ninth chapter,

and he will find that he occupies the same stand-point as Ezekiel : he looks to the period of the Exodus, and of God's "coming down upon Mount Sinai," as the period, when His "right judgments and true laws, His good statutes and commandments," were fundamentally delivered to Israel. (3) Our author believes in the Jehovahist : he says he legislated, some four centuries before Nehemiah (though Nehemiah "knows nothing" of him !): does not the Jehovahist make worship a matter of "statute"? will he allow the very "steps of the altar" to be as the offerer pleases? does he not forbid, by "statute," the very "hewing of altar stones"? does he not fix, by "statute," the number, and the seasons, of sacrificial festivals? Our author says, "If any one (under the *Priestist*) in the fulness of his heart had offered in a *zebhach shelamim* more pieces of flesh than the ritual enjoined, it would have been the worse for him" (p. 78). To which we reply, "If any one (under the *Jehovahist*) in the fulness of his heart had kept a firstling nine days, instead of seven, with its dam; or if he had kept ten annual festivals, instead of three, to Jehovah; or if he had left the flesh of the passover all night until the morning, *it would have been the worse for him.*" "Statute" is as ineffaceably stamped on the one code, as it is on the other; and our author could never have pronounced a divine sacrificial statute impossible till after the Exile—if he had not been in Arcadia, and dreaming. (4) He often points to 1 Sam. 2. 12-17 : is it not unspeakably clear there, that there are "statutes" about the "burning of the fat," and about the after-consumpt of the sacrificial "flesh"? (5) His Jehovahist points to God giving to Abraham, long before the Exodus, "My charge, My commandments, *My statutes*, and *My laws*" (Gen. 26. 5): is it conceivable there was not a "statute" of worship, in the whole?

VI. Our author saw also, in his dream, that the pre-Exilic

ages were verily "the good days of old"; he saw every altar a scene of "*merrymaking*"; "*our banquets for all sorts of occasions*" were "the most obvious comparison" for what he saw; "*the ancient offerings were wholly of a joyous nature*"; he heard nothing but "*music and song, timbrels, flutes, and stringed instruments.*" *The Priestist* came, and all was changed: all "*natural elements*" and "*joyous meals*" were banished now: the people came back from Babylon, with a "*neutral shadow,*" that would never lift: "*no greater contrast could be conceived than the monotonous seriousness of the so-called Mosaic worship*" (*i.e.* of the Priestly Code).

(1) It is difficult to realise how any one, *with the Code before him*, could pen such representations. (a) Why, it is in the Code, and in the Code alone, that we have a direct prescription of those "*meals*," that made the days of old so enjoyable! (b) It is the Code, that prescribes one of the grandest of sacrificial gatherings, in these *funereal* (?) words: "And ye shall take you on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook: **AND YE SHALL REJOICE BEFORE THE LORD YOUR GOD SEVEN DAYS**" (*Lev. 23. 40*). Does that look like "*monotonous seriousness*"? Clearly, our author had not seen a Priestly Ingathering, in his dream. (c) It is strange also if he did not hear "*music*," under the Code; for one of its most prominent ordinances is a joyous musical celebration: "In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial of *blowing of trumpets*, an holy convocation" (*Lev. 23. 24*): literally, it is "*a memorial of joyful shouting*," but such "*shouting*" is as remote from "*monotonous seriousness*," as are the "*trumpets*." (d) We have the "*trumpets*" indubitably, and the Priestly Sacrifices, in general, associated with abundant "*gladness*," in the following prescription of the Code: "Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set

feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, *ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings*; and they shall be to you for a remembrance before your God : I am the Lord your God ” (Num. 10. 10). By what words could “*the so-called Mosaic worship*” (so far as sacrifice is concerned) have been *more comprehensively glanced at*, than in that verse ? and *was it possible* to have described that worship at a more utter remove from “*monotonous seriousness*” ?

(2) If our author’s transition, “from gay to grave,” had been a reality, and not a dream, we ought to find its darker, or graver, side, faithfully reflected in *post-Exilic worship*: for it is “from the atmosphere of the church of *the second Temple* that the Priestly Code *draws its breath*” (p. 82): its “ordinances are *scrupulously followed by the post-Exilian time*” (p. 82). We have tested his sketch by the Code: we shall now test it by the history. And we shall be so fair with him as to quote every example of *post-Exilic worship*, which the historians present.

(a) What then do we find in Ezra 3 ? The first half of the chapter describes the setting up of the altar, and the establishment of the daily, monthly, and annual sacrifices: the second half describes the laying of the foundation of the Temple, with its priestly accompaniments, which are such as these: “they set the priests in their apparel *with trumpets*, and the Levites the sons of Asaph *with cymbals*”: “they *sang one to another* in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord ”: “all the people *shouted with a great shout*, when they praised the Lord ”: “the people shouted with a loud shout, and *the noise was heard afar off*.” Is that one of the scenes of “*monotonous seriousness*,” which our author saw, in vision ?

(b) What do we find, some twenty years later, in Ezra 6 ? The Temple is now finished, and we are told of the spirit, in

which the sacrifices, at its dedication, were observed : “ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the Captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God *with joy*. And they offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, &c.” In the same chapter, the spirit, in which they kept the passover, is commemorated : “ And the children of Israel . . . did eat, and kept the feast of unleavened bread *seven days with joy*; for the Lord had *made them joyful*, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them.”

(c) What do we find, after the city is rebuilt, and the cities of Judah are inhabited, in Neh. 8 ? Again, “ when the seventh month was come ” (7. 73), the people “ gathered themselves together as one man ” (8. 1) to Jerusalem, and Ezra reads the Book of the Law to them (8. 2–8); and, throughout the seven days of the feast of tabernacles, “ also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the Book of the Law of God ” (8. 18). With what feelings are these memorable services accompanied ? The people are *grief-stricken*, when they hear the words of a Law, which has been so dishonoured ; and the great effort of Nehemiah, and of Ezra, and of the Levites, has to be to get them to *banish gloom and melancholy*, and to engage in Jehovah’s service *with overflowing joy* ! “ This day is holy unto the Lord : *mourn not nor weep* ” : “ Go your way, *eat the fat*, and *drink the sweet*, and *send portions* to him for whom nothing is prepared ” : “ And all the people went their way *to eat*, and *to drink*, and *to send portions*, and *to make great mirth* ” (8. 9–12). “ And there was *very great gladness* ” (8. 17). If that be a “ *scrupulous following* ” of the Priestly Code, in what crevice of the narrative can the “ *monotonous seriousness* ” be discerned ?

(d) There is only one other post-Exilic sacrifice, whose style of observance is commemorated. After the city, comes the city

wall ; and we have an account of the worship, and of the sacrifices, "at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem," in Neh. 12. 27-43. What were the spirit, and the accompaniments, of the service ? "They sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication *with gladness*, both *with thanksgivings*, and *with singing*, with *cymbals*, *psalteries*, and *with harps*" (12. 27) : "Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies, that gave thanks and went in procession" (12. 31) : the two companies perambulate the wall, and meet in the house of God : "And the singers *sang loud*, with Jezrahiah their overseer. And they offered *great sacrifices* that day, and *rejoiced*; for God had made them *rejoice with great joy*; and the women also and the children *rejoiced*; so that *the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off*" (12. 42, 43). Strange that not an echo of this "*great joy*," and "*singing*," and clangling "*cymbals*" and "*psalteries*," reached Wellhausen, in his dream ! We say advisedly that, though the post-Exilic historians had foreseen Wellhausen's pronouncement on the "*monotonous seriousness*" of the Priestly Code, and had arranged their history with a view to its sure refutation, they could hardly have annihilated it, with more overwhelming emphasis than they have done.

(3) Nay, these historians have covertly made *the very kings of Persia* "polemical" against Wellhausen. For, has he not told us that, in those sacrifices, which have "an enormous importance in the Priestly Code" (in contrast with previous *social* sacrifices), "everything is *kept far out of sight* which could recall a meal, as, for example, the accompaniments of *meal* and *wine, oil and salt*" (p. 73) ? The absence of these "accompaniments" indicates the *non-social* character of the Code. (a) But what says Darius ? "Moreover I make a decree . . . that of the king's goods . . . both young

bullocks and rams and lambs, for burnt-offerings to the God of heaven, *wheat, salt, wine, and oil*, according to the word of *the priests* which are at Jerusalem, shall be *given them day by day* without fail" (Ezra 6. 8, 9). (b) What says Artaxerxes? "And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree, to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra *the priest*, the scribe of *the Law* of the God of heaven, shall require of you, let it be done with all diligence, unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred *measures of wheat*, and to an hundred *baths of wine*, and to an hundred *baths of oil*, and *salt*, without prescribing how much" (Ezra 7. 21, 22). These kings do not seem to have realised that all the "accompaniments," that "could recall a meal," should be "*kept far out of sight*," in post-Exilic sacrifices. Clearly, their *reading* of the Priestly Code differed from Wellhausen's *dreaming* of it. Not, if *they* can help it, will "monotonous seriousness" reign, in post-Exilian Judah.

VII. The last contrast, which our author dreamed of, between the free pre-Exilic worshippers, and those who groaned under the Priestly Code, was that the former were not burdened by any reference to "sin," in their sacrifices; it was not to appease any "*incalculable wrath of God*," that they came to the altar; "*a merrymaking before Jehovah*" was the whole affair; "*an underlying reference of sacrifice to sin*, speaking generally, was *entirely absent*." *The Priest*, on the other hand, inaugurated a dark era of sin, and wrath, and bloody atonement; to the "*service, amid all its diversities of ritual*," which he prescribes, "*a continuously underlying reference to sin is common throughout*"; he abolishes the era of "*special purposes and occasions of sacrifice*," and inauguates "*the one uniform and universal occasion—that of sin*; *the one uniform and universal purpose—that of propitiation*."

Any one, with but a limited knowledge of Scripture, and of human nature, might discern the foregoing, on the mere hearing of it, to be an idle Imagination. We have already animadverted on much of its strangeness, in Chap. II. of this Part, and we need not here repeat ourselves. Indeed, if, in our immediately preceding paragraphs, we have proved that "*songs*" and "*great joy*" and "*very great gladness*" may be characteristics of post-Exilic sacrifices, Wellhausen would hardly care to prolong the battle over "*sin*"; for it is on the alleged *absence of these characteristics* from the Code, that he founds his doctrine, that the Code is everywhere occupied, almost exclusively, with "*sin*": and, when the foundation is gone, he can maintain little practical interest in the super-structure. Yet it may not be out of place to add a few words of additional, and independent, criticism on this romantic "*thesis*"—specially, as the treatment of "*sin*" and "*wrath*," in the divine economy, must have a fundamental interest, for all who believe in one unalterable scheme of redemption, from Adam's Fall till now.

(1) He does not base his thesis on any support, which either branch of it can derive, from direct declarations of Scripture. We have found this to be an unfailing characteristic of every discovery, which he achieves. Scripture "*knows nothing*" of them. Certainly, there is no fragment, either of statement, or of implication, that sacrifice had no association with "*sin*," till after Jerusalem was in ruins. There is no announcement that all pre-Exilic ages could come before God, like the Pharisee in the parable, merely "*thanking Him that they were not as other nations were*"; and that it was only on the remnant, that came back from Babylon, that the sense of "*sin*" began to weigh, inducing them, like the publican, to associate sacrifice with the prayer, "*God be propitiated to me, the sinner*." Wellhausen's thesis, practically, presupposes successive generations of *Enochs*, who were always "*walking with God*," whose

religion was always "*transfiguring and glorifying the heights and depths of their daily life,*" who never failed in due sacrificial consecration of the "*occasions presented by the vicissitudes of individual and social life*": it is just an amplification, with suitable variations, of Ovid's—"Aurea prima sata est aetas." But Scripture does not supply this picture: it makes Enoch a moral miracle, even in his early age, who was surrounded by "giants in wickedness," and whose "walk" was so exceptional, that it was rewarded with—"God took him." Scripture represents "*all flesh as corrupting their way*"; "*every imagination of the thought of their heart as being evil*"; even His chosen Israel as "*rejecting His statutes, and His covenant that He made with their fathers, and His testimonies that He testified unto them*," as "*stealing, murdering, and committing adultery, and swearing falsely, and burning incense unto Baal, and walking after other gods whom they had not known.*" The notion that generations of such worshippers were adepts at making religion "*the blossom and the fruit of every branch of life*," and that they never needed the slightest "*underlying reference to SIN*," in all their sacrificial services, is so preposterous, that it might quite safely be repudiated off-hand: neither Scripture, nor probability, gives it an atom of support. Neither do they lend the remotest countenance to the notion that, for the first time, sin began to be felt as an oppressive burden, and that, for the first time, sacrifice began to be propitiatory, when Cyrus sent the dispirited exiles home from Babylon. Sin was present, in uncounted forms, and as the deepest and never-failing occasion of sacrifice, from Cain and Abel downwards. Our author's thesis is thus not only unsupported, but is most significantly, and most manifoldly, discredited, by the contents of Scripture.

(2) We often find that our author is as "polemical" against himself, as against Scripture. And we seem to find this here

again. There are two pre-suppositions, on his previous pages, which do not seem to consort very readily with his doctrine of "sin" and "propitiation," which we are at present considering. He is not now dreaming for the first time : in the course of Chap. VIII. of this Part, we remarked that he has *two* Arcadian dreams, the one we are now interpreting, and the other occupying pp. 61-63. Now, if he is to be a reliable guide, the "two" dreams, like Pharaoh's, must be "one." But they hardly stand this test. We find two collisions between them, as regards the matter now under review. In the present dream, we are finding him declare that propitiation, speaking generally, was "*entirely absent*" from pre-Exilic sacrifices, and that it was established into prominence, only after the Exile. But, in the previous dream, he told us that propitiation was included, as a realised aim, in all sacrifices from the first. We again quote his words :

"As regards the distinction between bloodless and bloody offerings, the latter, it is well known, are preferred in the Old Testament, but, strictly speaking, the former also *have the same value and the same efficacy*. The incense-offering is represented as a means of propitiation (Lev. 16; Num. 17. 12 [A.V. 16. 47]), so also are the ten thousands of rivers of oil figuring between the thousands of rams and the human sacrifice in *Micah 6*. That the cereal offering is never anything but an accompaniment of the animal sacrifice is a rule which does not hold, either in the case of the shewbread or in that of the high priest's daily *minchah*" (Lev. 6. 13 [A.V. 20]; Neh. 10. 35).

It will be observed that "THE SAME efficacy" is here, not loosely, but "STRICTLY, speaking," attributed to ALL sacrifices, throughout pre-Exilic time ; and that the special "efficacy" of their being "a means of PROPITIATION" is claimed for "incense," for "rivers of oil," and for "the cereal offering" (apart from "the animal sacrifice"). Now, if even "meal" and "oil" were thus habitually attaining to "propitiation," what is the use of telling us, in the second dream, that reference to

"sin" was, practically, "entirely absent," in all pre-Exilic sacrifices? His admission, in the quotation we have made, opens an ample door for the plentiful multiplication of offerings for "sin," throughout pre-Exilic time—a multiplication, which, we have shown, exactly met the requirements of Jew and Gentile. Under that admission, Cain might have been seeking "propitiation" with his "fruit," as well as Abel with his "firstlings."

(8) We said there were two seeming contrasts, as regards the matter in hand, between the two dreams. On the same page as we have last quoted from, Wellhausen expatiates on the extraordinary Semitic veneration for "blood," as containing "the substance of the life." It is well known that the sacrificial Law establishes a very jealous prohibition of the "eating of blood," because "the life of the flesh is in it," and because "God has given it on the altar to make atonement": and it is equally known that this prohibition is not made to originate *at the Exile*, nor with Moses, but in Noah's day. What proof, then, can our author give that "atonement by blood" was not a recognised institute, *from the first*? He cannot give the slightest. He admits the existence of what is a natural consequence of such an institute, viz., the sanctity, with which blood was regarded, and the "*religious scruple*," that was felt at shedding it: he does not say that this sanctity, and this scruple, arose at the Exile, he says they characterised "THE ANCIENT Semites" (p. 63): they regarded life, whose substance was blood, as "*having something mysterious and divine about it; they felt a certain religious scruple about destroying it*" (p. 63). *Whence* this veneration? The fact that blood had been, *all along*, the recognised symbol of propitiation, is a natural, and sufficing, explanation. Wellhausen can neither disprove this cause, nor prove any other. His statement, therefore, that propitiation became prominent, only after the

Exile, is not only quite imaginary, but does not fit in well with his own emphatic enforcement that "the outpouring and sprinkling of blood was in all sacrifices a rite of conspicuous importance" (p. 63). We seem left with an effect, without a cause.

(4) We will now add that it is the almost inevitable inference, from the phraseology, and from the representations, of Scripture, that all animal sacrifices, notably the burnt-offerings, had propitiation, as one of their objects, from the first. (a) The recognition of *chattath* and *asham*, as special forms of expiation, does not prevent other animal sacrifices being expiatory too : Ezekiel certainly recognises *chattath* and *asham*, yet he assigns "to make atonement for them (saith the Lord God)" (45. 15), as a result of *minchah*, of *'olah*, and of *shelamim*. (b) Leviticus minutely details *chattath* and *asham*, yet it associates "atonement" with the "*olah* also, "it (the '*olah*) shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him" (Lev. 1. 4). (c) Sacrifices are generalised by *'olah*, in Ezra 3. 3-6, and 6. 9, and by *zabhach*, in 4. 2, and 6. 8, 10 ; but we see, from 6. 17, that this does not prevent *chattath* being known to the writer. (d) Similarly, in Ezra 8. 35, one hundred and eighty-five animals are sacrificed as *'loth*, and twelve as a *chattath*, and the whole are immediately generalised, as *'olah*, "all this was a '*olah* unto Jehovah." (e) Nehemiah certainly knew of *chattath*, but, when he describes all Israel as gathered to Jerusalem, and offering "great sacrifices," he generalises them all as *zebhachim* (12. 43). The fact, that these generalisations are *post-Exilic*, strengthens their significance, as against Wellhausen : we found similar generalisations, in the Priestly Code itself : and, combined, these generalisations prove the utter wantonness of the pretence, that no "*propitiatory*" offerings were included, when it is so often recorded, in pre-Exilic history, that *'loth*, or *'loth* and *zebhachim*, were presented to Jehovah. According to Well-

hausen, Noah could come out of the ark, and see a desolated world, as the fruit of "sin"; yet he was "*wholly joyous*"; even an underlying reference to sin was "entirely absent" from the sacrifice he offered. According to Wellhausen, Gideon and Manoah could see God's anger burning fiercely against Israel, and utter misery overspreading the land, on account of "sin"; and yet they were "*wholly joyous*"; even an underlying reference to sin was "entirely absent" from the sacrifices they offered. According to Wellhausen, David, at Araunah's threshing floor, might know of seventy thousand of Israel, struck dead for his "sin"; he could cry in anguish, "*Lo, I have sinned, and I have done perversely,*" and he could vow a sacrifice, "*that the plague may be stayed*": and yet throughout he was "*wholly joyous*"; even an underlying reference to sin was "entirely absent" from the sacrifices he offered. *Credit Arcas!*

(5) We have offered the foregoing comments, because of the inherent importance of the subject, rather than in reply to any serious arguments, put forth by Wellhausen. And, returning now from these rejoinders, which his un-supported dogmatism hardly merited, we have to repeat that his *only* proof that "sin" (as the occasion), and "propitiation" (as the object), of sacrifice, are mainly post-Exilic, is the alleged extinction of "joy," and the alleged establishment of "*monotonous seriousness*," by the Priestly Code. But, so far from joy being extinguished, we have made the post-Exilic "cymbals," and "psalteries," clang with such a tumultuous noise, as might awake any dreamer! If "propitiation" and "joy" are *incompatible*, then the Priestly Code *frowns* upon "the one uniform and universal purpose of sacrifice—that of *propitiation*"; for that Code fosters *abundant joy!* It multiplies the people's *shelamim*, and multiplies their "*meals*"; and it bids them, in the days of their gladness, "*blow with the trumpets over their*

burnt-offerings, and over their peace-offerings." No one can doubt that the psalmist is founding on that Code, when he cries "Sing aloud unto God our strength : make a *joyful noise* unto the God of Jacob. Take up the *psalm*, and bring hither the *timbrel*, the pleasant *harp* with the *psaltery*. Blow up the *trumpet* in the *new moon*, at the full moon, on our solemn feast-day. For it is a *statute* for Israel, an *ordinance* of the God of Jacob" (Ps. 81. 1-4). If our author could prove that sacrificial joy was even a more marked pre-Exilic characteristic than he can, he would not be advancing himself a hairs-breadth in the proof, that the Priestly Code *was not then reigning, and regulating*. That Code can allow "*very great gladness*" to a Solomon, or to a Joah, as readily as to an Ezra, or to a Nehemiah.

(6) Our concluding remark, on this topic, is that, instead of being repelled by the combination, which we have demonstrated to exist in the Priestly Code, we should welcome that combination, as natural and reasonable, in the extreme. A moment's reflection might convince Wellhausen that "*propitiation*" and "*joy*," so far from being *incompatible*, form one of the most pleasing *conjunctions*, that human experience can supply. Did he never read the opening of the 32nd Psalm? The writer, there, is *so transported with joy*, that he breaks out abruptly, "*Oh, the blessedness!*" (which I am contemplating). And what is that "*blessedness*"? It is the blessedness, founded on "*propitiation*,"—the blessedness of "*the man whose transgression is forgiven, and whose sin is covered*." Let him ponder the 22nd Psalm: there, the depths of misery lead straightway on (when the propitiation has been made) to the heights of triumph: "*Why hast Thou forsaken me?* Many bulls have compassed me: I am poured out like water": and straightway, "*I will declare Thy name unto my brethren: of Thee cometh my praise in the great congregation.*" We have a similar

conjunction, or succession, in the 69th Psalm, and in several others. The 51st Psalm opens with an overwhelming sense of sin and guilt, but it represents "*propitiation*," as leading straightway on to the "*restoring of the joy* of Thy salvation," and this "*joy*," as realising itself, in "*offering bullocks on Thine altar*." In prophecy, Isa. 53 describes the servant of Jehovah, as "*despised and rejected of men*," and "*bearing the chastisement of our peace*," but, before it ends, it has Him "*prolonging His days*," and "*dividing the spoil with the strong*."

Such passages are almost perfect analogies to the sacrifices of the Priestly Code. That Code does not prescribe sin-offerings, to be always offered *by themselves*: it illustrates sin-offerings, and burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, being offered *simultaneously*: and it is *the expiations, going before*, that render most deeply enjoyable, the "*meals*," and the "*songs*," that may follow. Our author starts at the thought of "*propitiation*," and thinks all must be gloom, and "*monotonous seriousness*"; anything like freedom, and "*joy*," must be "*far as the east is from the west*" from such a sacrifice: Instead of that, "*propitiation*," and "*joy*," are "*two whom God (and the Priestly Code) have joined together*," and whom no short-sighted dreamer may dare to "*put asunder*." Had it not been for the sprinkling of blood going first, and giving a basis for the joy of atonement, some of the most exuberant of Temple songs would never have been pealed, some of the most blissful of Temple meals would never have been eaten. Will our author tell us that the early Christians never lay in sack-cloth and ashes, because they are described as habitually "*eating their bread with gladness, and singleness of heart*"? or that Paul's converts knew nothing of penitence, and of persecution, because he bids them "*rejoice in the Lord alway, and again he says, rejoice*"? Will he tell us that the jailor could not "*cry trembling*," and "*rejoice believing*," in the same night? or that

the oppressed of Pharaoh could not "eat bitter herbs," and glory in emancipation, at the same Exodus ? or that an Israelite could not present a *chattath*, and then, "*rejoice with a joy unspeakable*," on the same sacrificial occasion ? He *may* tell us these things, but he can only do so—*while he stays in Arcadia, and dreams.*

VIII. We have thus taken a very deliberate, and patient, survey of the seven scenes, into which we analyse the Arcadian dream. Having done so, we find only one other significant circumstance to notice, which is that, in the closing sentences of his chapter on Sacrifice, Wellhausen names "*the Christian Church.*" And the mention is very suggestive. He says that the marvellous evolution, whose imaginariness and ineptitudes we have just been illustrating, had its fitting culmination, in the system, which Jesus inaugurated. It is really quite immaterial into what *limbus* he describes his evolution, as lapsing ; for it is an evolution which never began, which never went forward, and which never ended ; he only dreamed it. Still it may well give his admirers pause, if they realise what is meant by ending his evolution in the New Testament dispensation. Here is his missing link between the Old Testament and the New :—

"The worship receives, so to speak, an *abstract* religious character ; it separates itself in the first instance from daily life, and then absorbs the latter by becoming, strictly speaking, its proper business. *The consequences for the future were momentous. The Mosaic 'congregation' is the mother of the Christian church ; the Jews were the creators of that idea*" (p. 81).

There is such a fine aroma of certitude, and of sublimity, about these forms of expression, as is very apt to be impressive. But when, apart from the general sense of awe, we ask, *what in the world do they mean?* the result is very disappointing. We have spread out Wellhausen's evolution (with almost more

carefulness than he does himself) under a seven-fold division ; and we confess ourselves quite at a loss to see how it connects, in any intelligible, or slightest, manner, with the Christian dispensation. We have seen what "*the Mosaic congregation*," with him, means : It means a post-Exilic fossil, "*in which the warm pulse of life no longer throbbed*": It means a herd of formalists, utterly bereft of "*spontaneity*," and shut up to "*a manifoldness of rites*": It means a ghostly gathering, who appear only as "*an abstract entity*," and whose worship is "*mainly ideal*": It means an absent congregation, who need not leave their homes, and whose "*sacred action came to be regarded as essentially perfect, in being performed by the priest, even though no one was present*": It means a body of worshippers, that cannot sanctify the "*individualising occasions*" of life, but have to realise that "*life and worship have fallen apart*": It means a congregation, that has had to exchange "*merrymaking*" for "*monotonous seriousness*": It means a church, that resembles a dead body without a living spirit, "*the soul was fled,—the shell remained*." If such a farrago of imaginary discomforts be "*the mother of the Christian church*," we fear a great many will wish to be unchurched: certainly "*the consequences will be momentous*." The true relation of "*the Christian church*" to Judaism is for other than Wellhausen dreams. We saw, in Part I., how his evolution of the "*One Sanctuary*" was *evolutio a non evolvendo*: it began with completion, and it ended with the germ: it began with nomads, realising the One God's Omnipresence, and their freedom to worship Him everywhere (the very truth, which Jesus proclaimed at Jacob's well); and it ended with the rigorous enforcement, that "*God can be worshipped in one place only*." It is the same with his evolution of sacrifice : It begins with perfection, with saints that sanctify the "*individualising occasions*" of life, and, like Enoch, "*walk with God*,"

with saints that "stand fast in their liberty" and "rejoice in the Lord alway"; And it *ends* in death, in a church that has become "an abstract entity," worshipping by "deputation," glued to "technique," unable to connect "life and worship."

In calling such an evolution a "dream," and one of the most preposterous dreams that was ever related, we are not only using what seems the most appropriate word, but we are merely borrowing the word from Wellhausen. He calls traditionalists worse than "dreamers," if they hold by the monstrous principle, that Isaiah, or Hosea, could conceive of God, as issuing a sacrificial command; for he says that "*never once*," even in wildest "dream," could these prophets contemplate such an awful thing. We will not be so extreme with himself: we think an ordinary "dream" is quite sufficient to explain his unmitigated rhapsodies about the Priestly Code.

CONCLUSION.



WE have now dealt with "Wellhausen on Sacrifice," with the same fearlessness as (and with even more fulness than) we accorded to "Wellhausen on the One Sanctuary." Our verdict is, practically, identical, in both instances. He makes out "not the faintest trace" of *proof*, for his main positions. His pages resemble nothing more closely than a succession of revelations from dreamland. It is difficult to realise any one, with his "eyes waking," looking at the Law, and at the History, and at the Prophecy, and especially at the Priestly Code, and so utterly distorting them, as our author does. No one will charge us with using such serious words, without having professed to offer the plainest, and most multiplied, vindications of them. Neither will any one charge us with criticising our author, behind his back; for we have transferred to our own pages, in exact and exhaustive quotation, his every position, which we have assailed.

The points, raised by Wellhausen, cannot possibly be regarded as trivial, or as subsidiary. They, practically, confront us with the alternatives—Is our Old Testament a succession of reliable records?—or, Is it a bundle of impudent, and discredited, inventions? We have not entered on discussion, as to whether a theological respect for, and a theological benefit from, the Old Testament, be compatible with an acceptance of his conclusions: we have observed that demonstrative assertions of this compatibility are generally received, with a significant leer,

by the critical Gallio, and we cannot think that the critical Gallio is wrong. A recent volume, with a notable affectation of "*Lux*," was fain, on this topic, to execute a somewhat helpless retreat into "*Flux*." But there may be times, when "*Flux*" is treason. If you try to fuse "*Christ*" and "*circumcision*," "*neither we, nor an angel from heaven*" (says Paul), dare do so : if you try to make "*God's truth abound*," through "*lies*" and "*evil*," the same censor says, "*your condemnation is just*": and, if he could be asked whether *his God* could possibly have patronised, and inspired, Wellhausen's "*redactors*," we cannot think that a fresh "*Anathema*" would be far from his lips. We have not sought, however, to weigh the *theological value* of Wellhausen's conclusions ; our exclusive occupation has been in *assailing the truth, and the warrantableness of the definite positions, which he successively propounds*. We have not aimed at instructing the Bible student that his faith may remain sure and comforting, although all Wellhausen's speculations were established ; we have aimed at instructing him that the bulk of these speculations may safely be cast "*as rubbish to the void*"—that they are an all too faithful following of the "*many false and uncertain steps*," which (as the editor of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* assured us) *his predecessors*, in "*historical criticism*," had left as an example. We have taken, as samples, his speculations on "*Sanctuary*," and on "*Sacrifice*" : we have taken these, because he presents them first, and because they present such a multitude of crucial tests of his trustworthiness, as a critic, that no reader need plead insufficiency of material, for coming to a decision. The errors, charged throughout our pages, have been so numerous, and so glaring, as to put the "*Higher Criticism*," as represented in its most admired champion, quite effectually on its trial. At the same time, there would be no difficulty whatever, in *prolonging* the charge ; for his speculations on "*Feasts*," and on "*Priests*,"

and on "Tithes," in his chapters which immediately follow can be shown to be of the same reckless, and un-authoritative, kind, as those, with which this volume deals.

In assailing his speculations, our only weapon has been a fair, and independent, comparison of his pages with those pages of Scripture, which they profess to expound. If the fetchers-and-carriers, who "walk under his huge legs," seem sometimes afraid of contact with them, we have not dealt with their alarms : "he has been set up as our guide in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*" (as Mr. Gladstone truly says), and such a would-be national tribute justifies a primary dealing with himself. If an unbroken tradition, through Jew and Gentile, for twenty centuries, and a, practically, unanimous consent of all the Churches' Symbols, might be urged against his views, we have not sought one iota of help from such auxiliaries ; we have not made a single appeal to Church Authority. If the doctrine of Divine Inspiration, if the fact that "holy men of old spake as they were borne along by the Holy Ghost," is hardly reconcileable with his views, we have not founded on such considerations either ; we have treated the documents, not as inspired, but as ordinary, documents. If the Eternal Son, the Word made flesh, has made indubitable references to the Old Testament, which seem hardly reconcileable with his views, we have sought no help from such Authority ; we have not once sought victory, by appealing to the Veracity, and to the Infallibility, of Christ. Fair, and free, and ordinary criticism has been our only exercise. We have taken the Bible student to "*the Bible, and the Bible alone*" : And there we have felt a firm confidence, as well as a great delight, in showing him that Wellhausen's speculations are an unsupported—*Imagination*.

INDEX OF THE PRINCIPAL TEXTS.

<i>Chap. Ver.</i>	<i>PAGE</i>	<i>Chap. Ver.</i>	<i>PAGE</i>
GENESIS.			
4. 8-5 ...	173, 175, 290, 292,	23. 15 ...	135
	296, 298	18 ...	136
8. 20 ...	291, 293, 296, 498	19 ...	135
9. 3 ...	... 119, 120	24 ...	140
4 ...	448, 496	24. 3 ...	97
18. 6 ...	303, 304	5 ...	386, 389
22. 2, 13 ...	377, 380	25. 1 ...	97
9 ...	... 293	8, 9 ...	23
26. 5 ...	96, 149, 487	28. 31-35 ...	343
35. 14 ...	... 118, 294	36-39 ...	341
40. 10 ...	... 318	29. 2, 23 ...	308
		30. 1-10 ...	353
		1-37 ...	347
		7, 8 ...	354
EXODUS.			
6. 2-6 ...	... 229	9 ...	354, 356
8. 25-27 ...	143, 144, 148	10 ...	360
10. 24-26 ...	148, 377, 385, 388	11-16 ...	351, 481-6
12. 6 ...	... 120	17-21 ...	351
9 ...	... 318	22-33 ...	351
22-25 ...	... 147	34-38 ...	323, 351
18. 2 ...	... 122	31. 7 ...	348
8-16 ...	... 147	32. 6 ...	385, 389, 423
15. 17 ...	... 64	8 ...	369
26 ...	... 149	34. 19 ...	185
16. 28, 29 ...	... 149	25 ...	136
18. 12 ...	377, 385, 388	35. 10-12 ...	348
20. 22-26 ...	... 44	15, 16 ...	362
23 ...	... 47, 60	37. 25-28 ...	347
24	48, 49, 134, 368, 377, 477	38. 26-28 ...	483
24, 25 ...	... 63, 64, 183	39. 33-41 ...	347
26 ...	... 133	38, 39 ...	362
21. 13 ...	55, 456	40. 1, 2 ...	29
22. 20 ...	... 368	5, 6 ...	352
29, 30 ...	... 185	9-11 ...	3.1

<i>Chap. Ver.</i>		<i>PAGE</i>	<i>Chap. Ver.</i>		<i>PAGE</i>			
40.	17, 18	... ...	29	24.	5-9	...	...	312
18-33	...	...	347	7	...	...	323	
36-38	...	...	22					

NUMBERS.

LEVITICUS.								
1-3.	...	...	112, 443, 470	4.	4-16	...	...	418
1-4.	...	...	445, 479	5.	6-8	...	...	443
1.	1	...	...	15	...	...	300, 323	
4	...	...	497	6.	15	...	...	310
5	...	...	416	7.	1-89	...	...	417, 451
5, 9	...	...	468	87, 88	...	...	413	
11	...	...	439	10.	10	...	...	412, 489
2.	1-16	...	309, 416	11, 12	...	...	...	23
11	...	...	312	33-36	...	...	...	22
3.	1, 7, 12	...	387	11.	8	...	...	318
2	...	...	368	15.	1-16	...	...	449, 473
1-17	...	...	416	3, 8	...	...	...	412
4, 5.	...	...	114, 472	22-29	...	...	...	450
4.	1-35	...	363, 416, 446	30, 31	...	...	...	450
6.	6-18	...	416, 447, 471	23.	1-30	...	...	173-5, 883-4
19-23	...	...	309	3, 15, 17	...	...	...	377
7.	6, 7	...	441	4	...	...	...	293
12, 18	...	...	310	23.	1-31	...	...	452
13	...	...	313	29.	1-38	...	...	452-3
15-19	...	...	408, 409	18	...	...	...	387
37	...	...	412	39	...	...	410, 412, 453, 473	
10.	1-5	...	49	31.	50-54	...	...	484
16.	1-34	...	357-363	35.	31-33	...	...	460
17.	1-7	...	409					
4, 5, 9	...	...	57	DEUTERONOMY.				
5, 8	...	...	449	4.	33	...	...	230
7	...	...	127	12.	5-12	...	...	51-53
8, 9	...	...	474	6	...	...	...	136
19.	4	...	127	7	...	...	...	377, 467
5, 6	...	...	410, 468, 474	8	...	...	...	137
21, 22	...	...	439	10, 11	...	...	...	230
20.	1-6	...	127	14, 15	...	...	...	55
21.	16-24	...	422	15	...	...	...	368
22.	1-16	...	454	27	...	...	...	467
18-21	...	...	449, 474	30, 31	...	...	...	140
20-22	...	...	206	14.	26	...	...	467
29, 30	...	...	410, 474	15, 19, 23	...	...	...	185
23.	19	...	438	20	...	...	...	467
24	...	...	488	16.	7	...	...	318
37, 38	...	...	448, 473	11	...	...	...	55
38	...	...	410	16	...	...	...	135
40	...	...	488	17.	1	...	...	468
				18.	6-8	...	...	55

CHEP. VER.	PAGE	CHEP. VER.	PAGE
17. 15, 16	48	15. 8	360
24-41	155-6		
18. 4	53		
23. 15	49		
1 CHRONICLES.			
6. 49	346		
16. 39	82		
17. 5	81		
21. 29, 30	32		
23. 18	346		
2 CHRONICLES.			
1. 3	32	23. 8	428
26. 16	346	53. 1-12	500
35. 13	319	10	459
EZRA.			
3. 2	281	6. 19	192
3-6	497	20	385, 431
10-13	489	7. 9, 10	195
12	268	12-14	18, 196
4. 2	369, 497	21	481
6. 3, 10	497	22, 23	15, 192-4
8, 9	492, 497	19. 5	382
16-22	489, 490	26. 6	15
17	457, 497	35. 2	425-7
7. 21, 22	492	41. 5	335
8. 35	457, 497	44. 1-30	324-7
10. 19	457-8		
NEHEMIAH.			
4. 2	369	5. 5, 6	285
8. 1-18	232, 490	11	235
9. 1-38	486-7	6. 13	236
10. 33	457	9. 2	344
12. 27-43	491	16. 18	383
43	497	19	305
18. 4-9	334	20	382
PSALMS.			
22. 1-31	499	20. 1-26	486
32. 1	499	10-18	287
51. 1-19	250, 500	27, 28	236
78. 58-61	16	22. 8, 26	235
81. 1-4	499	26	269
96. 5	52	23. 1-21	236-7
106. 37, 38	382	41	333
		24. 5	319
		33-48	239-242
PROVERBS.			
ECCLESIASTES.			
ISAIAH.			
1. 10	211-5		
10-20	189-191		
11	481		
13	331		
15	310		
23. 8	428		
53. 1-12	500		
10	459		
JEREMIAH.			
6. 19	192		
20	385, 431		
7. 9, 10	195		
12-14	18, 196		
21	481		
22, 23	15, 192-4		
19. 5	382		
26. 6	15		
35. 2	425-7		
41. 5	335		
44. 1-30	324-7		
EZEKIEL.			
5. 5, 6	285		
11	235		
6. 13	236		
9. 2	344		
16. 18	383		
19	305		
20	382		
20. 1-26	486		
10-18	287		
27, 28	236		
22. 8, 26	235		
26	269		
23. 1-21	236-7		
41	333		
24. 5	319		
33-48	239-242		

<i>Chap. Ver.</i>		<i>PAGE</i>	<i>Chap. Ver.</i>		<i>PAGE</i>
40.	1-2 ...	... 273	HAGGAI.		
	88, 39	... 233	2.	5 ...	... 232
	39, 42	... 468	14	... ...	... 203
	47	... 345			
41.	22	... 345	ZECHARIAH.		
43.	8	... 269	7.	8-10	... 201
	27	... 462	8.	2, 3 ...	... 202
44.	7	... 297		16, 17	... 201
	7, 15	... 442	14.	20 ...	422, 427
	11	... 462			
45.	1-25	... 485	MALACHI.		
	15	... 497	1.	6-8 ...	... 206
46.	2, 12	... 462	10	...	... 204
	20	... 311-2	13, 14	...	... 206
			2.	5, 6 ...	... 204
			3.	8, 4 ...	... 205
			4.	7 ...	... 232
HOSEA.			4.	4 ...	... 232
8.	4	... 431	MATTHEW.		
4.	6	... 211	7.	22, 23	... 217-8
	6-8	... 187	9.	13 ...	... 197
	8	... 458-9	23.	1-39	218-221
6.	6	... 196, 431			
8.	1	... 211	JOHN.		
	11, 12	... 188-9	1.	17 ...	... 217
			ACTS.		
			9.	1-19	... 279
			ROMANS.		
JOEL.			9.	2 ...	... 216
1-3.	...	... 198-9	1 CORINTHIANS.		
8. 13	...	... 318	1.	17 ...	... 194
			18.	1-4 ...	... 218
			2 CORINTHIANS.		
			12.	14 ...	... 216
AMOS.			REVELATION.		
2.	4	... 187, 211	20-22.	...	243-4
	8	... 423-4	21.	9-11	273-4
4.	1-5	... 184-5, 313			
	5	... 313			
5.	21-27	... 185-7			
	22	... 430			
MICAH.					
6.	6-8 ...	... 191, 332, 431, 459			
ZEPHANIAH.					
1-8.	...	... 327			
8. 13	...	... 328-9			

HER MAJESTY'S PRINTERS'

Special Publications.

THE STUDENT'S HANDBOOK TO THE PSALMS.

LEX MOSAICA; OR, THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE HIGHER CRITICISM.

THE BIBLE AND THE MONUMENTS.

OUR BIBLE AND THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS.

THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY.

SPECIAL EDITIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE.

SPECIAL EDITIONS OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER.

&c.

&c.



EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

Her Majesty's Printers:

LONDON—GREAT NEW STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.
EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, MELBOURNE, SYDNEY, AND NEW YORK.

Government Publications Sale Office:

EAST HARDING STREET, LONDON, E.C.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE STUDENT'S HANDBOOK TO THE PSALMS	3
LEX MOSAICA; OR, THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE HIGHER CRITICISM	4
THE BIBLE AND THE MONUMENTS; OR, PRIMITIVE HEBREW RECORDS IN THE LIGHT OF MODERN RESEARCH	5, 6
OUR BIBLE AND THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS: BEING A HISTORY OF THE TEXT AND ITS TRANSLATION	7
THE QUEEN'S PRINTERS' <i>Bible Student's Library</i> :—	8-11
VOL. I. THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE BIBLE	9
VOL. II. THE LAW IN THE PROPHETS	10
VOL. III. THE PRINCIPLES OF BIBLICAL CRITICISM	11
THE QUEEN'S PRINTERS' <i>Special Editions of the Holy Bible</i> :—	
THE VARIORUM REFERENCE BIBLE (Large Type)	12
THE VARIORUM REFERENCE APOCRYPHA (Large Type)	13, 14
THE VARIORUM REFERENCE TEACHER'S BIBLE (Large Type)	15
THE VARIORUM REFERENCE TEACHER'S BIBLE (Nonpareil 8vo.)	15
THE QUEEN'S PRINTERS' TEACHER'S BIBLE (New Edition, 1894)	17, 18
AIDS TO BIBLE STUDENTS (New Edition, 1894)	19, 20
THE VARIORUM AND OTHER TEACHER'S BIBLES	21-23
THE MARKED LECTERN BIBLE (<i>in red and black</i>)	24
THE FAMILY BIBLE WITH COMMENTARY	25
THE QUEEN'S PRINTERS' <i>Special Editions of the Book of Common Prayer</i> :—	
THE ANNEXED BOOK OF 1662 IN TYPE (<i>with Appendices</i>)	26
THE HISTORICAL PRAYER BOOK	26
BARRY'S TEACHER'S PRAYER BOOK (<i>with Glossary</i>)	27
SELECT GLOSSARY OF BIBLE WORDS, ALSO A GLOSSARY OF IMPORTANT WORDS AND PHRASES IN THE PRAYER BOOK	28
THE PSALTER WITH COMMENTARY (Large Type)	28

THE
STUDENT'S HANDBOOK TO THE PSALMS.
 BY THE
Rev. J. SHARPE, D.D.,
Late Fellow of Christ College, Cambridge.

Size, small 4to., cloth, bevelled boards, gilt top, price 12/-

THIS Handbook aims at treating the poetry and theology of the Psalms in such a manner as shall benefit not only the student of the Hebrew, but also the English reader who takes an intelligent interest in the controversies of the day, and finds in the Psalms the daily food of devotion.

The work will be of use to students for theological degrees, and to all who adopt the purpose of St. Paul: "*I will sing with the spirit and I will sing with the understanding also.*"—*1 Cor. 14. 15.*

SOME OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

The Times.—"Very useful to students and devout readers."

The Church Times.—"We thoroughly commend it to our readers."

Literary World.—"Dr. Sharpe has taken infinite pains to place his subject as clearly as possible before the English reader."

Record.—"Dr. Sharpe is to be warmly thanked for his book. It is good to find a scholar referring to the 'old paths' and confessing that 'continued study ever demonstrates more fully' their superiority."

The Christian World.—"It is full of useful information."

Sunday School Chronicle.—"The book is one which Sunday School Teachers will find exceptionally useful."

The Irish Times.—"This handbook to the Psalms will be invaluable to every earnest Christian student. Dr. Sharpe lays the Christian communities under an obligation everywhere."

The Scotsman.—"The book will be highly prized by those who 'stand in the old paths' and which those who are seeking to advance will find worthy of their considerations."

Western Morning News.—"A scholarly and valuable book, which should be found in all theological libraries."

~~~~~  
**RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.**

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE.**

S 2893.

K K 2

# LEX MOSAICA;

*Or, THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE HIGHER CRITICISM.*

EDITED BY THE

**Rev. RICHARD VALPY FRENCH, D.C.L., LL.D., F.S.A.,**

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY THE LATE

**RIGHT REVEREND LORD ARTHUR C. HERVEY, D.D.,  
*Bishop of Bath and Wells.***

**Essays by Various Writers on the Law of Moses and the Higher Criticism.**

**LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS:**

|                                   |                                          |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| Rev. A. H. SAYCE, M.A., LL.D.     | Rev. J. SHARPE, D.D.                     |
| Rev. GEORGE RAWLINSON, M.A.       | Rev. ALEXANDER STEWART, LL.D.,<br>F.A.S. |
| Rev. GEORGE C. M. DOUGLAS, D.D.   | Rev. STANLEY LEATHES, D.D.               |
| Rev. R. B. GIRDLESTONE, M.A.      | Rev. ROBERT SINKER, D.D.                 |
| Rev. RICHARD VALPY FRENCH, D.C.L. | Rev. F. E. SPENCER, M.A.                 |
| Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A.             | Rev. ROBERT WATTS, D.D., LL.D.           |
| Rev. F. WATSON, D.D.              |                                          |

WITH A SUMMARY BY THE

**Rev. HENRY WACE, D.D., Principal of King's College, London.**

*Royal 8vo., Half-bound Vellum Cloth, Red Burnished Edges, 15/-*

**SOME OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.**

**The Times.**—"‘Lex Mosaica’ is a sustained and reasoned criticism of the Higher Criticism conducted by a variety of competent hands."

**Church Times.**—"Here stands the deliverance of fourteen able men speaking at their best."

**Record.**—"We fully believe that this book will be of great use in this time of unrest."

**Churchman.**—"This important work is a thorough exposition of the crude and arbitrary guesses of the theoretical school of criticism, and contains a powerful defence of the traditional view."

**Tablet.**—"We have in this volume an important contribution to the literature of the subject."

**Expository Times.**—"‘Lex Mosaica’ is the most serious effort that has yet been made to stem the advancing tide of Old Testament criticism."

**Church Family Newspaper.**—"The volume is one of great interest, which must command the earnest attention both of Biblical Students and critics."

**Sunday School Chronicle.**—"We very gladly welcome this book. It presents a mass of clear and precise information of priceless value to the Bible students."

**The Methodist Times.**—"The writers of ‘Lex Mosaica’ deserve the grateful thanks of all who believe in the Old Testament as a revelation of God, given through men who were guided in all their work by the operation of the Divine Spirit."

**Oxford Journal.**—"No student of the Old Testament time should omit to read these Essays."

**Cambridge Chronicle.**—"‘Lex Mosaica’ is one of the most elaborate expositions of the historical part of the Bible that has ever been produced."

**Irish Times.**—"The volume of the year."

**RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.**

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,**

---

# THE BIBLE AND THE MONUMENTS.

---

## The Primitive Hebrew Records in the Light of Modern Research.

BY

**W. ST. CHAD BOSCAWEN,***Fellow of the Royal Historical Society, Member of the Society of Biblical Archaeology.*

---

---

---

**WITH 21 PHOTOGRAPHIC ILLUSTRATIONS.**

---

---

**Demy Svo., Bound Cloth Boards. Price 5s.**

---

### EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

THE East has ever been the land of surprises, and year after year the explorer and the decipherer are bringing to light treasures which for centuries have been buried beneath the dust of ages. The discoveries in Egypt, Assyria, and Babylonia have restored to us the inscribed records and monuments of great civilisations which preceded or existed concurrently with the Hebrew people and held contemporary intercourse with them. The History of the Hebrew people as recorded in the Old Testament has been found to be a part, and an important part, of the wider study of Oriental history.

The discovery of Babylonian versions of the Creation, the Fall, and the Deluge, and the story of the beginnings of civilisation, instituted a series of comparisons between monumental records, of admitted antiquity, and the Hebrew writings, a process the importance of which was beyond question.

In this work I have placed before my readers the Babylonian and Assyrian versions of those traditions which are found in the early chapters of Genesis, and such comparisons are instituted as seemed to me to be within the range of fair criticism, and I have endeavoured to conduct this inquiry in as unbiased a manner as possible. My object has been to place before my readers those monuments and inscriptions which seem to bear upon the early traditions of the Hebrew people, in order that they may have before them documentary evidence which has hitherto only been accessible to specialists.

---

---

---

**GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.**

## THE BIBLE AND THE MONUMENTS—*continued.*

### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS,

All of which, with the exception of those marked (\*) have been reproduced from Photographs taken by Messrs. EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE from the originals.

|                                                              |                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|
| MANEH WEIGHT.                                                | ASSYRIAN TABLET OF THE FALL.                        |
| MACE HEAD OF SARGON I. (B.C. 3800).                          | MERODACH AND THE DRAGON.                            |
| TABLET OF ASSUR-NAZIR-PAL I. (B.C. 1800).                    | SEAL OF TEMPTATION.                                 |
| INDIA HOUSE INSCRIPTION OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR II. (B.C. 606).    | * RUINS OF TELLO.                                   |
| FIRST CREATION TABLET (COPIED ABOUT 660).                    | * HARPER AND CHOIR (B.C. 3000).                     |
| BOUNDARY STONE OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR I. (B.C. 1120).             | BRONZE FIGURES (B.C. 2800) AND FIRE-GOD (B.C. 722). |
| TABLET FROM THE TEMPLE OF THE SUN-GOD AT SIPPARA (B.C. 900). | * STATUE OF GUDEA (B.C. 2800).                      |
| TEL EL-AMARNA TABLET (B.C. 1450).                            | DELUGE TABLET (PORTION OF THE ELEVENTH TABLET).     |
| EAGLE-HEADED FIGURE.                                         | DELUGE TABLET, No. 2.                               |
|                                                              | SEAL REPRESENTING THE CHALDEAN NOAH.                |
|                                                              | WINGED HUMAN-HEADED LION.                           |
|                                                              | JACKAL-HEADED GOD.                                  |

### Some Opinions of the Press.

**The Times.**—"An able attempt to bring the Primitive Hebrew Records into relation with the Babylonian and Assyrian versions of the same traditions. It is well illustrated."

**Daily Chronicle.**—"A useful contribution to the literature of the subject."

**Churchman.**—"Mr. Boscowen has rendered important service in the sphere of Biblical criticism in the publication of his important volume on the Primitive Hebrew Records in the Light of Modern Research."

**Observer.**—"Mr. W. St. Chad Boscowen, the well-known Assyriologist, has earned the thanks of all scholars by the production of this work, in which the latest results of Assyriology and Scriptural criticism are given. The learned author has spared no pains to make this usually difficult subject one of the greatest interest to his readers. The book is beautifully illustrated."

**Bookseller.**—"Mr. Boscowen's style is concise and easy, and the photographic illustrations add much to the understanding of the subject."

**Publisher's Circular.**—"The Bible and the Monuments' will be read by students with avidity and interest from the first page to the last, and the general reader will find it of absorbing interest."

**The Christian.**—"A work of great usefulness."

**Western Morning News.**—"The book will really supply a need. Mr. Boscowen's industry and thorough acquaintance with the subject are very conspicuous."

---

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,**

# Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts:

BEING A

## HISTORY OF THE TEXT AND ITS TRANSLATION.

BY

FREDERIC G. KENYON, M.A., D.LITT.,

*Hon. Ph.D. of Halle University; Late Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford.*

WITH 26 FACSIMILES.

Demy Svo. Bound Cloth Boards. Price 5s.

### List of Plates.

THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH-ROLL AT NABLUS.  
CLAY TABLET FROM TELL EL-AMARNA.  
HEBREW SYNAGOGUE - ROLL  
(Brit. Mus. Harl. 7619).  
THE MOABITE STONE.  
HEBREW MS. (Brit. Mus. Or. 4445).  
SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH  
(Rome, Barberini Library, 106).  
CODEX MARCHALIANUS.  
PESHITTO SYRIAC MS. (Brit. Mus.  
Add. 14425).  
CODEX SINAITICUS.  
CODEX ALEXANDRINUS.  
CODEX VATICANUS.  
CODEX EPHRAEMI.  
CODEX BEZAÆ.  
CODEX CLAROMONTANUS.

CURSIVE GREEK MS. (Evan. 348).  
CURETONIAN MS. OF OLD SYRIAC (Brit. Mus. Add. 14451).  
BOHAIRIC MS. (Brit. Mus. Or. 1815).  
SAHIDIC MS. (Brit. Mus. Or. 4717  
(10)).  
CODEX VERCELLENSIS (Old Latin).  
CODEX AMIATINUS (Vulgate).  
THE LINDISFARNE GOSPELS.  
ALCUIN'S VULGATE (Brit. Mus.  
Add. 10546).  
MAZARIN BIBLE.  
ENGLISH GOSPELS OF THE 10th  
CENTURY (Brit. Mus. Reg. 1 A  
XIV.).  
WYCLIFFE'S BIBLE (Bodleian MS.  
957).  
TYNDALE'S NEW TESTAMENT.

THE object of the author of this volume is to lay before his readers the external history of the Bible, to show how and when the several books were written, and how they have been preserved to us. It is especially intended for those who study the Bible in English, but will also be found useful by students who are beginning to make acquaintance with the textual criticism of the Septuagint or New Testament in their original language.

The Plates, of which the work contains 26, illustrate the peculiarities of the manuscript in question, or some important detail of textual criticism. With a view to giving a better idea of the general appearance of the manuscripts, and more examples of the sources of error or of confusion in them, the whole, or a very large part, of the original page is shown. In each case the size of the original is given.

RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

---

# THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY.

Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy 8vo.

*Volumes I.-IV. Others in preparation.*

---

THIS Series of Volumes, popular in style and moderate in size and price, is designed to meet the needs of the ordinary Bible Student, a large and increasing class of practical students of the Bible, as well as the requirements of more advanced scholars.

Much light has been thrown in the course of the present century on almost all branches of Biblical Inquiry, and it is very desirable that such results as are surely ascertained should be placed within the reach of all in a systematic manner. Difficulties will always remain, owing to the extreme antiquity of the Sacred Books, and to the peculiar nature of their contents. On these questions experts must be heard upon both sides, but the multitude which is so deeply interested in the results has neither the time nor the training for battling over technical details.

Accordingly, the preparation of these volumes is entrusted to men who have patiently considered the drift of modern inquiry so far as it concerns their own special branches of study, and who are not lightly moved from their carefully formed convictions.

Their aim is to set forth as clearly and accurately as possible the literary position of the Books of the Old and New Testaments and their contents in relation to Theological, Historical, and Scientific questions.

The series is mainly constructive and positive in tone, and will tend to check that bewilderment as to the very foundations of sacred truth which, if allowed to spread, will seriously affect the work of the Sunday School Teacher, the Bible Class Leader, the Home and Foreign Missionary, and the devotional student of Scripture.

---

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

# THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY.

---

✓ FOURTH EDITION, REVISED.

Volume I.

## THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE BIBLE:

*STUDIES IN OLD TESTAMENT CRITICISM.*

BY

R. B. GIRDLESTONE, M.A.,

*Hon. Canon of Christ Church; late Principal of Wycliffe Hall, Oxford.*

Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy Svo. Price 3*ms.* 6*sd.*

### SOME OPINIONS.

**Guardian.**—"Written in a reverent spirit."

**Theological Monthly.**—"Any one who takes up the book will be led, we think, to peruse and ponder till he arrives at a sound conclusion on what is, and must remain, one of the most important matters within human ken."

**Church Review.**—"An invaluable work."

**Rock.**—"Canon Girdlestone as an expert gives us the results of his own personal research. We are taken into the very workshop and shown the methods and processes by which the final results have been attained."

**Churchman.**—"It is worthy to become a text-book in a theological assembly."

**Christian.**—"Will assist many to gain a firm foothold with regard to the verity of Holy Writ."

**Literary Churchman.**—"This is a book of exceeding breadth of learning, and quite exceptional value. We desire to give an unusually emphatic recommendation to this valuable treatise."

**Literary Opinion.**—"The style throughout is clear, elevated, and forcible."

**Globe.**—"A mine of strength to the holders of the ancient faith."

**Quiver.**—"We can heartily commend it."

**Baptist.**—"Canon Girdlestone's arguments will command general respect."

**National Church.**—"This is precisely the kind of work wanted in these critical times."

**Evening News.**—"A perfect armoury of argument and scholarship."

**Yorkshire Post.**—"Shows results as interesting as they are valuable."

**Church Bells.**—"The various topics involved are put in a very interesting way."

**British Weekly.**—"It has a calm and dignified style—beauty itself, with a splendid courtesy to opponents, and altogether it is a pleasant book to read."

---

RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

---

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.O.

**THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY—continued.**

Volume II.

**THE LAW IN THE PROPHETS.**

BY THE

**REV. STANLEY LEATHES, D.D.,**

*Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London; Prebendary of St. Paul's;*

*Author of "The Structure of the Old Testament";*

*"The Religion of the Christ" (Bampton Lecture); "Christ and the Bible," &c., &c.*

Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy 8vo. Price 3*s.* 6*d.*

**EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.**

The late Dr. LIDDON wrote: “How I wish you could see your way to writing a book on, say, ‘The Law and the Prophets,’ putting the Law back into the chronological and authoritative place from which the new criticism would depose it, and so incidentally reasserting in the main, and with the necessary reservations, the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch.”

This book is partly the result of that suggestion.

**SOME OPINIONS.**

*Church Quarterly Review.*—“A careful work.”

*Guardian.*—“Deserves wide circulation. .... It was an excellent idea thus to collect these allusions.”

*Church Times.*—“Most valuable.”

*Spectator.*—“Proved the antiquity of the Mosaic Law, by the references that are made to it in the books of the Prophets, books that are conceded on all hands to have at least a considerable relative antiquity. The contention of the extremists, that the whole legal ritual is post-exilian, certainly lays itself open to hostile criticism. The appeal of the Prophets to the Hebrew people seems founded on the fact that there was a covenant which the people had broken.”

*Church Review.*—“If Dr. Stanley Leathes had never done any other good thing than he has done in writing this most valuable book, he would be fairly entitled to rank as one of the most successful defenders of Holy Scriptures of our day.”

*Baptist Magazine.*—“Dr. Leathes has set an example which all who are opposed to the method and result of modern Biblical criticism would do well to follow. He brings the question to a sound and religious test.”

**RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.**

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,**

## THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY—continued.

Volume III.

## PRINCIPLES OF BIBLICAL CRITICISM.

BY THE

**REV. J. J. LIAS, M.A.,***Chancellor of Llandaff Cathedral; formerly Hulsean Lecturer, and Preacher at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall.*Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy Svo. Price 3s. 6d.

**M**R. LIAS, who is well known as a writer on theology and literature, in this book offers a historical view of the two chief lines of criticism, which have been directed against the Old and New Testaments, and points out that the wave of adverse criticism, after failing when levelled against the Christian Scriptures, the New Testament, has now for its object the disintegration of the Hebrew Records of the Old Testament. He brings to the task an easy style of an unfettered mind; takes his own line in discussing such subjects as Inspiration, and tests the results of modern critical analysis in the light of good sense, whilst passing under review the historical and prophetic writings of the Old Testament.

On the whole, for a beginner in critical studies there are few books which are so likely to put the student on the right line as "Principles of Biblical Criticism."

## SOME OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

**The Church Times.**—"We have seldom seen in so small a compass so admirable, and withal temperate, exposition of the ingenious puzzles which German criticism has been weaving under the guise of truth. We gratefully recognize the value and importance of this volume; and a reverent investigation carried on, on the lines here suggested, cannot fail to be profitable to the Biblical student."

**The Record.**—"The book is one that we can very cordially recommend; it is both reverent and scholarly, the discussions are temperate and logical, and the style attractive. It's likely to do good service."

**Church Quarterly Review.**—"Mr. Lias is entitled to the gratitude of churchmen."

**The Churchman.**—"‘Principles of Biblical Criticism’ will prove of real and lasting service. We hope it will be very widely circulated, as it deserves to be."

**Expository Times.**—"Exceedingly useful as a storehouse of facts."

**Spectator.**—"Perhaps the most important chapter is that of ‘The Evidence of the Psalms.’ Mr. Lias knows that the controversy turns largely on the date of these."

RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

**THE NEW BIBLE FOR PREACHERS, TEACHERS, & STUDENTS.**

**Large Type VARIORUM Reference Bible,**

(Size, 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches. 1308 pages.)

**WITH APOCRYPHA.**

(Size, 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  x 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches. 276 pages.)

For the TEACHER'S EDITION (1980 pages) see page 15.

The Year 1893 will be remembered by Bible Readers for the Publication of NEW Editions of the various TEACHER'S BIBLES, but most particularly for the

**Completion of the New Edition of the Variorum Reference Bible.**

The VARIORUM Edition of the Authorised Version has a great and independent value, whether for daily use or as a standard work of Reference. It meets the wants of every grade of student, from the intelligent reader to the learned reviser.

In its style and appearance the VARIORUM REFERENCE BIBLE has been studiously assimilated to the ordinary 8vo. Reference Bible to make its utility no less universal.

This Edition is distinguished from all other Reference Bibles by the addition, *on the same page as the Text, in Foot-notes, of a complete digest of the chief of the various Renderings and Readings of the original text from the very best Authorities.* The sources from which the Annotations are taken comprise, in the

**OLD TESTAMENT.**

90 Commentators,  
14 Versions, including  
the Revised Version,  
AND  
R.V. Marginal Readings.

**APOCRYPHA.**

49 Commentators,  
20 Versions,  
AND  
15 Manuscripts.

**NEW TESTAMENT.**

78 Commentators,  
6 Ancient Versions,  
23 Ancient Manuscripts,  
11 Critical Editions of the Text,  
AND  
Revised Version & Margin.

The VARIORUM Notes, together with the "New Aids to Bible Students" (see pages 15-17), give to the ordinary reader of Scripture an amount of information hitherto confined to great scholars and owners of a very costly Library, and comprise the quintessence of Biblical Scholarship in the most convenient form.

The Commentary here is strictly textual (with Brief Explanatory Notes); and the names of the Editors—Professors CHEYNE, DRIVER, SANDAY, the late Rev. P. L. CLARKE, and the Rev. C. J. BALL—are sufficient guarantees for its accuracy and completeness.

*The numerous Commendations of the completed Work include:—*

**The Rev. Dr. Wace, Principal of King's College, London:**—

"It is a work of incalculable usefulness, for which the warmest gratitude is due alike to the editors and yourselves."

**The Rev. Canon W. J. Knox Little:**—

"It is a beautiful and valuable work. I think it the most satisfactory copy I have ever had. I like it more, the more I make use of it."

**RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.**

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,**

# THE VARIORUM APOCRYPHA:

**EDITED WITH VARIOUS RENDERINGS AND READINGS FROM  
THE BEST AUTHORITIES,**

BY THE

**REV. C. J. BALL, M.A.,**

*Chaplain of Lincoln's Inn.*

**Large Type. (Bourgeois 8vo.) Superfine Paper. 276 Pages.**

## SOME OPINIONS.

### **Guardian :—**

Mr. Ball has worked himself through a large number of authorities—forty-nine; he has not however confined himself to quoting their opinions, but has added throughout many suggestions of his own, both critical and explanatory.

"The information which he has given is judiciously selected, and the advance marked by his work, on previous works upon the Apocrypha, is exceedingly great."

**Record :-**

"The study of the Apocrypha is gaining ground, and it is a great convenience to have the interpretations of the commentators in so handy a form. Lovers of ancient Jewish literature must heartily thank the editor for placing in their hands so convenient and trustworthy a summary of recent criticism."

### Globe :-

"The editor has done his work carefully and with knowledge. He contributes an informing preface, and his annotations are to the point."

### **Church Review:—**

"This volume, which completes the 'Variorum Bible' is a fitting crown to a task which has done more to explain the *littera scripta* of the Holy Scriptures than any other publication of its kind.

"Mr. Ball's scholarship and researches have brought much light to bear on many obscure passages.

"The number of commentators, versions, and MSS. consulted by the editor is a guarantee of the thoroughness with which he has discharged his task; his name guarantees the ability with which he has done it."

*GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.*

## VARIORUM APOCRYPHA—*continued.*

**Expository Times:**—

"Possessors of the 'Variorum Bible' will understand what the Variorum Apocrypha means. There was great need for such an edition of the Apocrypha. The work has been done with patience and good judgment."

**Public Opinion:**—

"Furnishes the general reader with the quintessence of modern and ancient learning bearing on the text."

**Literary World:**—

"Mr. Ball gives us a 'Variorum' edition, embodying not only different readings, but in some cases his own happy emendation of corrupt passages. He gives the poetical parts in metrical form. His edition will be prized by the student, and will stimulate the appetite of the English reader."

**Ecclesiastical Chronicle:**—

"To have all the best renderings focussed, as it were, for ready use, is a privilege every student of the book should appreciate."

**Rock:**—

"It is most convenient for the requirements of the student. It should find a place in every clergyman's library."

**Church Quarterly Review:**—

"One of the greatest difficulties in dealing with the Apocrypha consists in the endeavours to restore the lost original text of books which, for the most part, once existed in the Hebrew tongue. In his preface Mr. Ball points out numerous instances where confusions of similar Hebrew letters have made sheer nonsense of the Greek text."

"The book is a welcome addition to the well-known Variorum Reference Bible."

**Saturday Review:**—

"The books of the Apocrypha, containing as they do much splendid literature, should have the long standing neglect they have suffered removed, by such an edition."

**Queen:**—

"A valuable work."

**Church Times:**—

"Most complete, containing everything having an important bearing on the text."

Professor E. NESTLE, the distinguished Septuagint Scholar, writes:—

"Eine Ergänzung zur *Variorum Bible*, die nicht genug empfohlen werden kann."

—*Theologische Literaturzeitung*, Leipzig, 20 Januar, 1894.

"How splendidly has Ball restored the corrupt text of Judith xvi. 2 (8) by inserting a single letter, δ ισθις. Many more examples might be quoted from Ball's *Variorum Apocrypha*."—From Professor E. Nestle's Paper on *The Cambridge Septuagint* (Transactions of The Ninth International Congress of Orientalists).

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,**

## THE BIBLE READER'S VADE MECUM.

## THE VARIORUM TEACHER'S BIBLE.

With APOCRYPHA. (276 pages.) See pp. 12, 13.

## NEW LARGE TYPE EDITION.

*Bourgeois* 8vo. (Size,  $9\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  inches). 1980 pages.

This novel and comprehensive Edition of the Authorised Version—the climax towards which the Queen's Printers have consistently developed their Series of Teacher's Bibles during nearly 20 years (1875-1894)—combines—

I.—The VARIORUM Reference Bible. (See pp. 12, 13.)

II.—The "AIDS to the Student of the Holy Bible." (See pp. 17, 18.)

To the completed *Variorum* Edition of the Reference Bible, the appended "Aids to the Bible Student" adds a compendium of Biblical information admitted to be not only the largest and fullest work of the kind, but also the best. The most competent judges have drawn attention to the compass and thoroughness of the "Aids"—none of which are anonymous,—and to the eminence and authority of the contributors.

| <i>Special Subjects.</i>      | <i>Authors.</i>     | <i>Special Subjects.</i>   |
|-------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------------|
| <b>HISTORY OF BIBLE.</b>      | <b>SWETE.</b>       | <b>PLANTS.</b>             |
| MUSIC.                        | BALL. LUMBY.*       | METALS, &c.                |
| POETRY.                       | BOSCAWEN. MADDEN.   | ANIMAL CREATION.           |
| MONEY.                        | CHEYNE.* MASKELYNE. | PROPER NAMES.              |
| ETHNOLOGY.                    | DRIVER.* MAYHEW.    | CHRONOLOGY.                |
| <b>BIBLE &amp; MONUMENTS.</b> | GIRDLESTONE. SANDY. | <b>HISTORICAL EPITOME.</b> |
|                               | GREEN. SAYCE.*      |                            |
|                               | HOLE. STAINER.      |                            |
|                               | HOOKER. TRISTRAM.   |                            |
|                               | LEATHERS.* WRIGHT.  |                            |

\* Members of Old Testament Revision Committee.

PRICES, Finest India Paper, from 27s. to 52s. 9d.; with APOCRYPHA, 6s. 9d. additional.Thin White Paper, in various leather bindings, from 24s. to 47s. 3d.SCHOLASTIC EDITION, bound in cloth, 18s. 9d.;  
with APOCRYPHA, 4s. 6d. additional.

## SCHOOL EDITION.

Without APOCRYPHA.

Nonpareil 8vo. (Size,  $7\frac{1}{4} \times 5\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{1}{2}$  inches.) 1250 pages.

PRICES (Finest India Paper or Thin White Paper), from 7s. 6d. to 38s. 6d.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

---

THE  
ADVANTAGES OF THE VARIORUM

*Above every other Bible.*

For the Variorum TEACHER'S Bible, see page 15.

---

1. It contains a collection of foot-notes, vastly superior to any that can be found in any one-volume portable Bible.
2. **THE GENERAL READER** unacquainted with the original languages, Hebrew and Greek, is enabled to arrive at a *true*, *fuller*, and *deeper* meaning of Scripture than he could obtain from any other published work. The VARIORUM foot-notes correct, explain, unfold, and paraphrase the text; indeed, the alternative versions of obscure or difficult words and phrases often render further note or comment needless.
3. **THE SUNDAY SCHOOL TEACHER** will find the use of the VARIORUM foot-notes of the utmost value to him in the preparation of his lessons. And, whilst teaching, a glance at the foot of the page will enable him to give the best alternative reading or translation of the original text, or to explain phrases or special words in the A.V.

*REV. DR. PARKER says that it is quite as valuable for preachers and hearers as for teachers and scholars. It is a library in itself, containing everything that is immediately needed for the elucidation of the sacred text.*

4. **THE MODERN PREACHER** finds every passage ear-marked of which the text or the translation is considered by scholars defective, and in the corresponding foot-notes he finds the evidence, for and against alterations, judicially digested from the most authoritative Versions and Editions, including the readings and renderings adopted in the Revised Version and its margin. This discrimination of sources and of authorities saves him infinite time and labour. Where all scholars agree upon a rendering the names of authorities are omitted.

*THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY says: "It is so useful that no apology is, I am sure, needed for commending it."*

5. **THE PROFESSIONAL STUDENT** of the original texts will find in this *con-spectus* a more careful selection of critical data, especially as regards the Old Testament and authorities, than is elsewhere accessible. He will have at hand the very essence of textual criticism, extracted from the most reliable sources, ancient and modern.

*DR. WESTCOTT (LORD BISHOP OF DURHAM) says: "I constantly use the Old Testament, and find it a great help to have at hand a brief and trustworthy summary of facts and results. Nothing could be better done than the Psalms."* He also informed the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Conference at Lambeth that he considered that this VARIORUM Edition of the Authorised Version "was much the best edition of the kind."

---

RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

NEW EDITION (1894), WITH REVISED  
AIDS TO BIBLE STUDENTS.

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE'S  
**TEACHER'S BIBLES**  
(With APOCRYPHA).

For details see pages 12 to 20.

FIFTEEN EDITIONS. Prices from 3s. to £2 2s.

In this series of Editions of the Authorised Version—several of them page for page—are combined—

I.—The Queen's Printers' Reference & Variorum Reference Bibles.

II.—The Queen's Printers' "AIDS to the Student of the Holy Bible."

The "Aids to the Bible Student" is a compendium of Biblical information admitted to be not only the largest and fullest work of the kind, but also the best. The most competent judges have drawn attention to the compass and thoroughness of the "Aids"—none of which are anonymous,—and to the eminence and authority of the contributors.

Special Subjects.

**HISTORY OF BIBLE.**

MUSIC.

POETRY.

MONEY.

ETHNOLOGY.

BIBLE & MONUMENTS.

Authors.

**SWETE.**

BOSCAWEN. LUMBY.\*

CHEYNE.\* MADDEN.

GIRDLESTONE. MASKELYNE.

GREEN. SANDAY.

HOLE. SAYCE.\*

HOOKER. STAINER

LEATHES.\* WRIGHT.

Special Subjects.

**PLANTS.**

METALS, &c.

ANIMAL CREATION.

PROPER NAMES.

CHRONOLOGY.

**HISTORICAL EPITOME.**

\* Members of Old Testament Revision Committee.

The AIDS, now approaching their 20th year of publication, have once again been thoroughly revised to date and enlarged.

The work of the Westminster Revisors has been duly collated, and their identifications of words relating to the "ANIMAL CREATION IN THE BIBLE," and "PLANTS OF THE HOLY LAND," have been criticised by the Rev. Dr. TRISTRAM, F.R.S. "THE SUMMARY AND ANALYSIS OF THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT" has been revised and extended by the Rev. Canon R. B. GIRDLESTONE, and "THE REFERENCES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT TO PASSAGES IN THE OLD" by the Rev. Dr. H. B. SWETE.

Amongst other Additions are the following Articles:—

THE BIBLE: ITS HISTORY. By Rev. Dr. H. B. SWETE, Regius Professor of Divinity, Cambridge.

HEBREW POETRY. By Rev. Canon R. B. GIRDLESTONE, M.A.

THE TESTIMONY OF THE MONUMENTS TO OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY. By W. ST. CHAD BOSCAWEN, Esq.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.O.

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE'S TEACHER'S BIBLES—**  
*continued.*

## SPECIMENS OF TYPES.

PEARL 24mo.

**I** Or, righteousness.  
Duet. 34, 13.  
Psa. 113, 9.  
Rom. 1, 17.  
2 Cor. 9, 9, 10.  
**O**r, with.  
Hom. 12, 8.  
Or, comes, or  
a trumpet to  
be sounded.

(Size,  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{1}{2}$  inches.)

RUBY 8vo.

**I** Cr.  
righteousnes-  
s. Deut. 24.  
15. Ps. 112. 9.  
Prov. 4. 37.  
2 Cor. 9. 9.  
10. **I** Or. with  
a Rom. 12.  
8.

**T**AKE heed that ye do not your  
alms before men, to be seen of  
them: otherwise ye have no reward  
of your Father which is in heaven.  
**I** Therefore when thou doest  
thine alms, I do not sound a trumpet  
before thee, as the hypocrites  
do in the synagogues and in the  
streets, that they may have glory  
of men. Verily I say unto you,  
They have their reward.

(Size, 6 $\frac{1}{4}$  x 5 $\frac{1}{4}$  x 1 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches.)

**MINION 8vo.**

**T**AKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore <sup>a</sup>when thou doest thine alms, <sup>b</sup>do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they

(SIZE,  $\frac{7}{8} \times 5\frac{1}{8} \times 1\frac{1}{8}$  INCHES.)

## BREVIER 8vo.

Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, <sup>4</sup>use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: \*for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth

(SIZE, 8 $\frac{1}{4}$  x 6 x 2 inches.)

1000

## **ABRIDGED PRICE LIST.**

| DESCRIPTION. | Cloth.  | Leather. | Turkey<br>Morocco. | Turkey<br>Morocco,<br>Circuit. | Levant<br>Morocco,<br>lined Calif.<br>with flaps. | Best Levant,<br>lined Calif. with<br>flaps and Pocket<br>for MSS. |
|--------------|---------|----------|--------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Pearl 24mo.  | ... 2/6 | 4/6      | 7/-                | 9/-                            | 11/3                                              | 17/3                                                              |
| Ruby Svo.    | ... —   | 6/-      | 9/-                | 12/-                           | 15/-                                              | 22/6                                                              |
| Minion Svo.  | ... —   | 9/6      | 14/-               | 18/9                           | 19/9                                              | 30/-                                                              |
| Brevier Svo. | ... —   | 16/6     | 21/9               | 27/-                           | 28/3                                              | 37/-                                                              |

## THE LARGE TYPE AIDS.

VARIORUM EDITION, WITH SPECIAL GLOSSARY (see p. 20).

*Bourgeois* 8vo., 388 pages. (Separately.)

RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE.

# THE AIDS TO BIBLE STUDENTS

JUST COMPLETED

*Forms the Second Part of the VARIORUM and other  
Queen's Printers' Teacher's Bibles.*

THE Queen's Printers were the FIRST TO ISSUE what was known as *the Sunday School Teacher's Bible* in May, 1875. It was not until 16 MONTHS AFTERWARDS that a Bible issued from the Oxford University Press, bearing on its title page "The S. S. Teacher's Edition," and closely following the model of the Queen's Printers' Teacher's Bible; this brief statement is necessary to remove misunderstandings.

The success which attended the publication of the Queen's Printers' Teacher's Bible has been unprecedented. Over One Million Copies have been sold.

This is no doubt due to the fact that "*The AIDS to Bible Students*" were from the outset prepared with the utmost care, in order that the Student might have at his disposal the BEST and SUREST information from the pen of the most Eminent Authority on each of the various subjects treated.

The cordial approval of the principle and contents of former editions by eminent Biblical Scholars, and by the representatives of all classes of Teachers throughout the World, has led to the enlargement of each successive issue, in order to give to the Student THE BEST, MOST RELIABLE, and MOST RECENT information that could be obtained.

In the present issue, very considerable improvements and additions have been made. The Articles have undergone a careful and thorough revision, and, pursuant to recent discoveries, new matter has been added and the whole volume brought up to date. The *AIDS* will therefore be found more than ever PRACTICALLY USEFUL, EXHAUSTIVE IN TREATMENT, and COMPLETE in their character. Several new Articles have been added.

The Publication of the VARIORUM Bible, and of the Revised Version which followed it, called popular attention to the sources from which we have received the Sacred Text, and the quotations in the VARIORUM Notes of Manuscripts, Versions, Ancient Fathers, etc., have aroused a spirit of enquiry as to their relative importance. To meet this, the Rev. Professor Swete has written for these AIDS a new Article entitled,

**The Bible: its History.**—In this Article, the Rev. Professor Swete places before the Student a summary of the most important results which have been reached by competent enquirers on such questions as the formation and transmission of the original Text, its Versions, Ancient and Modern, etc., etc.

**The Bible and its Contents:**—OLD TESTAMENT, a valuable summary and analysis of each Book by the Rev. Professor Stanley Leathes, has been further expanded by Canon Girdlestone.

.. THE APOCRYPHA has been summarised and analysed by the Rev. Dr. Wright.

.. THE NEW TESTAMENT Article by Prof. W. Sanday will be found to contain the best results of modern New Testament Scholarship, and his Analyses of the Gospels and Epistles are simply invaluable.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

### AIDS TO BIBLE STUDENTS—continued.

*Among other important additions may be mentioned:—*

- References in the New Testament to Passages in the Old, revised and extended by the Rev. Dr. Swete.
- Hebrew Poetry, by Canon Girdlestone.
- The Testimony of the Monuments to Old Testament History, by Mr. W. St. Chad Boscawen, who traces from the earliest times many corroborations of Bible History from the Ancient Monuments.
- Metals and Precious Stones, by Professor N. Story Maskelyne, F.R.S.
- Plants and Animals:—*Criticisms of their Identifications in the Revised Version*, by the Rev. Canon Tristram, D.D., F.R.S.
- Ethnology of the Bible.—This Article, treated in four parts, corresponding to four periods in Bible history, viz., the Patriarchal, the Davidic, of the Captivity, and of Christ and His Apostles, as well as the succeeding Article on
- The Bible and the Monuments, or the Hebrews in their relations with the Oriental Monarchs, have been revised by the Rev. Professor Sayce.
- The Epitome of Bible History has been minutely revised and extended by the Editor. It is now grouped under four divisions:—1. The Period of the Promises; 2. The Period of Expectation, or Between the Testaments; 3. The Promises fulfilled; 4. The Establishment of the Kingdom of Christ, or the Apostolic History. The Tables alongside the Epitome give the dates of the events, and the references in Scripture.
- The Glossary of Bible Words, in the Variorum Edition, has been revised and enlarged, and will be found very complete. It refers to the Authorised and Revised Versions, with their marginal readings, and to the Variorum Notes; also to the Apocrypha. It also includes particular names of Plants, Animals, Metals, &c., which formerly appeared under their individual articles, but are now inserted in the Glossary for ready reference.
- The Supplementary Contents, or Key to Subjects, which indexes the names and words not treated alphabetically elsewhere, will be found of very great use to Teachers.
- The Concordance (40,000 references) is added, also an Atlas of new Maps, with Index, revised and brought to most recent surveys.

#### *A List of some of the Contributors to the AIDS:*

- REV. PROFESSOR SWETE, D.D., *Regius Professor of Divinity, Cambridge.*  
 REV. PROFESSOR STANLEY LEATHES, D.D., *Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London, &c.*  
 REV. C. H. H. WRIGHT, D.D., *Examiner in Hebrew, Universities of Oxford, Durham, and London.*  
 REV. PROFESSOR W. SANDAY, D.D., LL.D., *Dean Ireland's Professor of Exegesis, Oxford.*  
 REV. PROFESSOR CHEYNE, D.D., *Oriel Professor of Interpretation, Oxford; Canon of Rochester.*  
 REV. CANON GIRDLESTONE M.A., *Hon. Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.*  
 REV. PROFESSOR SAYCE, M.A., LL.D., *Professor of Assyriology, Oxford.*  
 REV. CANON TRISTRAM, D.D., LL.D., F.R.S., *Durham.*  
 REV. S. G. GREEN, D.D., *Co-Editor of the Revised English Bible.*  
 REV. C. H. HOLE, M.A., *Co-Editor of "Smith's Dictionary of Christian Biography," &c.*  
 PROFESSOR N. STORY MASKELYNE, M.A., F.R.S., *Professor of Mineralogy in the University of Oxford; Hon. Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.*  
 W. ST. CHAD BOSCAWEN, F.R.H.S.  
 SIR J. STAINER, M.A., Mus. Doc., *Professor of Music in the University of Oxford.*  
 F. W. MADDEN, M.R.A.S., *Author of "History of Jewish Coinage," &c. &c.*

RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

# The Queen's Printers' VARIORUM and other TEACHER'S BIBLES.

---

## OPINIONS OF THE CLERGY.

### THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY (DR. BENSON) :—

The Archbishop said, at a Diocesan Conference :—" I should like to call the attention of the Convocation to the New Edition of the 'Variorum Reference Bible,' published by Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode. I will just read an account of what it contains. The whole book has been revised. It was laid, I may say, before the Lambeth Conference—the promise of it—and now it is finished. The old edition forms the basis of the new edition; it is printed in larger type; and every passage which has been disputed by great scholars as to its correct translation or rendering, is marked by a figure before and after the sentence or word, these figures referring to the foot-notes, which give the alternative renderings or readings, together with the authorities for the same, abbreviated to save space. The collection of these notes from 69 commentators for the Old Testament, and 73 for the New, has occupied many years close study and preparation. The New Edition is much amplified as compared with the old one, and you may like to know that the opinion of Dr. Westcott is that it is much the best edition of the kind that has appeared."

### THE LATE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK (DR. THOMSON) :—

"The names of the authors guarantee its excellence. A miniature library of illustrative matter. If such a book is carefully and generally used, there must be a great improvement in Bible knowledge in this generation. The critical matter at the foot of the columns is remarkably complete. *The last feature gives it special value.*"

### THE LATE ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH :—

"I have carefully examined the 'Variorum Teacher's Bible' published by Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode. The varied and valuable amount of information it contains is most remarkable. There are few subjects connected with the Bible left unelucidated. The Student of the Bible will find the Variorum Edition a treasury replete with instruction."

### THE BISHOP OF DURHAM (DR. WESTCOTT) :—

"Admirably done. I constantly use it."

### THE BISHOP OF LIMERICK :—

"The Variorum (Teacher's) Bible, with its References, Concordance, Various Readings and Renderings, and supplemented by its Aids to Students, serves as a Biblical Encyclopaedia, useful by its compactness and the value of its contents, to Biblical Students of all grades."

### THE BISHOP OF EXETER (DR. BICKERSTETH) :—

"I am much gratified with it . . . eminently fitted for teachers, and all who desire in a clear and compendious form very full information respecting the sacred Scriptures."

"A most valuable work, and will greatly enrich the library of Biblical Students."

### THE BISHOP OF LLANDAFF :—

"An immense amount of information, a great help to Teachers, and to Bible readers generally."

"The names guarantee the value of the information. I trust it will be largely circulated."

### THE BISHOP OF ST. DAVID'S (DR. W. BASIL JONES) :—

"I have delayed . . . until I could find more time to look into the volume; it contains so large an amount and variety of matter in a very small space. But its contents appear to me of the highest value and admirable in arrangement. I would refer especially to the various Readings and Renderings in the foot-notes."

---

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

**THE BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER AND BRISTOL:**—

"A very valuable work, well suited for those for whom it is designed, and for all earnest students."

**THE BISHOP OF LIVERPOOL:**—

"I admire it very much, and think it a most valuable edition of the Holy Scriptures. I shall be glad to recommend your work."

**THE BISHOP OF WAKEFIELD (DR. WALSHAM HOW):**—

"I have carefully examined the (Variorum) Teacher's Bible published by Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode, and I consider it a most valuable work. Believing that the Bible is its own best interpreter, I am sure that the aids to an intelligent understanding of the text itself, together with the assistance given to students who desire to have an accurate conception of the purest form of that text, will prove of inestimable service to all Bible readers."

**THE BISHOP OF DOWN AND CONNOR:**—

"I consider the Variorum Teacher's Bible highly useful both to Teachers and Students. The various readings in the foot-notes largely increase its usefulness, placing before the professional Student an amount of information and research, which to many would otherwise be inaccessible."

**THE BISHOP OF CORK:**—

"The eminent names of those who have contributed Articles to the Teacher's Aids are a guarantee for the accuracy of the information, which will be found most valuable to those who wish to understand or teach, or first to understand and then to teach, and help to provide that skilled and accurate teaching, which is not only the true antidote to prevalent unbelief, but the great preventive of it."

**THE BISHOP OF KILLALOE (DR. FITZGERALD):**—

"I find it to be a most perfect compendium of information on almost every Biblical matter that could be comprised within such a compass, and it seems marvellous how much has been introduced and how varied the topics. It will, I am sure, prove a most important aid to Clergymen, Sunday School Teachers, and many others, and I hope to avail myself of it yet in that direction."

**THE BISHOP OF TUAM:**—

"I admire greatly the most valuable contents."

**THE BISHOP OF KILMORE (DR. DARLEY):**—

"I have looked through it carefully . . . a most valuable edition of the sacred Scriptures. The Variorum foot-notes represent much critical research, very carefully arranged; the Aids to Bible Students contain a mass of interesting information in a convenient form; useful alike to Teachers and Students."

**THE BISHOP OF OSSORY:**—

"I feel pleasure in bearing my testimony.

"An invaluable aid both to Clergymen and Teachers, and a marvel of cheapness. The more I have examined it, the more thoroughly have I been satisfied and pleased."

**THE RIGHT REV. BISHOP BARRY:**—

"For the study of the Text is invaluable."

**THE DEAN OF SALISBURY:**—

"I am fully sensible of the great boon you have put within the reach of Bible students and it will be my endeavour to promote the knowledge of this valuable edition."

**THE DEAN OF ELY:**—

"I hope to make use of it, with its various adjuncts of Notes, Readings," &c., &c.

**THE DEAN OF LINCOLN:**—

"The work will be extremely useful."

**THE DEAN OF ROCHESTER (*late Master of Balliol College, Oxford*):**—

"A great achievement of toil and thought."

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE.**

## THE (LATE) DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S (DR. CHURCH):—

"A wonderful digest of learning. The names of the various scholars are, of course, warrant of care and accuracy, and certainly nothing so complete and comprehensive, in such a compass, has ever before been attempted."

## THE DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH:—

"Your Bible strikes me as admirable in every respect. The Various Renderings considerably enhance the value of the work. It will give me very great pleasure to do all in my power to promote the circulation. I know of no one volume to be compared to it for the amount of information it conveys."

## THE DEAN OF NORWICH (DR. W. LEFROY, D.D.):—

"There is no work of the kind comparable to this work. It is invaluable."

THE VERY REV. DR. VAUGHAN, *Dean of Llandaff, and (late) Master of the Temple*:—

"I use the Variorum Teacher's Bible with pleasure and profit."

## THE DEAN OF LICHFIELD:—

"I am both surprised and delighted at the fulness and accuracy of information to be found in it."

"I will gladly mention it with the approbation which it so well deserves."

THE VERY REV. DR. BUTLER, *Master of Trinity College, Cambridge*:—

"A great achievement."

## THE VEN. ARCHDEACON FARRAR:—

"It lies always on my desk. I place a high value upon it."

## THE LATE VEN. ARCHDEACON HESSEY:—

"Students of the sacred volume will owe a deep debt to the projectors and producers."

## THE REV. CANON BODY:—

"Very well done."

## THE REV. CANON KNOX LITTLE:—

"Most useful and helpful."

THE REV. DR. WACE, *of King's College*:—

"A work of incalculable usefulness."

## THE LATE REV. DR. EIDERSHEIM:—

"It is certainly the best, most complete and useful which has hitherto appeared."

## THE REV. DR. SAMUEL G. GREEN:—

"As a companion to the Revised Version it is invaluable."

DR. SALMOND, *of Free College Aberdeen*:—

"I trust it may secure a very wide circulation. The former edition has come to be a familiar book among our students."

## THE REV. HUGH PRICE HUGHES:—

"Incomparable and invaluable."

DR. GREENWOOD, *Victoria University (Owen's College), Manchester*:—

"Its merits and remarkable features are already known to me."

## THE REV. JOSEPH PARKER, D.D.:—

"I have examined your Bible with great care. It is quite as valuable for preachers and hearers as for Teachers and scholars."

"It is almost a library in itself, containing everything that is immediately needed for the elucidation of the sacred text."

## THE BISHOP OF ONTARIO:—

"My opinion of it is nothing so good has hitherto appeared. It is admirably adapted for its purpose of assisting Teachers, and cannot fail to be appreciated by all who are really anxious to find the best instruction in the sacred volume."

THE REV. J. H. VINCENT, *of Chautauqua*:—

"The book is indeed a marvel, a library of learning, a book of books, concerning the 'Book of Books,' and deserves a wide circulation in Europe and America."

---

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

**SPECIAL EDITION** (Lessons Marked in Red), Persian Levant,  
handsomely tooled, bevelled boards, red under gold edges, £1 16s. net.

## The Marked Lectern Bible.

*The Royal 4to. Bible and Apocrypha, with Marginal Marks, printed in red, indicating the Sunday, Holy-day, and Daily Lessons.*

*The Lessons proper for Sundays are marked thus, in red.*

1st Sunday in Advent. Morn.

*The Lessons proper for Holy-days are marked thus, in red.*

St. Michael, 1st Lesson. Morn.

*The Daily Lessons are marked thus, in red.*

January 9. Even.

A Calendar to correspond, shows (also at a glance) the pages on which the Lessons occur, thus rendering mistake impossible.

[PRINTED IN  
RED.]

THIS SYSTEM OF MARKING LEAVES THE TEXT UNTOUCHED.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going

Chosen for Westminster Abbey : Bible College, Oxford ; and 1800 Churches and Cathedrals.

Bound in Calf, Morocco, or Levant, prices £3 and upwards.

March 21. Even.  
Sunday after Ascension Day. Even.  
Queen's Accession— to v. 10. Even.

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

THE  
FAMILY BIBLE  
WITH COMMENTARY,

In One Volume. (Size, 13 x 11 x 3 inches.)

With MARGINAL REFERENCES, CONCORDANCE, and INTRODUCTION.

*This work is designed to supply the information needful to an intelligent study of the Holy Scriptures.*

# In Nineteen Thousand Concise Notes

**IT GIVES, IN LARGE TYPE,**

- I.—A selection from the Various Readings and Translations of the Text.
  - II.—Explanations of the difficult Words, Phrases, and Passages.
  - III.—Illustrations, archaeological, historical, topographical, from Oriental customs, &c.
  - IV.—Homiletical comments, original, and selected from Matthew Henry's and similar Commentaries;

## **AND CONTAINS**

# **TWELVE STEEL ENGRAVINGS**

## Of the Principal PLACES OF INTEREST in the HOLY LAND.

**PRICES.**

RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

*GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.*

8 2813

N.M.

POPULAR EDITION OF  
THE STANDARD BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, 1662.  
**THE ANNEXED BOOK IN TYPE,**  
**WITH APPENDICES.**

---

An exact copy, in type, of the Manuscript Book of Common Prayer which was *annexed*, as the authoritative record, to the Act of Uniformity of 1662.

In 1891, by special permission of the House of Lords (now the custodians of the MS. Book), H.M. Printers produced by photolithography a *facsimile* of this "Annexed Book," but the work was necessarily too costly for the majority of Churchmen.

To the Type-Edition are appended (I.) A List of Erasures and Corrections in the MS. Book. (II.) A Collation of the MS. Book with "the Convocation Copy" from which it purports to be fairly written. (III.) A Collation with the Authorised Version of Quotations therefrom inserted in the Annexed Book.

**Royal 8vo., Cloth, Bevelled Boards, Red Burnished Edges, price 10s. 6d.**

---

## **THE HISTORICAL PRAYER BOOK:**

**BEING THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER WITH THE SOURCE OF EACH COMPONENT PART AND THE DATE AT WHICH IT WAS INCORPORATED IN THE BOOK STATED IN THE MARGIN.**

**Edited by the Rev. JAMES CORNFORD, M.A.,  
*Lecturer at the London College of Divinity.***

**SPECIALLY PREPARED FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS AND ALL MEMBERS OF THE ESTABLISHED CHURCH.**

**Cloth, Red Edges, 5/-**

### **SOME OPINIONS.**

Globe.—"The system adopted is excellent."

Guardian.—"The work has been done most carefully."

Record.—"Welcome to the student of the Prayer Book, or to the average Churchman."

Leeds Mercury.—"The edition will be of great use."

*Commended also by The Times, &c., &c.*

**RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.**

**FYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,**

FIFTEENTH EDITION.

THE

**Queen's Printers' Teacher's Prayer Book:***BEING THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, with INTRODUCTIONS,  
ANALYSES, NOTES, and a COMMENTARY UPON THE PSALTER.*

BY THE

**RIGHT REV. ALFRED BARRY, D.D.,***Canon of Windsor,**Late Bishop of Sydney and Metropolitan Primate of Australia and Tasmania;*

AND A

**GLOSSARY by the Rev. A. L. MAYHEW, M.A.**

The "Teacher's Prayer Book," now so well known, is the only work of the kind published in a popular form at popular prices. It is issued in two sizes, 24mo. and 16mo., and in various bindings (*see School Edition and Prices below*).

In the arrangement of the work the most simple plan has been adopted, the Prayer Book and its explanation being interpaged throughout; and the work of Dr. BARRY as Editor makes it of such standard value as to entitle it to rank as a companion volume to the Queen's Printers' "Teacher's Bibles."

|                                                                                                    |                | 24mo.<br>EDITION. | 16mo.<br>EDITION. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
|                                                                                                    |                | <i>s. d.</i>      | <i>s. d.</i>      |
| Cloth boards, red edges ..                                                                         | .. .. .. .. .. | 3 6               | 6 0               |
| Leather, limp, gilt edges ..                                                                       | .. .. .. .. .. | 4 6               | 7 6               |
| Leather, round corners, red under gold edges, and gold roll<br>inside cover ..                     | .. .. .. .. .. | 5 6               | 8 4               |
| Polished Persian Calf, limp, round corners, red under gold<br>edges, and gold roll inside cover .. | .. .. .. .. .. | 5 8               | 9 0               |
| Morocco, limp, gilt edges ..                                                                       | .. .. .. .. .. | 6 6               | 9 0               |
| Morocco, boards, gilt edges ..                                                                     | .. .. .. .. .. | 7 0               | 9 6               |
| Morocco, circuit ..                                                                                | .. .. .. .. .. | 8 0               | 12 0              |
| Morocco, limp, round corners, red under gold edges, and gold<br>roll inside cover ..               | .. .. .. .. .. | 7 6               | 12 0              |

**SCHOOL EDITION** (without Commentary on Psalter and Glossary), price **2 6.**

RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON E.C.

A SELECT  
**GLOSSARY**  
 of Bible Words  
 AND  
**Words and Phrases in the Prayer Book.**

With References to the Text and Illustrative Passages from English  
 Classical Authors, containing obsolete expressions, especially  
 in Psalms, as well as Theological, Ecclesiastical,  
 and Liturgical Terms, with Explanations  
 and Etymologies,

**BY REV. A. L. MAYHEW, M.A.,**  
*Chaplain of Wadham College, Oxford.*

**PRICES.**

|                              |     |
|------------------------------|-----|
| Cloth, gilt edges            | 2/- |
| Paste Grain Roan, gilt edges | 3/- |
| Morocco, limp, gilt edges    | 7/6 |

LARGE TYPE. For the Aged and Infirm.

**THE PSALTER with COMMENTARY,**

From the Teacher's Prayer Book,  
 BY  
 The Right Rev. ALFRED BARRY, D.D.

*Size, 8½ x 7 x 1 inches.*

The Introduction to the Psalter is included, the main purpose of which—as prefatory to the special annotations on each Psalm—is to examine the general character, style, and structure of the Psalter, especially in relation to its use in the service of the Church in all ages.

**Prices and Bindings.**

|                                                     |      |
|-----------------------------------------------------|------|
| Cloth boards, red edges, burnished                  | 8/6  |
| Leather, round corners, red under gold edges        | 7/6  |
| Turkey Morocco, limp, ditto, gold roll inside cover | 12/6 |

**RETAIL OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.**

**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE.**





WID-CC  
BS1199.S2 B38  
Sanctuary and sacrifice; a reply to  
Widener

AD15349

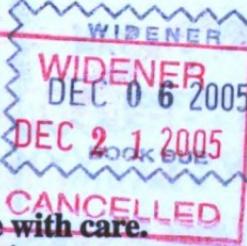
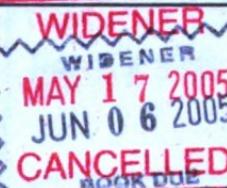


3 2044 001 241 652

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library  
Cambridge, MA 02138      617-495-2413



Please handle with care.

Thank you for helping to preserve  
library collections at Harvard.

